

YV'S EVERLASTING PROMISES

paragraphs

Jesus' Prophecy

edited by michael eashoo
copyrights ©, michael eashoo 2018, 2019
published by Eashoo Publishing, LLC

this text is not in an english format. these formats started from finding YV'S Hidden Formats in the bible.

(see web site www.jesusprophesy.com for the repeatable hidden formats)

when all CAPITAL LETTERS are used in color, are words respecting and honoring **YV** our **LORD** and **CREATOR**.

Jesus Words use the 1st letter Capitalized and are colored red.

all words with the 1st letter capitalized are Given Respect or has a special meaning.
ex. Land, means the PROMISED LAND, Vowing, Vowing to our CREATOR.

to let the reader know the differences between the words Israel and Judah.

Israel – the male – Judah

ISRAEL – as 1 Kingdom – JUDAH

Israel – the good divided Kingdoms – **Judah**

israel – the sinful divided kingdom – **judah**

and then, by using these capital letters. this helps the reader to know who “HE (our CREATOR) He (Jesus) he (any male)”, “HIS, His, his”, is when reading this word.

all words that start with a regular up right letter “are words found in strong’s hebrew and greek concordance.”

the words i needed to connect these words to find YV'S Hidden Formats are in italics.

gray underlined words are words i needed to add to complete the hidden formats.

the word “man” means ‘males and females’

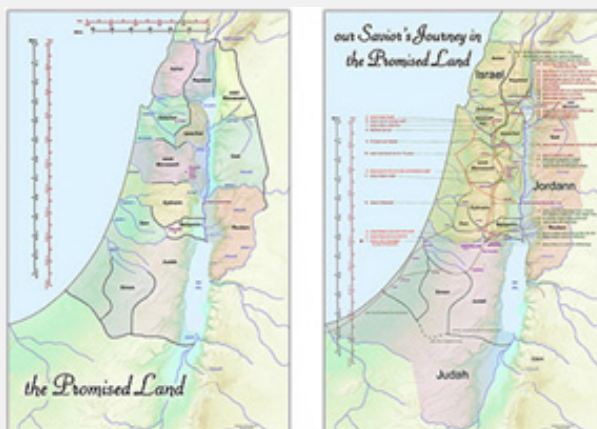
my youtube channel will have videos explaining everything

<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCcvaNTD0FVxm8XuqaoJfyKA>

donations are needed to put this scroll into print, www.jesusprophesy.com

maps for sale at

<https://fineartamerica.com/profiles/michaeleashoo.html?tab=artworkgalleries>



maps the geographic data (land) was provided by,
NOAA National Centers for Environmental Information
all information on top of the map was edited by michael eashoo

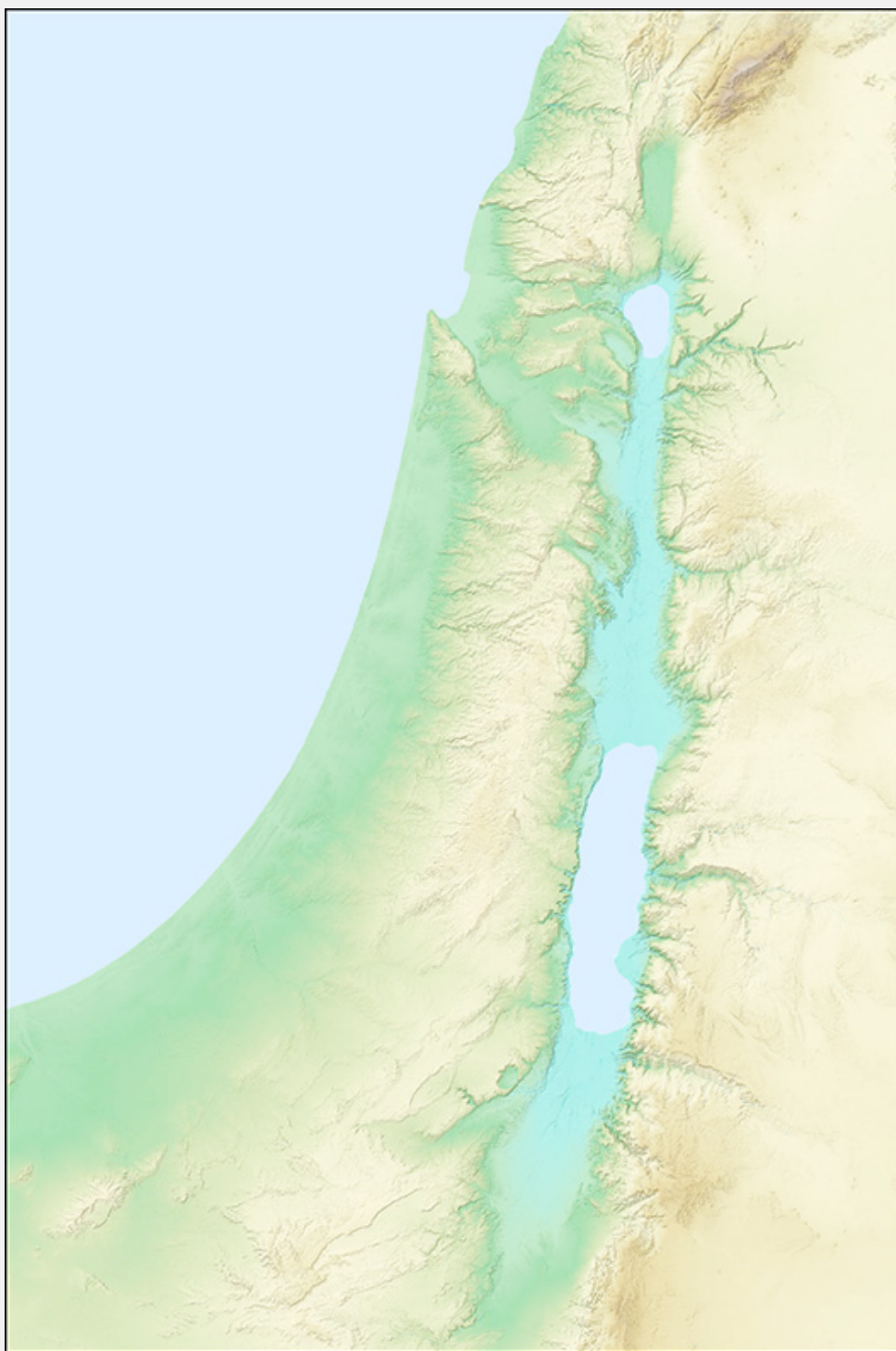


TABLE OF CONTENTS

YV CREATED.....	22
YV CREATED our beginning.....	22
Adam came to life and he named her Eve Tree of Good and Evil.....	23
satan deceived Eve and they knew Evil and Good.....	23
Cain and Abel.....	24
Cain and Abel satan wants to rule you Enoch Irad Mehujael Lamech Noah	24
Noah.....	24
pyramid languages and skin color.....	24
Noah builds a boat animals from their land rains for 150 days	24
Noah drank wine and curses Canaan and Blesses Shem.....	26
Noah to Abram.....	26
Shem to Terah Terah fathered Abram Nahor and Haran Terah takes Abram and Lot into Canaan's YV PROMISES Abram	26
Abram.....	27
Abram goes to egypt	27
Lot leaves to live in Japheth's sodom.....	27
YV TELLS Abram he will have a son and they will become HIS KINGDOM	27
Sarai gives Abram Hagar to bear her his son Hagar runs from Sarai.....	28
Angel SENDS her back YV NAMED him Ishmael	28
Abraham.....	28
YV NAMED them Abraham and Sarah then TELLS him he will have a son.....	28
and from his seed WILL COME their Lord, Abraham circumcised Ishmael.....	28
Abraham washes YV'S FEET gives HIM food and wine, HE WILL kill them in sodom.....	29
Sarah bears Isaac now Sarah wants Hagar and Ishmael to leave	30
Ishmael marries his wife from Japheth's.....	30
Abraham Offers Isaac YV PROMISES us a Lord IN HIS HEAVEN.....	30
Sarah dies and Abraham buys a cave.....	31
Abraham sends his son's guardian to Shem's to receive Isaac's wife.....	31
Rebekah a daughter from Bethuel.....	31
Abraham and Isaac.....	32
Abraham dies and his 2 sons bury him Isaac RECEIVES YV'S PROMISES	32
Isaac.....	32
Rebekah has twins Esau and Jacob YV TELLS her they will be 2 Kingdoms	32
Esau Swears his birthrights are now Jacob's	32
YV TELLS Isaac remain in Land, WILL ESTABLISH PROMISES with him.....	33
Isaac Blesses Jacob with his BLESSING then Esau wants to kill Jacob	33

Jacob	34
<i>Jacob is sent to Shem's to receive a wife. Esau receives a wife from Ishmael.....</i>	<i>34</i>
<i>YV TELLS him this is his Land and he will return to his Land.....</i>	<i>34</i>
<i>Jacob goes to his mother's brother Laban and is tricked into marrying Leah</i>	<i>34</i>
<i>then he receives Rachel</i>	<i>34</i>
<i>Jacob says he will work for spotted rams</i>	<i>35</i>
<i>Jacob's 12 sons.....</i>	<i>35</i>
<i>Jacob leaves Laban.....</i>	<i>36</i>
<i>Jacob returns to a kind brother</i>	<i>37</i>
Jacob/Israel	37
<i>YV TELLS Jacob his name is Israel and his Lord will Come from him</i>	<i>37</i>
<i>Rachel dies Isaac dies at 80.....</i>	<i>37</i>
Esau	37
<i>Esau moves and becomes the forefather of Edom Esau's 12 sons.....</i>	<i>37</i>
Joseph	38
<i>Joseph has 2 Visions and his brothers sell him to merchants</i>	<i>38</i>
<i>Joseph as a slave and goes to prison</i>	<i>39</i>
<i>Joseph interprets Visions in prison Joseph interprets the king's VISIONS</i>	<i>40</i>
<i>then Joseph is made a king's lord in egypt.....</i>	<i>40</i>
<i>Joseph's wife. 2 sons are Ephraim and Manasseh the plenty and the drought.....</i>	<i>41</i>
<i>Israel sends his sons to buy grains Joseph says they are spies and throws Judah in prison Israel is told these things</i>	<i>42</i>
<i>Israel needs grains and sends Naphtali, Joseph sends them to his home to dine.....</i>	<i>43</i>
<i>Joseph has put his cup in Naphtali's sack Joseph tells them he is their brother.....</i>	<i>44</i>
<i>Israel goes to egypt with his sons and their wives with their 66 children</i>	<i>45</i>
Moses.....	45
<i>egypt's king made Israelis slaves and decreed they kill their sons at birth</i>	<i>45</i>
<i>Moses' birth</i>	<i>46</i>
<i>Moses kills a taskmaster and flees to Edom Reuel gives him his daughter.....</i>	<i>46</i>
<i>YV SENDS Moses to egypt.....</i>	<i>46</i>
<i>YV SENDS Aaron to meet Moses, Aaron tells their Leaders WHY Moses IS SENT</i>	<i>47</i>
<i>YV SENDS 9 OF HIS 10 PLAGUES.....</i>	<i>48</i>
<i>YV'S 10th PLAGUE YV PASSES OVER them 1st day of 1st year.....</i>	<i>50</i>
Exodus to the Promised Land	51
<i>ISRAEL is gathered as HIS KINGDOM YV PARTS the sea.....</i>	<i>51</i>
<i>water to drink from the rocks</i>	<i>52</i>
<i>YV COMMANDS Moses to build HIS TENT For MEETING With HIM.....</i>	<i>53</i>
<i>YV SPEAKS to Moses and they are to obey HIS COMMANDS</i>	<i>56</i>

Moses drops the TABLET and breaks it because they had made an idol	56
YV WILL SPEAK FROM THE CLOUD HIS 12 COMMANDMENTS	57
Levi's setup TENT For MEETING With YV HIS CLOUD WOULD DESCEND.....	57
YV CHOOSES Levites as HIS PRIESTS	57
YV SAID Levi's are PRIESTS to Offer a PURIFYING Offering as MY PRIESTS	58
a STATUTE for Levites to be PRIESTS and Sacrifice a ram.....	58
Moses ANOINTED their PRIESTS and Aaron Sacrificed the ram.....	58
YV SAYS Levi's will have no inheritance.....	59
LAWS for a males' Sin Offerings to be Atoned for not obeying HIS COMMANDMENTS ..	59
YV COMMANDED LAWS for a son's birth his and she Offerings.....	59
to begin their 2nd year they Celebrated HIS PASSINGOVER.....	59
the LAW for touching a dead person to celebrate HIS PASSINGOVER them.....	59
Names of our Tribes Captains for war	59
the Tribes are to camp around HIS TENT with a flag for their family.....	60
korah dathan abiram did not want Moses to lead, YV OPENS the ground.....	60
the people tell Moses to pick Judges from their Tribes.....	60
in the 2nd year was the 1st time Israelis journeyed	61
Moses sent out to spy Land, bad report except by Joshua and Caleb	61
YV MAKES Aaron's son Eleazar HIS HIGH PRIEST	62
after spying Moses sent messengers to the king of the amaleks.....	62
amalek came to battle with ISRAEL	63
Moses' father-in-law Reuel comes to meet with Moses.....	63
by the river for moab Moses sent messengers to king sihon.....	63
balak sent for Balaam to curse ISRAEL, YV HAS him Bless ISRAEL twice	64
balak king of the ammons came out to battle ISRAEL.....	65
REUBEN and GAD want the land they just conquered.....	65
Moses gives the land to REUBEN GAD and the half Tribe for MANASSEH 'if'.....	65
YV TELLS Moses he can see the Promised Land.....	66
then HE APPOINTS Joshua Leader and Moses dies.....	66
Laws.....	66
the Law for the striker that kills will go to a town for their refuge.....	66
Moses adds to Refuge Towns and LAWS for evilness	67
LAW to kill people worshiping the hosts in Heaven	67
if a male rapes kill him	67
YV COMMANDED their LAW for discharge by virgin males and females	67
Moses' writes the divorce for a promised 'claimed not' a pure virgin female	67
Moses' Laws on divorce he cannot retake her a male lays with a female.....	68
if she was willing to marry they are 1.....	68

raising and not raising his brother a son.....	68
firstborns rights to inherit Land	68
LAW for Fathers without sons, daughters are to marry within their Tribe	68
Judgments YV TOLD Moses to Judge the people by.....	69
beat a rebellious death for being a drunkard fighting and his wife helps	69
just weights lost and found	69
YV COMMANDED their LAWS for the foods they are to eat.....	69
the LAW for a person dying in a tent	70
YV COMMANDED their LAW for deceiving and lost	70
YV LAWS for; reaping their harvest, steal swearing falsely in HIS NAME, harm deaf or blind, respecting their brothers no baldness or shaving their beard no cutting or imprinting the body kill the harlot no injustice to travelers.....	70
YV COMMANDED rest for their fields and a Year for Releasing the Debtor	70
YV COMMANDED a Year for Releasing the Debtor.....	71
YV COMMANDED their LAW for leprosy	71
YV COMMANDED a LAW for cursing HIS NAME death by stoning.....	71
YV COMMANDED a LAW they are not to be like other kingdoms.....	72
YV COMMANDED a LAW for nakedness no males marrying male.....	72
no females marrying with females no marrying with animals kill them.....	72
Joshua	72
Joshua IS PROMISED to conquer the Promised Land.....	72
Joshua sent out spies to jericho	72
Joshua takes the Promised Land.....	73
ISRAEL is to cross the jordan.....	73
crossing the jordan YV COMMANDED 12 stones from the jordan river	73
YV SAID PRIESTS blow their HORNS and the walls will come down.....	74
now YV SENDS Joshua to capture the philistines land.....	74
leaders for gezer treaty with ISRAEL, Israelis learned they are in their Land.....	75
Joshua has a canaanite leader hung from a tree.....	75
Joshua killed the other canaanite leaders, went into Lebanon to eglon.....	76
Joshua sends REUBEN GAD and EMANASSEH to their land	76
REUBEN GAD and EMANASSEH built a like altar on their side of the river.....	76
Levi's make HIS ALTAR and set up HIS TENT	77
Joshua sends out men to describe the Land for portioning	77
Caleb reminds Joshua Moses words which Land for SIMEN is to be given	77
Joshua portions out the Land for all the Tribes.....	77
setting up the Refuge Towns and their LAWS.....	79
Joshua's last words Joshua dies Eleazar dies.....	80
Eli and Samuel	82

<i>Hannah, Samuel is Born, Vowed him to YV</i>	<i>82</i>
Eli	83
<i>Eli's 2 sons would take parts from EPHRAIM's sons Offerings</i>	<i>83</i>
<i>Eli tells his sons they are doing no good YV TELLS Eli they will die</i>	<i>83</i>
<i>YV SAYS AS MY ANOINTED ALWAYS.....</i>	<i>83</i>
Eli and Samuel	83
<i>YV TELLS Samuel Eli's sons will die Elkan and Samuel are Levites</i>	<i>83</i>
<i>ISRAEL loses HIS CHEST Eli's sons die and Eli Dies.....</i>	<i>84</i>
Samuel	85
<i>the philistines brought HIS CHEST before their idol.....</i>	<i>85</i>
<i>YV KILLED them with sores and HIS CHEST is returned</i>	<i>85</i>
<i>ISRAEL removed their idols, philistines came again. YV DELIVERED them</i>	<i>86</i>
<i>Samuel is old and ISRAEL wants a king.....</i>	<i>86</i>
Samuel and Saul.....	87
<i>Samuel is their last Judge and ANOINTS Saul as ISRAEL'S 1st King</i>	<i>87</i>
<i>Saul WAS CHOSEN Samuel testifies against the f0rmless.....</i>	<i>88</i>
Saul	89
<i>Saul gathers ISRAEL to war with amalek.....</i>	<i>89</i>
<i>YV SENDS Saul to kill all amaleks but he did not obey YV.....</i>	<i>89</i>
<i>then YV TELLS Saul his kingdom will end for not obeying HIM.....</i>	<i>89</i>
young David	91
<i>Samuel is SENT to ANOINT David.....</i>	<i>91</i>
Saul	92
<i>Jonathan goes up to a philistine's garrison and kills philistines</i>	<i>92</i>
<i>Saul had his men Vow but Jonathan did not know</i>	<i>92</i>
<i>Saul calls ISRAEL to war with palestine and he Offered to YV</i>	<i>93</i>
<i>Samuel declares that is not obeying YV</i>	<i>93</i>
<i>goliath rebukes the men for ISRAEL</i>	<i>93</i>
<i>Jesse sends David to the battleline David kills goliath.....</i>	<i>94</i>
<i>Saul wants to know about David.....</i>	<i>95</i>
Saul and David	95
<i>Saul wants David dead then promises Michel to David</i>	<i>95</i>
<i>Jonathan asks Saul what reason is David to be killed</i>	<i>95</i>
<i>David hides as Jonathan asks his father</i>	<i>95</i>
<i>David runs receives HIS GRAIN and goliath's sword from Ahimel</i>	<i>96</i>
<i>Saul has deg kill HIS HIGH PRIEST.....</i>	<i>97</i>
David	97
<i>David asks for food from naba, Abigail becomes David's wife.....</i>	<i>97</i>

David takes Saul's sword and calls out to Abner	98
David flees to Edom	98
David goes to SIMEN to kill philistines raiding them.....	99
David by DAN Jonathan went to him, they told Saul he is by them	100
Saul walks into a cave and David stops his men from killing Saul.....	100
Samuel dies.....	101
Saul seeks a female conjurer Samuel TELLS him he will Die	101
David joined up with Achis Saul and his sons die.....	102
Saul is dead, Abner is King. David said he killed Saul.....	102
Abner meets Joab and they battle Abner kills his brother Asahel.....	103
Abner found out David HAD BEEN ANOINTED	103
Joab kills Abner Israel's Leaders make David their King	103
philistines fought with David	105
David asks Levi's to carry HIS TENT and CHEST from Shiloh to Hebron.....	105
they Offered to YV and sang with thanks and praises for HIS PROMISES	106
David sent messengers to edom's son but his men were humiliated	107
Edom's sent silver to hire aram's men.....	107
David sent Joab and Abshai and aram's fled, David defeated aram	107
David took their bronze silver and gold.....	108
the king for Lebanon thanked David and built David's house in Hebron.....	109
David's sons names and his officials names	109
David sends for Baysheba she gives birth to Solomon.....	109
David in Hebron wants to build HIS HOUSE	110
talks to YV about his Son Reigning as HIS SERVANT FOREVER.....	110
David orders a counting of men, YV WILL PUNISH David or ISRAEL	110
David buys a threshing hill for YV'S HOUSE For MEETING With HIM.....	111
YV DOES NOT PUNISH him or ISRAEL	111
Yahh.....	111
our King Is from us	111
We named our King Yahh	111
Yahh WILL Sit at HIS RIGHT HAND	112
how Majestic Is His Title	112
By His Works everyone will know Him.....	112
He Will Rescue our troubled.....	112
HE MADE Him HIS FIRSTBORN	112
He Is from Abraham's seed.....	113
we will Give Him our Thanks	113
His Works are our Support	113

our rest is by HIS PROMISE thru Israelis	113
Praise Yahh and Sing our songs to HIM.....	114
David and Solomon	114
David's son Adonijah exalted himself to be king, Nathan Baysheba go to David	114
Solomon is Anointed King and receives David's Blessing	115
Adonijah fears Solomon	115
David tells Solomon YV SAID he will build YV'S HOUSE.....	116
David gathers the Leaders for ISRAEL.....	116
and orders them to build HIS HOUSE according to David's plans.....	116
David's last commands to Solomon then David dies	117
David reigned 7 and 33 years.....	117
Solomon	117
Solomon's officials.....	117
Joab encouraged Adonijah to be king, Solomon had him killed.....	117
hadad becomes king for aram	117
Abia a Priest is dismissed.....	118
Shimei was with Adonijah and dies by his agreement with Solomon.....	118
Solomon has Adonijah killed.....	118
Solomon asks YV for wisdom.....	119
Solomon says to divide the child	119
Solomon gets cedars from Lebanon for HIS HOUSE.....	119
in the 480th year HOUSE For MEETING With YV.....	120
Solomon's 4th year start building the HOUSE For MEETING With YV	120
YV'S MEETING ROOM.....	121
bronze castings Large Altar and rams	121
YV'S HOUSE is built in 3 years	122
Finished Priests gatekeepers	122
Priests Bring the Chest from the TENT For MEETING With YV.....	122
Solomon Prays and Petitions YV and FIRE CONSUMES their Offering	123
YV TALKS with Solomon the 2nd time	123
Solomon ruled and their Land size is they came to hear his wisdom	124
a queen from sheba.....	125
solomon's sin and YV SPLITS ISRAEL into 2 kingdoms	125
the 3rd time YV TALKS with solomon.....	125
jeroboam.....	125
jeroboam is TOLD by Ahijah he will be king for Israel Solomon dies	125
Rehoboam	126
Rehoboam is King at 41 Israel rebels wants a different king.....	126

Rehoboam wanted to battle Israel YV SAID NO	127
Rehoboam builds garrisons. Rehoboam's wife and children.	127
Rehoboam appointed Asa King. Rehoboam dies.	127
Rehoboam Asa	128
Asa followed YV'S COMMANDMENTS.	128
because of jeroboam our Levites came to Judah	128
jeroboam	128
jeroboam leaves YV for ra calf for ra ra's temple in bethel	128
jeroboam builds an altar like in damascus.	129
#1st unknown Prophet is against his altar	129
HIS PROPHET dies by a lair	130
2nd Unknown Prophet for israel	130
SAYS YV SAYS you are to walk by HIS COMMANDMENTS.....	130
YV SAYS to israel they are not following MY COMMANDMENTS	131
they will go into exile and then I WILL gather them from there	131
YV SAYS prepare baggage for exile	132
jeroboam's son is ill and sends his wife to Ahijah	132
YV SAYS WILL kill off his kingdom.....	132
Asa and jeroboam	133
Asa began the war with jeroboam jeroboam was subdued	133
Asa	133
Asa fought off the egyptians	133
baasha	134
nadab reigns 2 years, kills his brother baasha to be king of israel	134
3rd Unknown Prophet for israel YV DECLARES they will be given to assyria	134
Yahh Will Walk in HIS NAME	134
4th Unknown Prophet for israel YV TELLS elders to turn from their idol	134
YV SAYS take 2 sticks Joseph's are Tribes Yahh IS COMING	135
YV SAYS ask about a parable the children's teeth are blunt.....	135
YV SAYS israel's Day is near	135
YV SAYS to return to HIM	136
baasha surrounds bethel and Asa pays benhadad to attack israel's north east.....	137
baasha was evil Elijah Says eManasseh will be captured	137
omri	138
omri becomes king for israel, establishes samaria as the capital for israel	138
omri is sick and Elijah SAYS he will die he sent a guards with 5.....	139
ahab	139
ahab is king for israel and builds an altar for their goddess	139

<i>Elijah SAYS it will not rain Elijah stays with a woman until it rains.....</i>	<i>139</i>
<i>Elijah heals her son</i>	<i>140</i>
<i>Elijah goes to ahab and YV SAYS now it will rain.....</i>	<i>140</i>
<i>Elijah tells ahab to gather men for ra and his daughter</i>	<i>141</i>
<i>Elijah ran from ra's followers.....</i>	<i>142</i>
<i>Ahaz war with senhadad</i>	<i>142</i>
<i>senhadad went up to samaria.....</i>	<i>143</i>
<i>Elijah disguises YV SAYS to Ahab his life is like his enemy's</i>	<i>144</i>
<i>jezebel has Nabo killed for his land</i>	<i>144</i>
Jehoshaphat.....	145
<i>Asa dies and Jehoshaphat sent out Scribes to Teach.....</i>	<i>145</i>
Jehoshaphat and ahab.....	146
<i>Jehoshaphat and Ahab will fight for ramoth in GAD</i>	<i>146</i>
<i>Elijah 2 kings go to war and Ahab dies.....</i>	<i>147</i>
Ahaz.....	148
<i>Ahaz becomes king for israel and reigned 17 years.....</i>	<i>148</i>
<i>5th Unknown Prophet for Judah a pure virgin will conceive.....</i>	<i>148</i>
<i>I WILL SEND MY Cornerstone Noah.....</i>	<i>148</i>
<i>ISRAEL'S a light HIS POTTER is equal to the clay</i>	<i>150</i>
<i>Elijah ascends into Heaven</i>	<i>151</i>
<i>their visions of an idol are replacing YV in the north.....</i>	<i>151</i>
<i>70 elders and priests facing east YV SAYS kill them.....</i>	<i>151</i>
Ahaz and Jehoshaphat.....	152
<i>Ahaz and Jehoshaphat go up battle edom with YV'S HELP</i>	<i>152</i>
Jehoshaphat.....	153
<i>Jehoshaphat battles with edom and arab with israel's help.....</i>	<i>153</i>
<i>Jehoshaphat dies and his son Joash becomes King of Judah</i>	<i>154</i>
Joash	154
<i>Joash is King and fights with edom</i>	<i>154</i>
Ahaz	154
<i>Elijah tell a kind woman she will have a son.....</i>	<i>154</i>
<i>Elijah petitions YV to BRING her dead son back to life</i>	<i>155</i>
<i>Elijah HELPS the kind woman with a lender.....</i>	<i>155</i>
Ahaz and Joash	156
<i>6th Unknown Prophet for Judah a trap for jerusalem behold their Teacher.....</i>	<i>156</i>
joram.....	156
<i>Ahaz dies and joram his son becomes king for israel.....</i>	<i>156</i>
<i>Elisha HEALS aramean leper joram knows there is a Prophet.....</i>	<i>157</i>

king for aram tries to capture Elisha	157
samaria is under siege by arameans and joram wants Elisha dead.....	158
Elisha SAYS YV SAID a DROUGHT for 3 years	159
senhadad will die and hazael will be king for aram.....	159
7th Unknown Prophet for israel fear assyrians Israel's forgotten ME.....	159
pack with sheol witchcraft and idols assyrians.....	159
YV SAYS you compared ME to an idol.....	160
Jehu	161
Jehu is ANOINTED King for Israel by Elisha.....	161
a watchman sees Jehu coming then he goes to jezebel to kill joram	161
Jehu kills jezebel	162
Jehu sends letters for joram's son	162
Jehu FULFILLS YV'S WORDS then burns the bones of ra's priests	162
Jehu dies and Joash his son becomes King for Judah	163
Joash	163
Jehoahaz becomes king of israel Joash dies jehoshaphat is king for israel.....	163
YV SAYS they are COMING 1st time tyre's ships will go into the abyss	163
YV SAYS they are COMING 2nd time tyre's ships will go into the abyss	164
3rd time tyre's will go into the abyss	165
YV SAYS the king of babylon will take your king.....	166
Azar	166
Azar becomes King for Judah	166
Jotham	166
Amaz dies then Jotham his son in King.....	166
8th Unknown Prophet for Judah Cornerstone.....	167
assyria will take you away	167
zechar	168
zechar becomes king for israel	168
9th Unknown Prophet for judah	168
the COMING woes for jerusalem and for them on the sea	168
menahem	170
menahem becomes king for israel	170
pol king for assyria took israel and received tribute from israel's king	170
10th Unknown Prophet for judah a Child Is Born 6 Virtues Cornerstone	171
pekah	172
pekah becomes king for israel rezin came up against israel.....	172
pekah is killed by tiglath and people are taken captives to assyria.....	172
tiglath the king for assyria captures some Lands pekah is killed by tiglath	172

Jotham	173
Jotham becomes King for Judah	173
Hezek and hoshea	173
Hezek becomes King for Judah	173
Hezek	174
Micah SAYS YV IS PLANNING against them.....	174
11th Unknown Prophet for israel	175
YV SAYS these bones say they are removed from Yahh.....	175
YV SAYS they are COMING to judah lie on your side	175
YV SAYS to judah they are COMING 1/3rd by famine sword scattered	176
12th Unknown Prophet for Judah YV SAYS judah is like a harlot like israel	176
summary now only judah	177
MY PEOPLE are evil His Favorable Year.....	177
king of assyria takes all israel's captive then came up to jerusalem.....	178
assyria returns and rabsha reviles YV	179
YV ADDS 15 years to Hezek life	181
Hezek words about Yahh	181
Isaiah	181
Isaiah to whoever	181
Isaiah talks about Yahh's Death	182
our FATHER and REDEEMER who will believe His Message	182
Isaiah was asked can we find Yahh be seeking Him?	183
manasseh	183
manasseh king for judah rebuilt ra's temple in bethel.....	183
placed an altar and idol in HIS HOUSE	183
this text is from Uriah.....	184
from the north YV'S SERVANT.....	184
again from the north	184
Uriah SAID about a potter's pot to dwell by HIS HOUSE.....	184
cakes for queen of heaven why has YV done this.....	184
sacrificing and eating they loath ME in jerusalem.....	185
by their visions they forget ME their lying quills	186
nobody turned from their evil	187
amon	187
manasseh's son amon becomes king for judah his servants kill him	187
Josiah	188
Josiah repairs HIS HOUSE and Hilke finds a Scroll	188
at the PASSOVER people are HEALED BY YV	189

a summary of Jeremiah's WORDS they will return.....	189
summary of Jeremiah's WORDS to Josiah.....	190
to Josiah as 1 they broke MY PROMISES.....	190
Israelis will return.....	190
good bad figs I WILL BRING them back.....	191
neco's archer kills Josiah.....	191
jehoiakim.....	192
jehoiakim is king of judah	192
Ezekiel they will know i am HIS PROPHET.....	192
YV is above the expanse 4 beings judah now plays the harlot.....	192
YV SAYS your diviners are having false visions babylon is COMING.....	193
belt for a forgotten creator if you return to ME.....	194
they undid their good I FORSAKE MY HOUSE.....	194
king jehoiakim potter's pot like butchers your woes are from ME.....	196
like a leaf they will wither discuss MY MATTERS and JUSTICE.....	196
jehoiakim burned his scroll Baruch rewrote it.....	197
their yoke they observed a happening and shuddering.....	197
Dan raised their voices against this.....	197
Elders rose up for Jerimiah Micah we turned to YV broke his yoke.....	198
Jeremiah goes to BENJAMIN kings ate the queen of heaven sacrifices.....	199
Jeremiah was beaten and put in stocks then house arrested.....	199
zedek.....	200
jehoiakim dies zedek becomes king.....	200
Jeremiah sent to zedek Baruch's 1st Reading now is the Day.....	200
Jeremiah sent to zedek Baruch's 2nd Reading their oracles for YV.....	200
taken by age they deliver the robber.....	200
Baruch's 3rd Reading they prepare for her.....	201
Baruch's 4th Reading like Moses to Samuel.....	202
Jeremiah sends Baruch for his 5th Reading.....	203
Jeremiah buys his uncles field.....	203
Baruch's 6th Reading YV WILL UPROOT you.....	204
Baruch's 7th Reading Leah is weeping for her descendants.....	204
Baruch's 8th Reading they will return.....	204
Baruch's 9th Reading YV WILL hurl them from their Land.....	205
they WILL GO to the chaldean to keep their life.....	205
zedek burns his scrolls.....	205
Jeremiah is brought to zedek thrown in a well with mud.....	206
then jailed by the king's palace zedek sends for Jeremiah.....	206

YV'S PROMISE to Melech.....	206
Jeremiah while in jail they CAME	206
captives	207
the fall and ending of judah	207
Jeremiah was released and he went to mizpah.....	207
who they took to babylon.....	207
after.....	208
burned the HOUSE For MEETING With YV and took the Utensils.....	208
after HIS HOUSE was destroyed detailed ending	208
a summary many years before returning	210
Daniel.....	211
Daniel is to be educated	211
Daniel does not eat the king's foods.....	211
Daniel tells nebuchadnezzar his dream and interprets it	212
the king builds a golden idol	213
Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are thrown into fire.....	213
king eats grass then praise his CREATOR.....	214
YV Writes on the wall and nebuchadnezzar and his son die	215
Scroll with numbers and our King IS COMING.....	216
Daniel into the lions pit Darius praises his CREATOR.....	217
Returning.....	219
YV MOVED king Darius to rebuild HIS HOUSE and Jerusalem.....	219
Jeshua and Jozadak started rebuilding HIS HOUSE.....	219
cyrus decreed them to stop building	219
Haggai Prophesied and they restarted, a new governor stops them	220
their request to cyrus decreed by Darius to rebuild for his CREATOR	220
cyrus found Darius' decree to rebuild City and HOUSE for his CREATOR	220
Cyrus decrees to build the HOUSE for his CREATOR and their City	220
YV'S HOUSE was rebuilt and by LAW they had a High Priest	221
they sacrificed and kept HIS PASSINGOVER.....	221
Ezra	221
Arta king of egypt requests Ezra about his CREATOR and HIS HOUSE	221
Arta decrees for his CREATOR WRATH not to be on his kingdom.....	221
Ezra is to set up their own governing.....	221
Ezra makes the unfaithful send away their wives they married in egypt.....	221
their king gave him gold and silver he delivered it to the High Priest.....	222
Jesus' Teaching.....	223
Jesus' Birth	223

1 YV IS LIGHT and His Light Came to us.....	223
2 Jesus' Teaching and our teaching	223
3 our LORD'S CHRIST IS Jesus	223
4 Gabriel Appears to Joseph and Mary WILL BEAR Jesus	223
5 Gabriel Appears to Zacharias in HIS MEETING ROOM.....	224
6 Gabriel IS SENT to Joseph and Mary Jesus IS HIS HIGHEST MALE	224
7 Mary meets Elizabeth Elizabeth Prophesies.....	224
8 Zacharias Prophesies about John and YV'S PROMISES	225
9.1 the census by decree Jesus' Birth	226
9.2 Simeon's BLESSING and Jesus' Circumcision	227
10.1 governor herod and our wisemen.....	227
10.2 Angel Says to return to Nazareth.....	228
10.3 governor herod kills children.....	228
John Began Baptizing	228
11 who is caesar pontius herod philip (not governor herod).....	228
12 John Preached Repentance and Baptism for HIS FORGIVENESS	228
13 John Baptizing pharisees and sadducees came to him.....	228
14 JESUS at 24 Fulfilling the Passover	229
Jesus in jerusalem then He Leaves for home	229
15 Jesus is unknown in jerusalem stirring water.....	229
16 Healing a young male blind from birth	229
17 Jesus asks a woman for a drink	230
Jesus at Nazareth	231
18 Jesus Reads from Isaiah I Am your Lord.....	231
19 Jesus Casts a demon	231
20 Jesus Went to Nain and Rises a young male from his bier	232
21 Jesus Heals a leper Commanded by Moses	232
22 Martha sister Maria listens to Jesus	232
23 10 lepers 1 returns.....	232
24 she was bent over an official was indigent by Healing on a Holyday.....	232
25 Jesus Heals a leper.....	233
John	233
26.1 John sends 2 to Jesus Jesus Talks about John	233
26.2 Jesus is Baptized near Salim.....	234
27 Jesus is tempted by satan	234
28 John is killed by herod the tetrarch	234
Jesus Goes to Lake Galilee	235
29 a woman asks Jesus to Heal dogs eat table scraps	235

30	Healing a Leaders son by Sending him home	235
31.1	Tiberias Casting a demon.....	235
31.2	Jesus Teaches from a boat	235
31.3	99 rams and finds the 1 ram.....	236
31.4	a woman loses a coin and finds it.....	236
31.5	tooth for tooth pray for your enemy.....	236
31.6	do not worry seek My Kingdom ask your FATHER.....	236
31.7	Jesus Says He WILL BE SENT BY YV at the END.....	236
32	Jesus Calls Simon and Peter.....	236
33.1	Jesus Calls James and John.....	237
33.2	James's mother-in-law and many came to Him	237
34	Jesus Calls Andrew and Philip	237
35.1	Levit a taxmen those needing a doctor.....	238
35.2	Eating with sinners their children were brought to Him.....	238
35.3	be humble like children and those causing Mine to stumble.....	238
35.4	a steward's accounting serve YV not wealth like salt that is too salted.....	238
35.5	surpass the scribes not to be lost	238
35.6	when invited you should chose a lesser seat.....	239
35.7	inviting for a banquet they refused so he calls anyone	239
35.8	9 rams and finding the 1 lost ram	239
36	picking grains David eats Wheat from HIS HOUSE.....	239
37	a centurion unworthy Jesus pays the strangers tax.....	239
38	Heals a hand and dumb is LAWFUL on a Holyday quote Me.....	240
39	paralyzed from roof Jesus Forgives sin BY YV'S AUTHORITY.....	240
40	Jesus Calls Matthew Levi and Alphaeus	241
41.1	you teach traditions and tell the evils of their fathers and mothers	241
41.2	evil is from your heart blasphemy is unforgiven.....	241
41.3	His Kingdom is like the accounting for his slaves	241
41.4	seeds are like My Words	242
42.1	feeds His Followers gathered 12 baskets manna	242
43.1	Walking on water going to decapolis Peter sinks.....	243
43.2	a legion of demons	243
44.1	Walking on water legion of demons.....	244
44.2	He Slept on the boat.....	244
44.3	returning to Gennesaret.....	244
	Jesus Sends out His Disciples to Heal	244
45	Attendant's daughter is dead a woman with flowing bleeding.....	244
46.1	prophet unwelcome Elisha SENT to woman deceiving prophets come.....	245

46.2	Jesus Sows for our Eternal Life our work is to Believe Him.....	245
46.3	Jesus Speaks to us today He IS COMING be unafraid	245
46.4	Jesus Prophecy to His Disciples about His Returning	246
46.5	12 Disciples names	246
46.6	Jesus and His Disciples meet up but were unable to cast 1 demon.....	246
47	planning ahead home / war	246
48	in Shiloh He Healed many	247
49.1	by Jericho a blind girl.....	247
49.2	Jesus Eats with zaccheus.....	247
50.1	to enter Heaven Keep HIS COMMANDMENTS	247
50.2	a lawyer asks the greatest COMMANDMENT	247
51	Martha Lazarus' sister Jesus Says He Will Wake him	248
52.1	Jesus Casts demons as their ruler satan's is divided	248
52.2	or plunder a strong males home	248
53	son returns from wasting his inheritance	248
54.1	Martha returns to Jesus Lazarus is Raised from the dead.....	249
54.2	Lazarus Raising is reported, priests counseled to kill Them.....	249
into jerusalem on Day 2.....		249
55.1	the colt in Bethphage Jesus enters jerusalem	249
55.2	Jesus Casts from the Courtyard priest asked Him by whom?	250
56.1	a Blessing for His People for man hating them.....	250
56.2	from Jesus' Words build your home.....	250
56.3	Jesus' Servants are entrusted	250
56.4	Jesus Said to enter His Kingdom is like the eye of a needle	251
Day 3.....		251
57.1	in HIS CITY He Healed them YV PREPARED His Praising	251
57.2	Jesus Asks about David's Lord Jesus Tells us about Himself	251
57.3	Jesus Prophecy not a block on a block.....	252
58.1	adding to one's own life's life pays the hired the same.....	252
58.2	His Kingdom is like 10 waiting with lamps	252
58.3	a richer dresses in splendor Lazarus lives with Abraham.....	253
58.4	a friend needs for his company knock to open	253
58.5	a faithful steward expecting his master.....	253
59	stone a woman	253
60	stoning Him for blasphemy His COMING BACK from HEAVEN.....	254
61.1	a lawyer asks what to do for ETERNAL LIFE	254
61.2	the good traveler.....	254
62.1	compares pharisees and sadducees playing their music.....	254

62.2	beware of the pharisees and sadducees bread.....	255
63.1	My FATHER SHOWED Me Jesus Says He Will RETURN.....	255
63.2	a Parable of HIS PROPHETS Jesus Is the Vinepruner.....	255
63.3	Jesus I Am your Light Jesus Said I Am HIS WITNESS.....	255
63.4	those sitting in the seat like Moses are full of lies.....	256
64	divorce was from Moses male and female are to be 1.....	256
65	priests debate our Lord is from Bethlehem 1 male is to die.....	256
Day 5		257
66.1	the priests ask is it LAWFUL to pay taxes to caesar.....	257
66.2	sadducees ask Him whose wife is she after her death.....	257
66.3	Jesus is against the scribes Says they killed HIS PROPHETS.....	257
66.4	Jesus Says YV WILL RAISE Him and His Truths free us.....	257
67.1	the high priest gathered the elders to take Jesus by deceit.....	258
67.2	judas consulted with them for 30 silver.....	258
68	she wept and then perfumed His Feet His Teaching of 2 debtors.....	258
Day 6		259
69.1	Jesus Tells Disciple He Will Die its the 1st time He Does.....	259
69.2	the leveling of jerusalem block on block.....	259
70	Nicodemus and reborn Jesus Is the Resurrector.....	259
71	Jesus Is our Gatekeeper My Rams will know Me.....	259
Day 6 noon		260
72.1	in jerusalem a room is prepared.....	260
72.2	Peter says You Are HIS CHRIST.....	260
72.3	a 2nd time He Will die Peter will deny Him thrice.....	260
72.4	bread and wine are like Jesus Is for HIS PROMISES 1 will betray Me.....	260
72.5	Washes their feet Love Me for they look to keep their life.....	260
72.6	Jesus Says He WILL DIE Disciples will be lights.....	261
72.7	James and John want to sit at His Right GIVES His Life for us.....	261
73	judas leaves to betray Jesus.....	261
This is the 1st of 2 Endings		261
Day 7 night and morning		261
74.1	Shining Moses and Elijah He Talks with YV.....	261
74.2	He found them sleeping Jesus is betrayed.....	262
75	Peter denies Him thrice.....	262
76.1	high priest we are against His testimony.....	262
76.2	pontius sends Him to herod mocked He is sent back to pontius.....	263
Day 7 noon and evening		263
77.1	he summoned for their gathering he releases barabbas.....	263

77.2	scourged and released Jesus Say they will weep for their children.....	263
77.3	crucified 1 to His Right and Left mocking and remember me	263
77.4	His Last Breath pierced earthquake and Rising.....	264
77.5	Josep ask for His Body Laid in the tombs.....	264
Day 1	.....	264
78.1	Joseph and Mary are TOLD He HAS RISEN.....	264
78.2	guards witnessed and high priest gives them silver.....	264
Jesus Meets His Disciples	.....	264
79	Jesus meets some Disciples He Warns of false prophets.....	264
80	Thomas doubted but then he sees Jesus.....	265
81	Jesus Sends His Disciples I Will Go and COME	265
This is the 2nd of 2 Endings	.....	266
Day 6 (2) evening	.....	266
82	Peter thrice His Rams will be Scatter.....	266
Day 7 (2) night and morning	.....	266
83.1	Jesus Prays and looks like lightening.....	266
83.2	the betraying kiss and the arrest.....	266
83.3	Jesus is questioned the high priest says He blasphemed	267
83.4	judas returns the silver.....	267
83.5	Peter denies Jesus.....	267
84	they took Him to pontius Jesus answers pontius.....	267
85.1	pontius asked them who is to be released.....	267
85.2	they place a crown of thorns on Him	268
85.3	crucifixion and their mocking	268
85.4	Jesus Dies.....	268
85.5	Josep asks for His Body and they placed Him in a tomb.....	268
85.6	high priest asks pontius to guard His Tomb.....	269
Day 1 (2) Jesus Has RISEN	.....	269
86	Joseph Mary go to tomb Jesus HAS RISEN they talk to the Angel	269
Jesus Meets His Disciples (2)	.....	269
87	Jesus at Nazareth.....	269
88.1	Disciples see Jesus you see Me you know our FATHER Jesus Sends them as Witnesses He IS COMING AGAIN	269
88.2	Jesus Sends them and they will be hated.....	270
88.3	deceivers will deceive with false accounts of our Lord Jesus' Prophecy this re editing of Him.....	270
88.4	Jesus Says AS HIS CHRIST HAD HAD TO SUFFER.....	270

YV CREATED

YV CREATED our beginning

*in the beginning our **CREATOR CREATED**. for the Heavens and earth were formless. **HIS EMPTINESS'S DARKNESS** is their place.* 1

***FOR IN HIS DEEPNESS** our **CREATOR HOVERED**. our **CREATOR'S LIGHT IS THEE LIGHT**. and our **CREATOR SAW BY HIS LIGHT**. **BY HIS WILL** our **CREATOR SEPARATED HIS LIGHT FROM HIS EMPTINESS'S DARKNESS**.* 2

*then our **CREATOR SAID**, **LET AN EXPANSE BE IN THE MIDST TO SEPARATE LIKE WATER**. **IT SEPARATED THE WATER FROM WATERS AND OUR CREATOR MADE THE EXPANSE**. whatever was below was an expanse from whatever was above was an expanse. our **CREATOR NAMED** the **SEPARATED** expanses **HEAVENS**.* 3

*our **CREATOR SAID**, **LET THERE BE LIGHTS IN THE ABOVE HEAVEN**. and the lights in the above Heaven gave light to the earth. **THEN** our **CREATOR MADE 2 GREAT LIGHTS** for earth. to separate our daylight and night for seasons, days and years. the sun governs by daylight and the moon governs our night. our **CREATOR PLACED** them in our heaven to separate our lights from darkness.* 4

*our **CREATOR SAID**, **LET THE WATERS BELOW HEAVEN BE GATHERED**. the water was together in its place and the ground for earth appeared. after the water gathered **HE NAMED** the water **SEA**. then our **CREATOR CALLED FOR A DRYING** to dry the land.* 5

*before everything was in the land and waters. **HE CREATED** rain for the earth. then vapor raised from earth to water its surface.* 6

*our **CREATOR SAID**, **LET EARTH SPROUT VEGETATION**. and for them to sow seeds to reproduce and some came from their fruits. everything that was seeded on earth was brought forth to regrow. with plants yielding their kind and trees yielding their kind.* 7

*our **CREATOR SAID**, **FOR THE SEA AND WATERS TO HAVE SWIMMING CREATURES**. and from the greatest sea creatures to the smallest creatures that moves were in them.* 8

*our **CREATOR SAID**, **FOR THE EARTH TO BRINGFORTH LIVING CREATURES**. their kind are the animals and the creeping. and their living on earth are from their kind.* 9

*our **CREATOR SAID**, **I WILL MAKE MAN IN MY IMAGE AND LIKENESS**. and our likeness **IS THE LIKENESS OF OUR CREATOR**. for **HE CREATED MALE** and **FEMALE LIKE HIM**.* 10

*our **CREATOR GAVE** us **SEED**. and **SAID** for us to **MULTIPLY** on **EARTH** and **RULE ALL THE LIVING THAT MOVES ON EARTH**.* 11

*our **CREATOR SAID**, **HE HAS GIVEN TO US EVERYTHING ON THE FACE OF THE GROUND**. **AND EVERY CREATURE ON THE LAND AND WHATEVER IS ALIVE IN THE WATER**.* 12

*our **CREATOR LOOKED** at **EVERYTHING** and **SAW** it was **VERY GOOD** for us. for the HEAVENS and earth were **FINISHED**. and **EVERYTHING IS** our **CREATOR'S WORK**.* 13

then our **CREATOR FORMED** Adam from the dirt on earth. **FROM HIS BREATH** was his soul for his life and Adam came to life. 14

then our **CREATOR PLANTED** a garden and there **HE PLACED** Adam. in it our **CREATOR** caused growth with every tree with food. the Tree for his Life was in the garden. and that Tree was for his good and evil. 15

our **CREATOR COMMANDED** Adam. **FROM EVERY TREE IN YOUR GARDEN WILL BE YOUR FOOD. BUT FROM THE TREE OF GOOD AND EVIL DO NOT EAT FROM IT. FOR THAT DAY YOU EAT FROM IT, YOU ARE TO DIE AND GO INTO THE ABYSS.** 16

YV SAID, THIS IS NOT GOOD FOR ADAM TO BE ALONE. I WILL MAKE HIM A HELPER IN HIS LIKENESS. as Adam fell asleep **HE TOOK** 1 of his ribs. and **FORMED** a female from the rib **HE HAD REMOVED** from Adam. Adam said, she is from my bone and named her Eve. because it was removed from him for them to become 1 with our bodies. 17

then every beast in the field and every bird in heaven. **HE BROUGHT** to Adam and Eve to watch how they named them. Adam and Eve named the creatures under the Heavens. 18

satan deceived Eve and they knew Evil and Good

satan is a deceiving being and he said to Eve. did our **CREATOR SAY** you can eat from any tree in your garden? Eve said to satan, from the trees in the garden we are to eat. but the Tree of GOOD and EVIL. our **CREATOR SAID WE ARE NOT TO EAT FROM IT.** 19

then satan said to Eve, you will not die on the day you eat from it. but your eyes will be opened like our **CREATOR** to know good and evil. Eve looked at the Tree and like food it was desirable in her eyes. but that Tree was desirable for wisdom and she picked a fruit and tasted it. then she gave it to Adam to taste it and they knew they were naked. so they placed leaves together to make sex coverings. 20

as they heard our **CREATOR** Adam and Eve hid from **HIM**. but our **CREATOR CALLED** to Adam **ASKING** him, **WHY ARE YOU HIDING?** he answered, as we heard **YOUR VOICE** we hid because we are naked. **HE ASKED** him, **WHO TOLD YOU? YOU ARE TO EAT FROM THE TREE OF KNOWING?** Adam answered, Eve gave me from the Tree to taste. 21

YV SAID to Eve, **WHY WAS THIS DONE BY YOU?** Eve answered, satan deceived me and i tasted it and i shared it. **YV SAID** to satan, **BECAUSE YOU CAUSED THIS. I WILL PLACE MY HATE BETWEEN YOU AND THEM. TO BE BETWEEN THEIR DESCENDANTS AND YOUR KIND.** 22

then **HE SAID** to her, **I WILL MULTIPLY YOURS WITH PAIN. BY YOURS HAVING MUCH PAIN BEARING CHILDREN.** then **HE SAID** to Adam, **BECAUSE YOU DID NOT LISTEN TO ME. AND YOU LISTENED TO HER AND TASTED FROM THE TREE. WHICH I COMMANDED YOU ARE NOT TO EAT FROM IT. I WILL CURSE YOURS SO YOURS WORKS TO EAT ALL THE DAYS OF THEIR LIFE. NOW YOU WILL EAT FROM THE PLANTS IN THE LAND WHILE YOU ARE BELOW THE HEAVENS. YV MADE** them hidegarments for Adam and Eve to be clothed. 23

then **YV SAID** to Adam, your knowing is for your good and evil. and **YV SENT** them from their garden to work the land for their food. 24

CAIN AND ABEL

Cain and Abel satan wants to rule you Enoch Irad Mehujael Lamech Noah

Adam married Eve and she conceived and borne Cain. they created a malechild **FROM YV** and again for his brother Abel. 25

Cain was their sower of the land and Abel was their herder for their flocks. Cain brought his Offering to **YV** from the produce from the land. and Abel brought his Offering from the oldest of his rams to **YV**. at Cain's Offering **HE DID NOT LOOK** at it. but **HE LOOKED** at Abel's Offering. Cain became angry. and **YV SAID** to Cain, **IF YOU ARE NOT GOOD TO BE GOOD. SATAN DESIRES TO BE YOUR RULER.** 26

as Cain was fighting with Abel, Abel died. then **YV ASKED** Cain, **WHERE IS ABEL YOUR BROTHER?** he answered, am i my brother's keeper? **YV SAID, I HEAR YOUR BROTHER CRYING OUT TO ME FROM THE ABYSS. NOW YOU WILL BE CURSED ON EARTH BECAUSE YOU KILLED YOUR BROTHER. BECAUSE YOU SOW THE LAND IT WILL NO LONGER YIELD FOR YOU. AND YOU WILL WANDER WITH GRIEF ON THE LAND.** Cain said to **YV**, my punishment is too great. for **YOU ARE CASTING** me today **FROM BEFORE YOU** to wander with grief. then Cain left **YV** to live and wander the land. 27

Cain married with his wife and she conceived and borne Enoch. to Enoch was born Irad. and Irad fathered Mehujael. Mehujael fathered Methushael. Methushael fathered Lamech. Lamech fathered Noah and he fathered 3 sons. Shem, Canaan and Japheth. and they are the forefathers of the people in our Land. 28

NOAH

pyramid languages and skin color

everyone on the earth had the same language and words. and as they 29 journeyed from the east they found a centering for the land. so their diviners settled there. then they said to each other. come let us make blocks from stone. and use mortar to build us a city and a pyramid to make a name for ourselves.

YV CAME DOWN to **SEE** their city and pyramid. then **YV SAID, BECAUSE EVERYONE HAS 1 LANGUAGE. THIS WAS FOR THEIR AGING THAT IT WAS DONE. NOW THEIR nO~thing IS EVERYTHING TO THEM. WHAT THEY PURPOSELY DONE WAS TO REGENERATE TO LIVE FROM THEIR DESCENDING.** nO~thing 1 nO~thing 2 nO~thing 3 nO~thing 4 30

NOW I WILL CONFUSE THEM WITH LANGUAGES AND COLORING. SO THEY WILL NOT LISTEN TO EACH OTHER. then they stopped building their pyramids because **HE CONFUSED** their language. 31

Noah builds a boat animals from their land rains for 150 days

YV SAW their evilness as man multiplied on the lands. for everyone's intentions and thoughts were only for evil. so **HE SAID, I WILL WIPE MAN I CREATED TO BE ON EARTH.** but Noah found **FAVOR IN THE SIGHT OF YV.** Noah was Righteous for he did not turn away from his **CREATOR.** our **CREATOR TOLD** Noah, **HIS LANDS ARE FULL OF VIOLENCE. NOW**

BECAUSE OF THEM I WILL DESTROY THEM AND THE LAND.

32

BUT 1ST YOU ARE TO MAKE FROM WOOD A BOAT WITH ROOMS AND A COVER. ITS LENGTH WILL BE ___ CUBITS. IN WIDTH ___ CUBITS AND ITS HEIGHT ___ CUBITS. YOU WILL MAKE THEIR OPENINGS A CUBIT. AND MAKE AN ENTRANCE ON ITS SIDE. YOU WILL MAKE LOWER ROOMS TO STORE THE FOODS WILL YOU NEED. FOR I WILL BRING TO YOU PAIRS OF CREATURES AND IN THE BOAT YOU ARE TO KEEP THEM ALIVE. THEY WILL BE MALE AND FEMALE FROM THE BIRDS AND ANIMALS OF EVERYKIND IN YOUR LAND. YOU WILL ENTER THE BOAT WITH YOUR SONS, YOUR WIFE AND YOUR SON'S WIVES. THEN I WILL BRING A FLOODING OF WATER ON THE LAND TO WIPE THEM FROM IT.

33

Noah **DID** everything our **CREATOR COMMANDED** him **TO DO**. then **YV SAID** to him, **AFTER YOU CLOSE THE BOAT. I WILL SEND RAIN FOR DAYS TO WIPE THE FACE OF THE LANDS.** as Noah, his wife, his sons and their wives were closed in the boat. our **CREATOR COMMANDED** the rain to flood the earth for days. and on that day the fountain for the great sea released. as the water increased their boat floated on the water. the rain covered the earth for 150 days. then the wind passed over the land for the rain to lessen. and as the rain lessened steadily the days for the rain stopped.

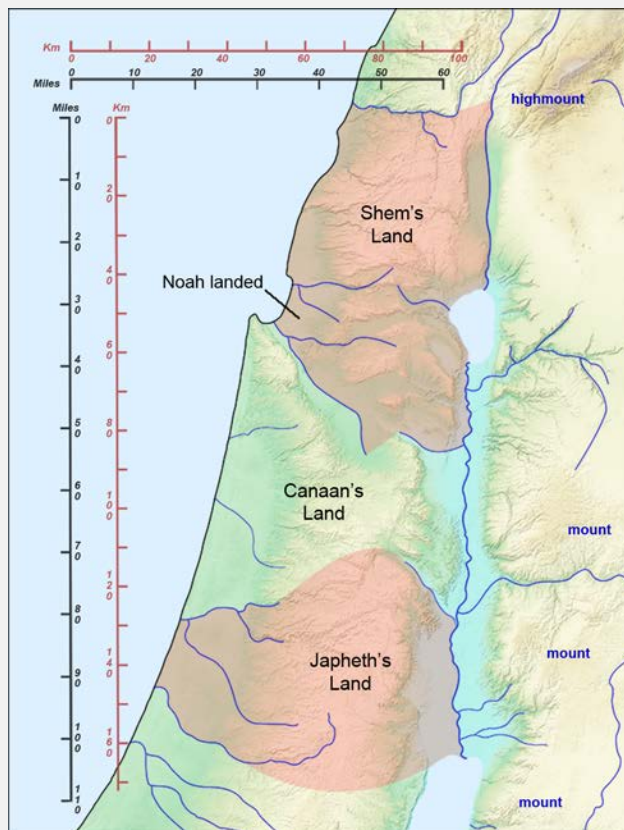
34

the boat rested on our Land and the water decreased steadily. at the end of 40 days Noah released a dove to know if the water was gone from the surface of the land. the dove found no dry place for the sole of its foot and returned to the boat. he waited 7 days and again he released a dove. the dove returned by evening and in its beak was picked grass. Noah knew the water had gone from the land. so he waited another 7. then he released a dove that did not return to him. our **CREATOR HAD COMMANDED** Noah. **AS YOU LEAVE THE BOAT WITH YOUR WIFE, SONS AND YOUR SON'S WIVES. YOU ARE TO RELEASE THE BIRDS AND ANIMALS.** then Noah left with his sons, his wife and his son's wives.

35

YV PROMISED him, **HE WILL NEVER AGAIN WIPE THE EARTH.** and **TOLD** Noah, **I MYSELF WILL ESTABLISH MY PROMISES THRU YOURS. AND I WILL NEVER DESTROY THEIR EVILNESS AGAIN BY FLOODING THE EARTH. THIS WILL BE MY SIGN OF MY PROMISE I AM MAKING BETWEEN YOU AND ME. I WILL CREATE RAINBOWS IN YOUR HEAVEN AS A SIGN BETWEEN ME AND MAN. THE RAINBOW IS FOR YOURS TO REMEMBER MY PROMISE BETWEEN ME AND MAN.**

36



Noah drank wine and curses Canaan and Blesses Shem

Noah planted a vineyard *and from the wine, he slept from drinking. he was uncovered inside his tent and Canaan saw his nakedness. he told his 2 brothers and Shem took a hide to cover the nakedness of his father. but he did not see his father's nakedness. as Noah woke he knew what his sons had done. then he said **HE WILL CURSE** Canaan and our **PROMISES FROM YV** will be with Shem's.*

37

NOAH TO ABRAM

*Shem to Terah Terah fathered Abram Nahor and Haran
Terah takes Abram and Lot into Canaan's YV PROMISES Abram*

these are the sons from Noah and their families that became kingdoms. the families from the sons from Noah were the kingdoms scattered in our Land. these are the sons from Shem in the years after the flooding. Shem fathered Arpac and he had sons and daughters. Arpac fathered Selach and he had sons and daughters. Selach fathered Eber and he had sons and daughters. Eber fathered Peleg and he had sons and daughters. Peleg fathered Reu and he had sons and daughters. Reu fathered Serug and he had sons and daughters. Serug fathered Nahir and he had sons and daughters. Nahir fathered Terah and he had sons and daughters.

38

these are the sons from Terah, Abram, Nahor and Haran. Abram's wife is Sarai and Nahor's wife is Milcah. Haran's wife is _____ and he fathered Lot and Iscah. Terah took Abram and Lot Haran's son. with Sarai, _____ and _____

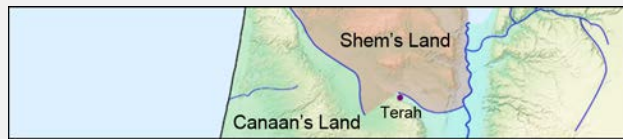
39

they left together from their land and went into the land for Canaan to live there.

*then Terah died in Canaan's and **YV SAID** to Abram. **I WILL BLESS YOU AND***

MAKE YOU GREAT. FOR FROM YOU EVERYONE ON EARTH WILL BE BLESSED BY ME. LOOK TO THE LAND NORTH, EAST, SOUTH AND WEST. AND ALL THE LAND YOU SEE. I WILL GIVE TO YOUR SONS AND THEM EVEN FARTHER. RISE AND WALK THEIR LAND. ITS LENGTH AND BREADTH I WILL GIVE IT TO THEM. he built a marker there, **FOR YV APPEARED AND PROMISED him.**

40



ABRAM

Abram goes to egypt

as Abram journeyed there was a drought in the land. and when he was near egypt he said to Sarai his wife. now we know you are beautiful. and when the egyptians see you they will say this is his wife. they will kill me to take you to live with them. please tell them you are my sister so it goes well for me. as Abram went into egypt the egyptians saw she was beautiful. a king's captain saw her and she was taken to the king's palace. he treated Abram well and gave him rams and donkeys.

41

in a Vision **YV STRUCK** him and now the king had a deadly infection. the king summoned Abram and said, what have you done to me? why did you not tell me she is your wife? and why did she say she is your sister? take your wife and leave my land.

42

Abram left egypt with his wife and his livestock. he journeyed back to the place with the marker he made and Abram Offered to **YV**.

43

Lot leaves to live in Japheth's sodom

Lot came to Abram for he had a flock. the land bared them for awhile as they lived together. but they were unable to remain together. for their grazing was fighting between their herdsman. Abram said to Lot, let no fighting be between us. or between my herdsman and your herdsman. take from the land that is before us. Lot knew the valley to the jordan and it had water everywhere. so by its river Lot lived and they were not far apart from each other. Abram lived in Canaan's and Lot lived in Japheth's. then Lot moved by sodom and the people in sodom were evil to him.

44



YV TELLS Abram he will have a son and they will become HIS KINGDOM

YV APPEARED to Abram and **SAID, I WILL BLESS YOURS THE MOST.** and

Abram replied, **YV** how? for i *have* no son? **YV SAID, YOU WILL HAVE A SON WHO WILL BE FROM YOUR SEED. AND LIKE THE STARS YOUR DESCENDANTS WILL BE MY KINGDOM. THEN I WILL GIVE THEM THIS LAND.** 45

he said my **LORD**. how will they know they will possess it? **HE SAID, THEY WILL BE STRANGERS IN A LAND. AND THEY WILL BE ENSLAVED AND OPPRESSED FOR YEARS. I WILL ALSO JUDGE THAT KINGDOM. AND AFTER THEY WILL COME OUT AS MY KINGDOM.** 46

*Sarai gives Abram Hagar to bear her his son Hagar runs from Sarai
Angel SENDS her back YV NAMED him Ishmael*

Sarai said to Abram, **YV** has stopped me from bearing for you. please marry with my maidservant that you have a son through her. Abram listened to Sarai. and Sarai took Hagar to her husband to marry and she conceived. when she knew she conceived Hagar despised Sarai. then she said to Abram, i was wrong. for she has conceived and i am despised in her sight. Abram said to Sarai, she is your maidservant and is in your power to do to her what is good in your sight. and Sarai treated her harshly. 47

an Angel **FROM YV** found Hagar by a spring of water in the hills. and asked Hagar, why and where are you going? she said, i am fleeing from Sarai. then he **TOLD** her to return to Abram. for **YV SAID, HE WILL MULTIPLY HIS DESCENDANTS LIKE THE MANY STARS**. then the Angel said, the baby you will bear will be a son. and he is to be named Ishmael. because **YV HEARD OF YOUR SUFFERING**. Hagar borne him a son and Abram named him Ishmael. he was 50 years old when she borne Ishmael. 48

ABRAHAM

*YV NAMED them Abraham and Sarah then TELLS him he will have a son
and from his seed WILL COME their Lord, Abraham circumcised Ishmael*

YV SAID to Abram, YOU HAVE WALKED AS IF YOU ARE BEFORE ME. SO I HAVE ESTABLISHED THIS PROMISE BETWEEN US. NOW YOU WILL BE THE FATHER TO THE MULTITUDE OF MY KINGDOM. NO LONGER WILL I CALL YOU ABRAM. I WILL NOW NAME YOU ABRAHAM. FOR I HAVE MADE YOU THE FOREFATHER OF MY KINGDOM. AND NOW I WILL MAKE THEIR LORD COME FROM YOU. FOR I WILL ESTABLISH MY PROMISE THRU YOUR DESCENDANT. AND MY EVERLASTING PROMISES WILL BE WITH YOUR DESCENDANTS. FOR I WILL GIVE YOUR DESCENDANTS THE LAND YOU HAVE JOURNEYED AND LIVED IN WITH CANAAN'S. 49

AND AS A STATUTE BETWEEN YOUR DESCENDANTS AND ME. EVERYONE OF YOUR MALES IS TO BE CIRCUMCISED. IT IS THE REMOVING OF THEIR FOREMOST SKIN FROM THEIR MALENESS. AND THIS SIGN IS BETWEEN THEM AND ME. ON HIS 8TH DAY FROM THEIR BIRTH THEY WILL BE CIRCUMCISED. TO KNOW THEY ARE FROM YOUR SEED. THE MALES WHO DID NOT CIRCUMCISE ARE YOUR SONS THAT HAVE BROKE MY PROMISE. 50

NOW FOR SARAI I WILL NAME HER SARAH. AND I WILL BLESS HER BY GIVING YOU A SON THRU HER. Abraham laughed and said, but Sarai is too old to bear. our **CREATOR SAID NO. SARAH WILL BEAR YOU A SON. AND AS ABRAHAM YOU WILL NAME HIM ISAAC AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY PROMISES WITH HIS DESCENDANTS. FROM HIM, HIS WILL HAVE 12**

SONS. AND I WILL MAKE FROM THEM GREAT KINGDOMS. MY PROMISE TO YOU IS I WILL ESTABLISH THEM THRU ISAAC. AND SARAH WILL BEAR HIM IN A YEAR. Abraham took Ishmael *and* circumcised *the* skin from his **51**

foremostskin. on the day our **CREATOR SPAKE TO HIM** Ishmael was 8 years.



Abraham washes YV'S FEET gives HIM food and wine, HE WILL kill them in sodom

YV APPEARED to Abraham as he was sitting by his tent's entrance. as he saw **YV WALKING** to him. he said, please do not just pass by. please let me get water and bring it to **YOU** and wash **YOUR FEET**. and as **YOU REST** under a tree let me bring **YOU** bread and meat. **HE SAID, DO AS YOU HAVE SAID.** Abraham hurried to Sarah *and* said to her, quickly prepare to make **HIM** bread to eat. then he took **HIM** wine and meat that had been prepared. and placed these before **HIM** as **HE SAT** by a tree. **52**

then **HE ASKED** him, **WHERE IS SARAH?** and he replied Sarah is preparing for **YOU**. **HE SAID, SARAH WILL NOW HAVE A SON.** but Sarah was listening at the entrance. now Abraham and Sarah were older and Sarah had pasted her bearing years. so Sarah laughed and said, am i to bear after i am old? **YV SAID,** Abraham. **WHY HAS SARAH SAID, I WILL NOT BEAR FOR I AM TOO OLD? IS ANYTHING TOO DIFFICULT FOR ME?** **53**

then **HE LOOKED TOWARDS SODOM** and **SAID. THEY ARE EVIL IN SODOM AND I AM GOING TO KILL THE PEOPLE THAT HAVE TURNED AWAY FROM ME.** Abraham asked YV, **WILL YOU ALSO** kill the righteous? perhaps there are 50 righteous within the village. **YV SAID,** if **I FIND IN SODOM 50 THAT ARE RIGHTEOUS. I WILL SPARE THE VILLAGE FOR THEIR SAKE.** Abraham said, perhaps the 50 are lacking 5. will **YOU KILL** them for lacking 5? **HE SAID, I WILL NOT KILL THEM FOR THE 5.** he said, now i know **YOU ARE WILLING** by me speaking to my **LORD**. perhaps 20 are found? **HE SAID, I WILL NOT KILL THEM FOR THE 20.** when **HE FINISHED SPEAKING YV ASCENDED BEFORE** him. then **YV** rained on sodom brimstone with fire from our heaven. for Abraham in the morning looked toward sodom and saw smoke ascending. so he knew **HE KILLED** them all. **54**



*Sarah bears Isaac now Sarah wants Hagar and Ishmael to leave
Ishmael marries his wife from Japheth's*

Sarah borne a son to Abraham in her old age and Abraham named him Isaac. then Abraham circumcised Isaac. Sarah said, our **CREATOR HAS MADE** me joyful and happy. for who has not said to Abraham? Sarah has not nursed a son for him?

55

his son grew and was weaned. so Abraham celebrated that day. but when Sarah saw his son from Hagar mocking him. she said to Abraham, send them from us. for your son from her will not be your inheritor. the matter upset Abraham because Ishmael is his son. then our **CREATOR SPAKE** to Abraham. **DO NOT BE UPSET OR CONCERNED FOR ISHMAEL. FOR THROUGH ISAAC WILL BE YOUR DESCENDANTS. AND FROM ISHMAEL I WILL MAKE A KINGDOM.**

56

early in the morning he took food and a skin of water. he gave them to Hagar to carry on her shoulder. then he gave her his son and she left. as she walked she wandered in the hills. the water in the skin was gone so she left his son by a bush. then she went a bowshot away from him. she said, i will let his son die. and as she sat she weeped for Ishmael. **YV HEARD** her weeping. and our **CREATOR TALKED** to Hagar. **HE SAID** to her, **BE UNAFRAID FOR THE BOTH OF YOU. RISE AND TAKE HIS SON.** and they lived on a hill by Abraham and he married a wife from Japheth's.

57

Abraham Offers Isaac YV PROMISES us a Lord IN HIS HEAVEN

our **CREATOR SAID** to Abraham, **TAKE YOUR SON ISAAC. AND GO INTO THEIR PROMISED LAND AND OFFER HIM TO ME ON 1 OF THE HILLS.** Abraham saddled his donkey and he took with him his men and Isaac. on the next day Abraham saw the place from a distance. then Abraham said to his men, stay here with the donkeys. for my son and i are going to that hill to Offer to YV and return to you.

58

Abraham gathered the kindling and he had Isaac carry it. then he took the firestone and as the 2 of them walked on together. Isaac asked his father, i see the firestone and the kindling. but where is the ram to be Offered? he told him our **CREATOR HAS ASKED** for a male for my Offering, my son. as the 2 of them walked on together. they came to the place where Abraham had built his marker. he arranged the wood and kindling. then he bound Isaac and laid him on top of the wood. as Abraham stretched out his arm with the knife to kill his son. **YV CALLED** to him **FROM HEAVEN. DO NOT STRETCH OUT YOUR ARM AGAINST YOUR SON TO KILL HIM. FOR NOW I KNOW YOU OBEYED ME. FOR YOU WOULD HAVE NOT SPARED YOUR SON FROM ME. then**

Abraham saw a ram caught *in the thicket*. so he went and took the ram and Offered it in the place of his son. then **YV CALLED** to Abraham a 2nd time **FROM HEAVEN. I HAVE SWORN AND DECLARE TO YOU. BECAUSE YOU WERE TO DO THIS. ONLY NOW WILL I BLESS THEM GREATLY. FOR FROM YOUR SEED THEY WILL BE WITH THEIR LORD IN MY HEAVEN. AND EVERY KINGDOM ON EARTH WILL BE BLESSED BECAUSE YOU HAVE OBEYED ME.**

59

Sarah dies and Abraham buys a cave

Sarah died in Canaan and Abraham mourned Sarah. he said to the sons from Canaan, *i am like a stranger or traveler among you. please give to me a cave that i may bury my dead from my sight. the sons from Canaan said to him, you are a mighty lord among us. and you may bury your dead in our graves. for none of us will refuse you a grave. Abraham rose and bowed to the men of the land for Canaan. then he said if your men are for me to bury my dead from my sight. hear me and approach Ephron. that he may sell me the cave he owns at the end of my field. and for a price i will give it to him in your presence. Ephron was sitting among them and answered Abraham. hear me, for i will give you the cave. and i have given you the cave in their presence. he said to Ephron and their men. if you will only please listen to me. i will give you its price that i may bury my wife there. Ephron answered Abraham and said, my brothers listen. that piece of land is worth 4 weights of silver. Abraham heard Ephron and he weighed his silver. the 4 weights of silver he named in their hearing.*

60

*Abraham sends his son's guardian to Shem's to receive Isaac's wife
Rebekah a daughter from Bethuel*

Abraham was old and dying *when* Abraham said to his servant he *most trusted*. Swear by **YV** you will *not* receive for me a wife for my son from the daughters from Canaan's. but go to my forefathers land and from my relatives receive a wife for Isaac. his servant said, perhaps the woman is unwilling to follow me to *Canaan*? am i to take your son to their land? Abraham told him he is his guardian. but he is not to take his son back to them. for **YV HAS PROMISED** me **SAYING, TO HIS DESCENDANTS I WILL GIVE THEM THIS LAND.** his servant took 3 donkeys with many goods. and he went to the land for Shem.

61

by a well at evening time he called to **YV**. show her to me **BY YOUR LOVE** for Abraham. *i am standing by a well and their daughters will be coming for water. the girl to whom i say, please from your pitcher may i drink. she will answer drink from my pitcher and i will draw water for your donkeys. let her be DECIDED BY YOU to be with YOUR SERVANT Isaac. and i will know YOU HAVE SHOWN YOUR LOVE for him.*

62

before he finished speaking he saw Rebekah from Bethuel. and as she went to *draw* and fill her pitcher. he came over to her and asked her. please let me drink water from your pitcher? she said *surely* you may drink and she handed it to him to drink. as he finished drinking the *water* she said, i will draw for your donkeys too. for him to know he was to be successful or not. when the donkeys were drinking he asked her, whose daughter are you? and may i stay at your father's home? she said, i am a daughter from Bethuel. and we have both food and a tent for you. so he *followed her with the donkeys to his dwelling. then she ran ahead and told her mother and _____ told Bethuel.*

63

he went outside to the guardian and said, come in and *stay* with us. his

guardian entered *his* tent *and as she was setting before him to eat. he said, i will not eat until i have told you my promise. Bethuel said, speak. and he said, i am Abraham's servant and **YV HAS BLESSED** my lord **FOR HE HAS GIVEN** him herds and silver. Sarah my lord's wife borne a son for my lord. and my lord made me Swear i will not receive a wife for his son from the daughters from Canaan's he lives with. but i am to go to his forefather's family and receive a wife for his son. so i came here today to your well and asked **YV**. on my journey for which i am to be successful **LOOK** at me. for i am standing by a well and as the girls come to draw. to whom i say, please let me drink water from your pitcher. that she will say, drink from my pitcher and i will draw for your donkeys also. let her be the girl **YOU HAVE DECIDED** for my lord's son. before i finished speaking to **HIM** Rebekah came with her pitcher and drew. and she said, you may drink from my pitcher. then she said, as you drink i will draw for your donkeys also. as i drank she was drawing for my donkeys. so i asked her, whose daughter are you? she answered, i am a daughter from Bethuel and i bowed and praised **YV**. now tell me if you are going to be kind to my lord. or tell me either to let me know and i will journey to my right or left. Bethuel answered his guardian, her **ACTS CAME FROM YV**. therefore you may take her to be the wife of your lord's son. as his servant heard his words he bowed and Praised **YV**. then his servant gave him goods and vessels of silver and gold. then the men ate and drank. in the morning he said they are to go. he called Rebekah to go with him. and as he received Rebekah they departed.*

64

now Isaac had went for a walk and in a field. as it was turning to evening he lifted his eyes to look and he saw them coming. as Rebekah saw Isaac she asked, who is that male? he said, he is my lord's son and she put on her veil to cover. then his guardian told Isaac all the **ACTS** that were done. then Isaac brought her into his tent and Rebekah became his wife.

65

ABRAHAM AND ISAAC

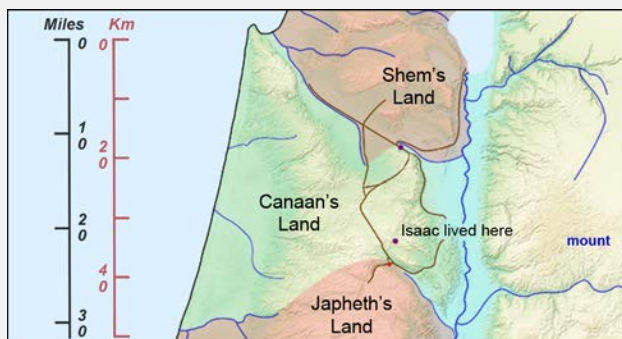
Abraham dies and his 2 sons bury him Isaac RECEIVES YV'S PROMISES

the years for Abraham's life was 75 years. and his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave by his wife.

66

after the death of Abraham our **CREATOR PROMISED** Isaac. and Isaac lived with his wife in Canaan.

67



ISAAC

*Rebekah has twins Esau and Jacob YV TELLS her they will be 2 Kingdoms
Esau Swears his birthrights are now Jacob's*

Isaac petitioned **YV** because Rebekah was barren. then Rebekah conceived. but her babies were struggling within her. she said if it is so, why? so she

petitioned **YV**. and **HE SAID** to her, **THEY WILL BE 2 KINGDOM. AND THE OLDER'S IS TO SERVE THE YOUNGER'S.** 68

the days for bearing were fulfilled and there were 2. the first came forth. he was hairy and they named him Esau. afterward his brother came out. he had no hair and they named him Jacob. Esau became a hunter and Jacob was a herdsman of rams. Isaac loved Esau because he liked the hunt for prey. Rebekah loved Jacob because he was peaceful and kind. 69

as Jacob was boiling a stew Esau came from hunting. Esau said, Jacob. please let me have from your stew. Jacob said, first trade me your birthrights. Esau said, look at me. am i dying? and what is my birthright to me? Jacob said, Swear it to me. and he swore it to him. so his birthright was now Jacob's. then Jacob gave him stew. he ate it and went on his way. 70

YV TELLS Isaac remain in Land, WILL ESTABLISH PROMISES with him

there was a drought in their land like the days for Abraham. **YV APPEARED** to Isaac and **TOLD** him **NOT TO GO TO EGYPT. YOU ARE TO STAY WHERE I TELL YOU. FOR YOU ARE TO LIVE IN THIS LAND. FOR THROUGH YOU I WILL ESTABLISH MY PROMISES I PROMISED YOUR FOREFATHERS.** Isaac lived with his wife and his 2 sons in Canaan. 71

Isaac Blesses Jacob with his BLESSING then Esau wants to kill Jacob

when Isaac was older his eyes were too clouded to see. he called for his older son Esau. as Esau came in Isaac heard him. he asked is that you my son? he answered, here i am. Isaac said, i am now old. now please take your bow and go hunt a _____ for me. then prepare a stew and bring it to me to eat. then i will Give my **BLESSING** to you. 72

Rebekah was listening as he spake to his son. and as Esau went into the hills to hunt. Rebekah said to Jacob, i heard your father speaking to your brother. he asked him to hunt a _____ and prepare it. that he may eat and Give his **BLESSING** to him before **YV**. my son listen to me. for i am commanding you to go to our flock and bring me a goat. i will prepare a savory stew for your father. and you will take it to your father that he eats and Gives you his **BLESSING**. Jacob answered his mother with worry. look my brother is a hairy male. perhaps he touches me. then i will be a deceiver in his sight and that will bring his cursing and not his **BLESSING**. his mother said, let your curse be on me my son. only obey my voice and go. he went and brought a goat to his mother and his mother prepared a stew for his father. 73

Rebekah had taken a garment from Esau's tent and told him to wear it. then she tied it's hide on his arms and neck and gave him the stew she prepared. he went to his father and said, my father i am Esau your firstborn. and did as you asked me. please sit up and eat my stew and Give your **BLESSING** to me Before **YV**. Isaac asked him, how were you so quick? he replied, our **CREATOR MADE IT HAPPEN** for me. Isaac said, come closer to me. that i may touch you my son to know you are Esau. as he got close he touched him and said. the voice is Jacob's but the arm is Esau's. now bring it that i may eat from your stew. so he brought it and wine. his father said to him, come closer that i may hug my son. as he came closer he hugged him and smelt him. and by the smell of his garments he said, i like your smell. for it is like the smell of the field. 74

then Isaac said to Jacob, let **YV BLESS** you with rain from our heaven. and the

fatness of the land with plenty of grains. let my descendants serve yours and their families bow to yours. for yours will be lords of your brother's. and cursed be them that curse yours. for i have Given to you for yours to be **BLESSED**. my **BLESSING IS YV WILL MAKE** yours **MULTIPLY**. and they will become **HIS KINGDOM** for **HE HAS GIVEN** me **HIS PROMISES**. you are Abraham's descendant that will possess this Land. 75

after Isaac Gave his **BLESSING** to Jacob. Esau his brother came into his tent. for he had made him a stew and brought it to his father. he said, father rise and eat. but Isaac asked him, who are you? he said, i am Esau. then he asked, whose stew was brought to me? for i have Given to him my **BLESSING**. as Esau heard his words. he spake with bitterness as he said to his father. can you Bless me also? but he said, it was your brother that came to me dishonestly. and he Received my **BLESSING**. i made him your lord and all of your descendants. for i have Given yours to be his servants. now what can i do for you? 76

because he had Given to him his forefather's **BLESSINGS**. he said to others, he will kill his brother. his words were told to Rebekah. so she talked with Jacob and told him your brother is thinking of killing you. now obey my words and flee from him. go to my brother and stay with him until your brother's anger against you lessens. then i will send for you to return from there. for why am i to mourn for you the rest of my days? then she said to Isaac, is Jacob to receive a wife from Canaan's? then what will my life be to me? 77

JACOB

Jacob is sent to Shem's to receive a wife. Esau receives a wife from Ishmael

Isaac called Jacob and commanded him. you are not to receive a wife from the daughters from Canaan. you are to go to Shem's and receive a wife from their daughters or from your mother's brother. after he left Esau learned the daughters from Canaan were unwanted by his father. so Esau went to Ishmael to receive his wife. and he received Mahal a daughter from Ishmael. 78

YV TELLS him this is his Land and he will return to his Land

as Jacob traveled to Shem's he came to a place to stay the night. and as he slept he had a **VISION**. a rope was on earth and it reached into **HEAVEN**. he saw Angels ascending and descending and **YV STANDING** above them. **HE SAID, I AM YV. THE LAND YOU ARE WALKING ON I WILL GIVE TO YOUR DESCENDANTS. AND ALL FAMILIES ON EARTH WILL HAVE MY PROMISES. AND WHERE YOU ARE GOING I WILL BRING YOU BACK.**

Jacob rose in the morning and gathered rocks to make a marker. 79

Jacob goes to his mother's brother Laban and is tricked into marrying Leah then he receives Rachel

as Jacob journeyed he came to their land. and in a field he saw flocks of rams. he said to the herderboys, do you know Laban? he is a son from Bethuel. they said, we know him. then he asked them, is he well? they said, he is well. and Rachel his daughter is coming with his rams. he said, it is noon and time for your livestock to drink water. they said, we are unable until all our flocks are gathered. then we open the square coverings from the spring to give them water. while they were talking Rachel came with her father's rams. when Jacob saw Rachel a daughter from Laban. Jacob went and opened the coverings from the pool of water. then there was water for the rams of Laban, his mother's brother. then Jacob told Rachel, he is her relative and he is Rebekah's son. 80

she ran to tell her father Laban. as he heard the news of his sister's son. he ran to meet him and he hugged and cheeked him. then he brought him to his tent. Laban said, you will stay with me for a time. and because he is his relative he was not to work for pay. but he is to tell him his wages. now Laban had 2 daughters, Leah and Rachel. and he liked Rachel. so he said, i will serve you for your daughter Rachel. Laban said, it is better for me to give her to you than to another. so Jacob served him a year for Rachel and it seemed to him like a day. 81

then he said, it is time to give her to him to be his wife. so Laban gathered all his family for a feast. in the evening he took his daughter Leah and brought her to his tent. as it became morning he saw she was Leah. so he asked Laban, what have you done to me? for is it not Rachel that i served you? so why have you deceived me? he said, it is done in our land to give the older 1st. fulfill her year and by this i will give you Rachel also. Jacob did so and by fulfilling her year he gave him Rachel. then he married with Rachel and he loved Rachel more than Leah. but he still feared his brother. so he went to Laban. 82

Jacob says he will work for spotted rams

he said to Laban, i will not be leaving with my wives. but i will work for you awhile. he said, tell me your wages that i am to give to you. he said, you know you had little before i came. and now they have quickly multiplied for **YV HAS GIVEN** them to you thru me. now i will provide for my family likewise. so he asked, am i to give them to you? Jacob answered, you will not give me any. if you do this thing for me. i will still tend your flock. but from your flock from today on. i will remove the speckled and spotted rams for me. then every ram that is spotted and speckled will be my wages **FROM YV**. everyone not speckled or spotted will be your ram. and we will know the stolen. 83

Laban said, i am good with your words. so he removed them from that day on. the rams he was to be given he was to care for them by keeping them a journey between them. Jacob took sticks from poplar and almond trees. then he peeled them to expose the white of the sticks and set the sticks by the watering pools. and as the rams came to drink they ate them. as the flocks borne many were spotted and Jacob separated them. 84

Jacob's 12 sons

YV SAW Leah was unloved and **HE SENT** him to her womb. for Leah conceived and borne him a son. he named him Judah. she conceived again and borne him a son. he named him Reuben. she conceived again and borne him a son. he named him Simen. she conceived again and borne him a son. he named him Dan. 85

now Rachel had not borne for Jacob. and she said to Jacob, give me sons. if not i will kill myself. Jacob was angry and said, am i the **CREATOR**? for **HE IS WHO HAS WITHHELD FROM** you. so Jacob petitioned YV to Send Rachel's womb. then Rachel conceived and borne him a son. he named him Benjamin. she conceived again and borne her 2nd. he named him Levi. she conceived again and borne her 3rd. he named him Zebulun. she conceived again and borne her 4th. he named him Issachar. then she borne Jacob a 5th. he named him Gad. 86

then Leah conceived and borne her 5th. he named him Asher. she conceived

again and borne a 6th. he named him Naphtali. then Rachel conceived and borne her 6th. he named him Joseph.

87

Jacob leaves Laban

Laban's sons told him, he has taken too much from their father. and Jacob saw it on the face of Laban. for he did not look at him as in the past. Jacob called Rachel and Leah to his flock in the field. and told them their father is not like the past to him. for our **CREATOR HAS BEEN** for me. now we will leave this land and return to my Land. then he put his children and his wives on donkeys as he led his flock.

88

Laban was told he has gone with everything and he has passed the rivers. Laban that day took his sons with him and they pursued him that day. our **CREATOR APPEARED** to Laban in a **VISION**. **AND TOLD HIM TO BE CAREFUL THAT HE DOES NOT SPEAK TO JACOB EITHER FOR HIS GOOD OR HIS BAD**. Laban found him for Jacob had setup their tents on a hill. then Laban asked Jacob, what have i done to you? for why have you left me? for i would have sent you with joy and song. but you have acted foolishly for you did not allow me to hug your sons and my daughters. for it was in my power to harm you. but our **CREATOR SPAKE** to me last night. **HE SAID TO me, BE CAREFUL NOT TO SPEAK EITHER FOR MY GOOD OR MY BAD**.

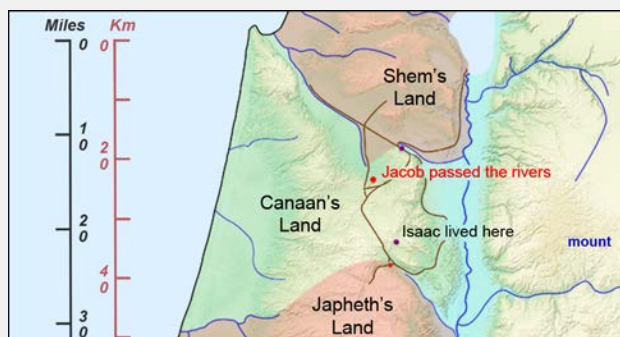
89

he said to Laban, i did this because i was afraid you would take my flock from me. now in our presence point out what is yours from my things and take them. Laban went into Jacob's tent. then into Leah's tent. from Leah's tent he then entered Rachel's and nothing was found. then he asked Laban, what is my evil that you have pursued me? because you have searched. what have you found of yours in all my goods? set them here before our sons for them to decide between us. for 10 years i was with you. we have not eaten the rams from your flock. yet you have required from my hand the taken in daylight or taken in the night. and from the sun's heat or the frost by night for 10 years. i served you a year for both daughters and years for my flock. but our **CREATOR HAS SEEN** my unhappiness by your hand. so **HE REBUKED** you in a **VISION**.

90

Laban replied, my daughters are your wives and from my flock is your flock. come let us make a marker as a witness between you and me. so Jacob took a rock and placed it as did Laban and their sons. for they gathered rocks to make a heap. then they ate by the heap. Laban said, this heap is a witness between you and me. now let **YV WATCH OVER** us when we are unseen by each other. early in the morning Laban hugged his daughters and returned to his land. and Jacob went on his way with his wives, sons and livestock.

91



Jacob sent Judah before *him to his* brother Esau. *he* commanded *him*, *you will* say *to our* lord Esau. *your* servant Jacob *has* lived *with* Laban until now. *but now* *he* *has* a *family*, donkeys and a flock. *he* *has* sent *me* to ask *if* *his* lord finds *him* favorable. *then* Judah returned and told *him* *he* went to *his* brother Esau. and *he* is coming to meet *you* with 10 men. Jacob was frightened. so *he* divided *his* family, *his* flock and donkeys into 2 groups. for *he* said, if Esau comes and attacks 1. the group which is left will escape and *return* to *Laban*. then Jacob reminded **YV THAT HE DID SAY** *he* **WILL RETURN** to *his* Land. and now **WILL HE DELIVER** *him* from *his* brother. for *he* feared *he* is coming and will attack *him* and *his* family. so *he* put a space between *his* groups. and commanded Judah to say to *his* brother. *when* *he* meets *you* and *he* asks. to whom do they belong? and where are they going? *you* will say they belong to *him*. for *he* has sent *them* as *his* tribute to *his* lord Esau and *he* is also behind *me*. 92

when Jacob saw Esau coming with *his* 10 men. *he* went on ahead of *his* flock. as *he* *got* off *his* *donkey* *he* bowed until *he* was near. *then* Esau *got* off *his* *donkey* and as they met they embraced. *after* *he* saw *his* wife and *his* sons. *he* asked *Jacob*, whose are these? *he* answered, *she* is *my* *wife* and *my* sons. whom our **CREATOR HAS GRACIOUSLY GIVEN** to *your* servant. as *his* 1st group was together with them. *Rachel* and *her* sons bowed to *him*. then Leah likewise came near with *her* sons and they bowed to *him*. 93

then *he* told *him* about the tribute *he* had met. *he* said, *i* have plenty *my* brother. let what *you* have be *yours*. Jacob answered, if *not* *you*. they are now for *your* *men*. for *you* have found *me* favorable. so take *my* tribute for *i* have *again* seen *you*. at *his* urging *he* took them. *then* *he* said *i* will go before *you*. but *he* told *him*, *i* know *my* sons have weakened as *have* *my* flock and donkeys. they are not to be led fast for in 1 day some may die. please go on before *your* servant and *i* will led them slowly. Esau said, please let *me* leave *you* some of *my* men. *he* answered why? for *i* have *no* *need* of them and Esau left. in the land for Canaan *he* traded for land by *him* and setup *his* tents. 94

JACOB/ISRAEL

YV TELLS Jacob *his* name is Israel and *his* Lord will Come from *him*

YV APPEARED to Jacob again. and **TOLD HIM HIS NAME IS NO LONGER JACOB. ISRAEL WILL BE HIS NAME.** *then* **SAID, MY KINGDOM WILL COME FROM YOU. AND YOUR LORD WILL COME FROM YOU. FOR I WILL GIVE TO THEM THIS LAND AND TO THEIR DESCENDANTS AFTER THEM.** then **YV ASCENDED.** 95

Rachel dies Isaac dies at 80

Rachel died and was buried in *his* *field*. then Israel placed rocks over *Rachel's* grave and they are to this day. the years for Isaac were 80 years. 96

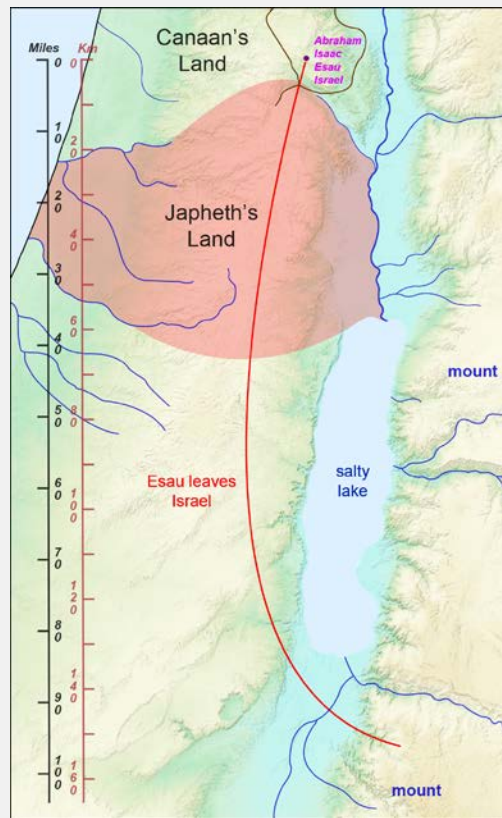
then Isaac died. *his* sons Esau and Israel buried *him* by them in the *land* for *Canaan*. 97

ESAU

Esau moves and becomes the forefather of Edom Esau's 12 sons

Esau took *his* wife and *his* 12 sons. and all *his* herd and *flock* with all *his* goods. then *he* *left* the land for Canaan to the *salty's* *river*. for the land where *he* lived was unable to sustain *his* livestock. Esau lived by the mount *eastsouth* by the

salty lake. these are the sons from Esau. and his sons are the forefathers of Edom. the names of Esau's sons are Eliphaz, Teman, Omar, Zep, Gatam and Kenaz. _____, _____, _____, _____, _____ and _____. they lived by the mount and river. 98



JOSEPH

Joseph has 2 Visions and his brothers sell him to merchants

Israel lived *on the Land* where *his father had lived*. *when* Joseph was 10 years *he could* tend *their flock with his brothers*. Israel loved Joseph more *than* all *his* sons. because *he was his last* son he made *him* a multihide coat. *his* brothers knew *their father* loved *him* more than *them*. so all *his* brothers *had* a dislike for *him* and were unable to speak to *him* kindly. 99

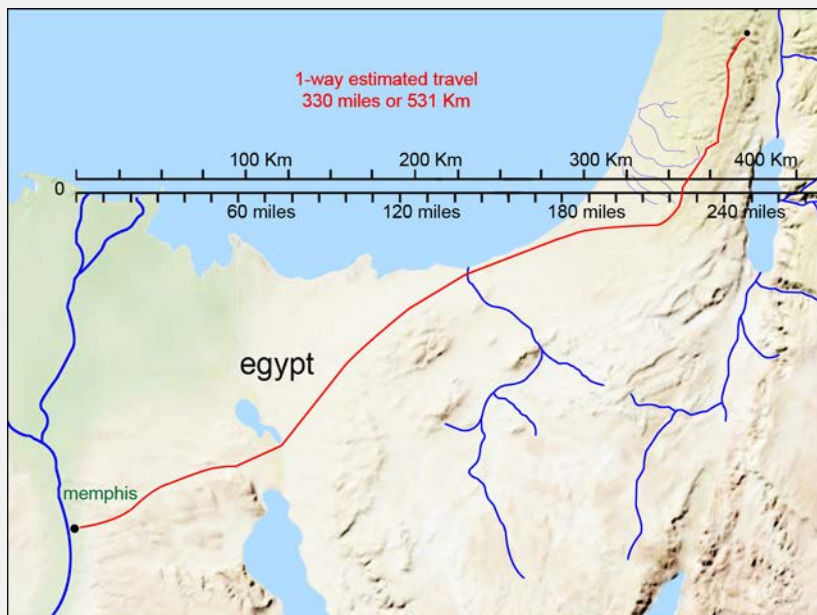
Joseph had a **VISION** and said to *them*, listen to this. *i had a VISION* while *i* was sleeping. as we were binding sheaves *in a field* my sheaf ascended. then your sheaves gathered by it and bowed to it. *his* brothers asked *him*, are you to be our lord? or are you going to reign over us? or are you really going to be a ruler? they disliked *his VISION* and had words for *him*. so Joseph reported *their* wickedness to *his father*. then he had another **VISION**. so he told *them* his **VISION**. he was standing and the sun and moon came and bowed to *him*. then he told it to *his father*. but *his father* rebuked *him* by asking. how can this be a **VISION**? and why will my wife and *i* bow to you? 100

as *his* brothers were tending *their flock*. Israel asked Joseph, why are you not with your brothers tending? he replied *he will go*. as Joseph was coming to *his* brothers they saw *him*. but before he came to *them* they plotted against *him* to remove *him* from *them*. for they said to each other, here comes *our dreamer*. let

us trap him by throwing him into a pit. then a wild beast will kill him and what will become of his dreams? as Benjamin listened to his brothers he tried to rescue him from their hand. so he asked them, are you not killing him from the living? by throwing him into a pit for a beast? as Joseph came to them his brothers removed his coat from him. then they threw him into a pit without water. 101

as they sat to eat a meal. they saw a group of merchants passing by with goods on their donkeys. for they were on the highway heading to egypt. Judah said to his brothers, why kill our brother? let us sell him to the merchants and we will not kill him by our hands. Judah's brothers listened to him and they lifted Joseph from the pit. then they sold him for 10 silver and they brought Joseph to egypt. 102

then they took Joseph's coat and dipped it in blood. then they went with the coat to their father and said, we have found this. he examined it and said, it is your brother's coat. a wild beast has killed him. Israel tore his garment and he mourned for his son for days. for he was saying, i will go to the abyss mourning for my son. but the merchants sold him in egypt to the captain for the king's bodyguards. 103



Joseph as a slave and goes to prison

as Joseph grew, he became successful at everything he worked with in the home and field for his master. his master knew he was wise. so Joseph was favored in his sight and he became his personal servant. for he was the overseer for his home and land. 104

his master's wife looked with desire at Joseph and said, marry with me. but he refused. then he said to his master's wife, look my master is not worried with anything in his home or land with me. for he has placed all he has in my charge. and nobody is greater in his home than me. he has withheld nothing from me except you because you are his wife. so why or how, can i do this great evil to my master? 105

day to day he did not listen to her. then 1 day he went into the home to work.

inside she grabbed his coat and said, marry with me. Joseph left his coat in her hand as he fled outside. she called her maidservant and said to her. he brings in a hebrew and he tried to marry with me like a harlot. but as he came to me to marry i called out. so he left his coat beside me and fled outside. she kept his coat beside her until his master came. when he was home she spoke to him these lying words. the hebrew slave you brought has come on to me to marry with me like a harlot. and as i screamed he left his coat and fled. as his master heard from his wife. his master put him in jail where the king's prisoners were. and **YV GAVE** him **FAVOR** in the sight of the chief jailer. for the chief jailer appointed Joseph to be in charge of the prisoners. all he done the chief jailer knew of.

106

*Joseph interprets Visions in prison Joseph interprets the king's VISIONS
then Joseph is made a king's lord in egypt*

the cupbearer and the baker upset their king. he was furious with his 2 servants. so he put them in prison with Joseph. Joseph took care of them for they were to be in prison for some time. then the cupbearer and baker both dreamed a Vision. when Joseph came to them in the morning, he saw they looked sad. so he asked the king's servants, why are you sad today? they said, we have dreamed Visions and there is nobody to interpret them for us. Joseph said, i will interpret them. just tell me your Visions.

107

the chief cupbearer said, in my Vision i saw a vine. on the vine were 3 that blossomed. as the clusters produced, i placed the grapes into his cup. then i put the cup into his hand. Joseph said this is the interpretation for the 3 that blossomed. in 3 days' time the king will restore you to your position. and you will place the king's cup into his hand as you did before. when you are his cupbearer again. surely you will remember me and your Vision. when it goes well for you please mention me to the king.

108

the chief baker knew he gave him an interpretation that was favorably. he said, i dreamed a Vision. i saw 3 baskets with bread in the top basket. but the birds were eating the bread. then that basket was on my head. Joseph said, the 3 baskets are 3 days. in 3 days the king will remove your head. on the 3rd day he removed the head of the baker. and he restored the chief cupbearer to place his cup into his hand. it happened as Joseph interpreted. but the cupbearer did not mention Joseph to him.

109

but it did happen at the end of that year the king dreamed Visions. as he looked he was standing by the nile. and from the nile there came up 7 bulls that were fat. and they eat the marsh's grass. as he looked, 7 other bulls came up from the nile. all were sickly and thin and they stood by the bulls on the bank. then the sickly thin bulls swallowed the 7 fat. the Vision woke the king but he fell asleep again. he Visioned a 2nd time. as he looked 7 stalks of grains came up good. but as he looked, there were 7 more. but they were thin like the scorching from the sun. then the thin swallowed the good and the king woke from his Vision.

110

in the morning he was troubled. so he summoned his diviners to interpret his Visions. but no diviner interpreted them for the king. so the cupbearer went to his king and said. do you remember the day you put me in prison with your baker. we too dreamed Visions. each of our Visions were interpreted by a hebrew servant for your jailer. he told us his interpretations of our Visions. and

for each of us his interpretations were our Visions. you restored me to my position as your cupbearer and you removed the head of your baker. the king asked for his name and the cupbearer said Joseph. the king summoned Joseph and they hurried to bring him from prison. then the king said, Joseph, i have dreamed Visions and no diviner can interpret them for me. i heard from my cupbearer about you. hear my Visions and you will interpret them for me. 111 Joseph answered the king, i will give you my interpretation as i understand them.

the king told Joseph, in my Vision i was standing by the Nile and i saw 7 bulls. they were fat and had come up from the Nile to graze on the marsh's grass. as i looked, 7 other bulls came up after them. so thin that their likeness i have never seen in all of Egypt. but the thin bulls swallowed the 7 fat bulls. then i saw another Vision. i saw 7 stalks of grains full and good. they too had come up from the Nile. then i saw 7 stalks withered and they were thin like the scorching by the sun. then the thin stalks swallowed the 7 good stalks. Joseph said to king, your Visions are 1. for my **CREATOR HAS REVEALED** to the king **WHAT HE IS ABOUT TO DO**. the 7 good bulls are 7 years of plenty. as is the 7 good stalks are 7 years of plenty. the 7 thin bulls are 7 years of drought. as is the 7 thin stalks will be 7 years of drought. we will have 7 years of plenty in the land for Egypt. after them 7 years of drought will come to Egypt. all the plenty will be forgotten as the drought consumes the land. for the drought will be very severe for the repeating of the Visions was twice. the **COMMAND WAS ESTABLISHED BY** my **CREATOR**. and my **CREATOR** will quickly bring it. 112

now my king is to look for a male skillful and wise. and set him over the grains to store from the plenty years. for now it is for the king to take action and appoint an overseer for your fields. that he stores a 5th of the grains in the 7 years of plenty. and by your authority they guard the food to be stored for the years of drought. his words seemed good to the king and to all the lords. then the king said to Joseph, since your **CREATOR HAS INFORMED** me. and none of my diviners are as wise as you. you will be over my fields and storerooms. and by your commands my people will do so. only i will be greater than you. then he removed his signet ring and put it on Joseph's finger. Joseph wore fine linens with a gold neckpiece for his neck, as he rode in the 2nd chariot. they proclaimed before him they are to bow to him. 113

Joseph's wife. 2 sons are Ephraim and Manasseh the plenty and the drought

the king gave him Asenah. a daughter from his brother as his wife. and Joseph at 30 years stood by the king for Egypt. Joseph traveled throughout the land for Egypt. in the 7 years of plenty the people brought their plenty to store their produce. the stored grains measuring was beyond measuring. 114

before the years for the drought. his 2 sons were born by Asenah and in Memphis she bore them. Joseph's firstborn is Ephraim. for he had forgotten all his troubles. he named his 2nd Manasseh. for he had plenty in the land as a lord. 115

the 7 years of plenty in the land for Egypt ended. and the 7 years of drought began just like he foretold. the drought was in all the kingdoms. but everywhere in Egypt was grain. and everyone in their lands hungered. so their people were crying out for food. but the Egyptians went to Joseph and he opened all the storerooms, and sold to everyone. 116

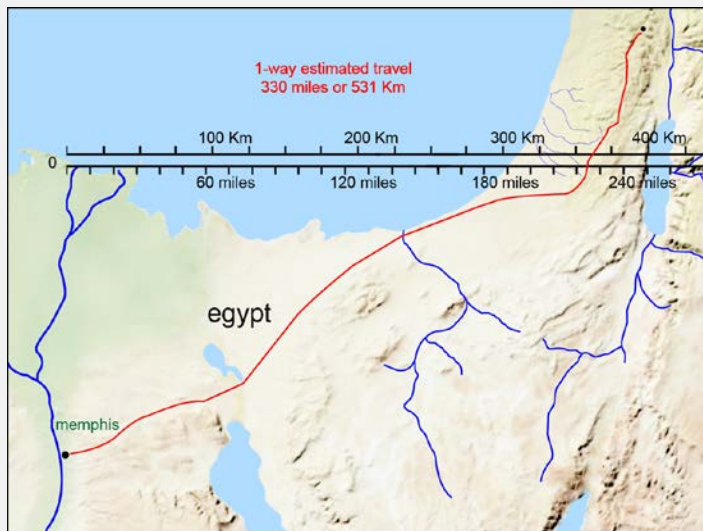
Israel heard there are grains for sale in egypt. and Israel said to his sons, we have heard they are selling grains in egypt. now go for us and buy from egypt. so the brothers of Joseph came to buy grains in egypt. but Israel did not send his youngest son Naphtali with his brothers. 117

as Joseph was overseeing the selling to the people from the lands. Joseph's brothers came and he recognized them and spake to them. thru an interpreter he asked them, where did they come from? they said, from the land for Canaan. but Joseph was not recognized by his brothers. then Joseph remembered his Visions. so he said, you are spies. they said, no my lord. we came to buy your grains. we are brothers from 1 male. we are honest men and not spies. he said no, you have come to spy parts of our land. they pleaded they were 12 sons from 1 male. his youngest is with our father today and 1 is no more with us. 118

then Joseph said, by this you will be tested by a life. 1 of you will not leave from here unless your brother is brought to me. for i am sending you to get your brother while he remains in prison, that your words be tested for truth. if not, surely you are spies. by bringing your youngest brother to me, then he will not die by you not doing so. they said to each other, truly we are cursed for our brother. for he pleaded with us and we did not listen to him. therefore this has come on us. then Benjamin spake did i not tell you? now is our accounting for his blood. they did not know Joseph understood them for there was an interpreter between them. 119

he picked Judah and they bound him before their eyes and took him. then Joseph gave the order to fill their sacks with grains. and he ordered they put their silver in their sacks that they gave them for the grains. they loaded their donkeys and they left for home. each of them were opening a sack to give their donkeys grain. but 1 saw the silver and he told them. then they looked and theirs were in everyone's sack. to each other they asked, why did they do this to us? 120

they went to their father and told him. the lord of the produce was harsh to us, for he saw us as spies in their land. but we told him we were honest men and we are 11 brothers. but our youngest is with our father today and he is at home in the land for Canaan. then the lord of the produce told us by this i will know you are honest. you will leave 1 of your brothers with me and take your grains and go. but we are to bring our youngest brother to him that he knows we are not spies but honest. then he will return Judah to us and we may buy again in his land. then as we looked in our sacks we found our silver. then they showed the silver to their father. as he saw the pouches of silver he said, Joseph is dead. and now Judah will die for you will not take Naphtali to him. for everyone is against me. but Reuben said to his father, you can take my 2 sons from me until i return with Naphtali. by showing him i will return with both of them. but Israel told him his youngest son will not go down with him. 121



Israel needs grains and sends Naphtali, Joseph sends them to his home to dine

*the drought was severe in their land. and as they finished eating the grains their father told them to return and buy them more grains. then Reuben said, we were warned. we can not buy unless our brother is with us. if you do not send our brother with us, we will not go to buy grains for us. Israel asked him, why did you tell him you had another brother? he answered, he questioned us with questions. and asked us is your father alive? and do we have more brothers? so we answered his questions. did we know he was to say we are to bring our brother down to him? Simen said to his father, send our youngest brother with me. and we will go that we may live and not die. and you as well as our young children. by myself you can hold me responsible for him. and if i do not return your youngest to you. i will be the bearer of the wrong to him forever. for if we had not delayed in taking him. surely by now we would have returned with our brothers Judah and Naphtali. his father said, if it is to be so take him and go. but you will also do this. you will take dried meats in your sacks for their lord as a gift. and take twice the silver and return his silver into his hand. now take your brother and go. and let **YV GRANT** me **HIS COMPASSION**. and may he release your brother Judah, if he did not kill my son.*

122

as they stood before Joseph he saw Naphtali was with them. then he commanded his guards to get him and bring the men to his house. and have them butcher and prepare to be ready. for the men are to dine with me in the evening. the guards did as he commanded them. his brothers were afraid. because they were brought not to his house but the prison. they said, it is because of the silver that he is against us. and is taking them to be his prisoners. as they came to the king's prison his interpreter said to them by its entrance, be at ease and unafraid. then he brought out Judah. then his guards took them into his house and told them they were to eat with him in the evening.

123

as Joseph came into the room they bowed before him. he asked them, is their father well? they said, our father is well. as he looked at his brother Naphtali. he asked him, are you the youngest brother? he said yes, i am the youngest of our 11 brothers. then he said to his servants, to serve their meal were he dines. they were sat in a row before him. from the firstborn to the youngest. his

brothers looked at each other with wonder and surprise. then they took their portions from his table. and they ate and drank wine with him. 124

Joseph has put his cup in Naphtali's sack Joseph tells them he is their brother

he commanded his guards to fill their sacks with grains. and put his silver cup at the top of the sack for their youngest. they done as Joseph told them. in the morning his brothers left. as they went and were not far from the city. Joseph said to his guards, pursue after the men. as you overtake them ask them, why do you repay him evil for his kindness? and you will bring them to me for taking my cup. 125

they overtook them and said his words to them. but they answered, why does our lord speak such words to us? for we have not done such as your words. for how were we to steal his cup from his table in your lord's house? but with whomever it is found he will die and we will be your lord's slaves. he said, let it be by your words with whom it is found. they hurried to lower their sacks. on the land they opened their sacks. the search began with the oldest and with the youngest, his cup was found. then each reloaded his donkey and returned to the city. 126

as Judah and his brothers came to him they fell before him. Joseph asked them, why has this deed been done by him? Simen answered, what will we say or how can we justify it? now we are my lord's slaves. both we and who 127 possessed it. but he said, i forbid this. only he who possessed it will be my slave and you are to go in peace. but Simen said, my lord. let your servant please speak to my lord and be not angry with your servant. my lord asked his servants, have you a father or a brother? and we told you we have a father and a younger brother. then you told your servants to bring him to you. and with your eyes you will know we are not spies. we told our father of your test. but our father said he will die. then he told us we are to go back and buy us more grains. i told him we are unable to go unless our youngest brother is with us. your servant my father said to me. if you take my youngest and harm befalls him not for him to return with you. i will go to the abyss in sorrow. if i go to my father and his youngest son is not among us. he will die if i do not return with him. now let your servant not return to my father. for i told him, if i do not return him i will bear the blame forever. please let your servant remain with you instead of his youngest son.

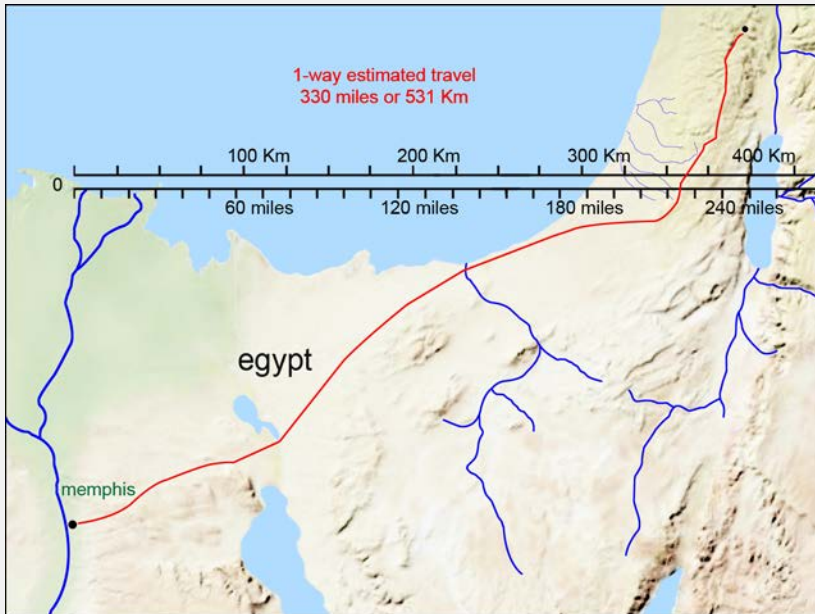
Joseph had his interpreter leave. then he said to his brothers, i am Joseph. his brothers were unable to answer him. for they were troubled by his presence before them. then he said, i am your brother whom you sold to merchants. now do not be angry with yourselves because you sold me to merchants. for our **CREATOR SENT** me to egypt to save lives. for the drought has been but 3 years of 5 years. **HE HAS MADE** me a king's lord for all the produce in egypt. hurry and bring my father to me. say to him, thus says Joseph. our **CREATOR HAS MADE** me a lord to all egyptians. come to stay and live in the land to be near me. you, your sons, their wives and children. with their herds and all they have. for here i can provide for everyone. then i can look into their eyes and watch over them. now hurry and bring my father here. he hugged all his brothers. and after his brothers talked with him he sent his brothers to their father. 128

they went to their father and told him. Joseph is alive and he is the lord of all their produce. then they told him all the words Joseph told them to say to him.

as he looked at the wagons Joseph sent to bring his family. Israel said, it is like his **VISIONS**. for my son Joseph is alive. and i will go to see him in egypt and live with him before i die. 139

Israel goes to egypt with his sons and their wives with their 66 children

before Israel departed our **CREATOR SPAKE** to him in a **VISION**. **HE SAID BE UNAFRAID OF GOING FOR I WILL MAKE THEM A KINGDOM THERE. AND I WILL ALSO BRING THEM BACK TO LIVE IN THE LAND I PROMISED THEM.** so he went with his wife, sons, their wives and children in wagons. they took their livestock and property and went to egypt as a family. everyone made it to egypt. apart from him, his wife and sons were 66 descendants. and they were with the sons from Joseph and his wife. 130



MOSES

egypt's king made Israelis slaves and decreed they kill their sons at birth

after Joseph died and all his brothers died. the sons from Israel were Blessed for **HE INCREASED** their descendants greatly. the king for egypt did not know of Joseph. so he said to his people, we have a people many and strong and i need to act wisely. otherwise their many in wartime could join whoever hates us or fight us by rising up in our land. then he decreed all Israelis are to be made his slaves. then he assigned taskmasters over them and oppressed them with the hardest labor. Israelis served him in their harshness and it made their lives bitter, for they made all the bricks for their king to build in his cities. 131

later a king decreed our midwives helping at birth. that when our women have a male they are to be killed and our females are to live. but our midwives feared our **CREATOR** and did not obey the king's decreed. so he summoned our midwives to ask them, why are your boys alive? our midwives answered their king. because our women are not like your women. our women are delivering before their midwives can get to them. because he did not fear our **CREATOR**. the king decreed for our people all our males born to us are to be thrown into the Nile to die. 132

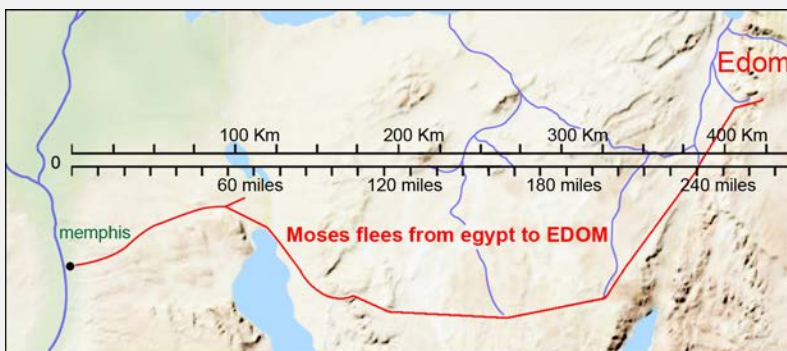
a son from Levi's married a daughter from Levi's. she conceived and borne him a son. but she hid him for 1 mooncount. when she was unable to hide him. she took a reed basket and placed her son in it. then placed it in the reeds of the Nile. his sister hid at a distance to know what would happen to him. then a daughter from the king came to walk by the Nile river. as she walked along the Nile she saw the basket in the reeds. so she sent her servant to bring it to her. and in the basket she saw a boy. 133

as she looked at the boy, she had compassion for him. for she realized he was an Israeli's boy. then his sister asked her, will i go to call a nurse for you? the king's daughter answered, go. his sister went to his mother and said, i have been sent to find and summon him a nurse. his mother went to the palace and the king's daughter said to her, take the boy and nurse him. so she took her son. when her son was weaned she brought him to the king's daughter. and as her son, she named him Moses. because she found him in the reeds. 134

Moses kills a taskmaster and flees to Edom Reuel gives him his daughter

when he was grown he went out to see his brothers. he saw the harshness of their labor, for he saw a taskmaster beating them. when nobody was around he killed him to stop their beatings. the next day he saw his brothers fighting to the death. so he asked them, why are you wanting to kill your brother and neighbor? they replied, who made you a lord to judge over us? and do you want to kill us like you killed our taskmaster? he was afraid and thought. surely by their words they will make him known. and when the king did hear he ordered his men to kill him. but he fled from the land on a donkey and journeyed to the land for Edom. 135

as he sat by a well, a woman came to draw water. to fill the trough with water for her father's rams to drink. so Moses helped her by drawing water for his rams. as she returned her father said, you have returned quickly today. then she told him an Israeli had helped her and it was he that drew the water for his rams. he told his daughter to return to the well and invite him to eat with them. then Moses agreed to live and work for him. so Reuel gave him his daughter. Moses and Ziprah married and she gave birth to his son. Moses named him Gershem to remind him he is a foreigner in their land. after a few years he heard the king had died. 136



YV SENDS Moses to Egypt

as he was tending the rams for Reuel, he led the rams to the well. when he was by the mount, our **CREATOR APPEARED AS A FIRE** among the

shrubby. as he looked the shrubby was **BURNING**. but the **FIRE** on the shrubby was not consuming it. he went to look as to why the shrubby was not consumed. then our **CREATOR CALLED FROM THE FIRE** and **SAID, I AM YOUR CREATOR. AND I HAVE HEARD ISRAEL'S CALLING TO ME. AND I AM AWARE OF THEIR SUFFERINGS. NOW I WILL DELIVER THEM FROM EGYPT AND THEY WILL GO TO THE LAND I PROMISED THEM. YOU ARE TO GO TO THEM AND THEN TO THEIR KING. FOR YOU WILL LEAD MY PEOPLE TO THEIR OWN LAND. BUT FIRST YOU ARE TO JOURNEY INTO THE SINAI AND TEACH THEM MY COMMANDS AND STATUTES.** he asked HIM, who am i to **GO** and **LEAD** the Israelis from egypt? **HE TOLD** him, **BECAUSE YOU WILL DECLARE MY PLAGUES THAT I SENT YOU TO MY PEOPLE.**

137

so he asked our **CREATOR**, when i **GO** to the Israelis and say to them. our **CREATOR HAS SENT** me to you. will they not ask me to tell them **YOUR NAME?** our **CREATOR SAID, TELL THEM I AM WHOM I AM. SAID TO THE DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL. I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU. AND AS YOUR CREATOR I SAY, THUS YOU ARE TO TELL THE DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL. YV IS THEE CREATOR OF YOUR FOREFATHERS, ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND ISRAEL. NOW GO TO THE LEADERS FROM ISRAEL. AND WHEN THEY ARE TOGETHER TELL THEM I HAVE APPEARED TO YOU AND I SAID FOR YOU TO SAY TO THEM. FROM EGYPT I WILL REDEEM YOU FROM YOUR SUFFERING. AND LEAD YOU TO YOUR PROMISED LAND. TO A LAND FLOWING LIKE HONEY. THEY WILL LISTEN TO WHAT YOU SAY TO THEM.**

138

THEN YOU WILL **GO TO THEIR KING AND SAY. OUR CREATOR WILL MEET WITH US. NOW PLEASE LET US GO. THEIR KING WILL NOT PERMIT YOU TO GO WITHOUT YOU HAVING THE STRONGER HAND. AND BY MY HAND YOU WILL STRIKE EGYPT WITH PLAGUES THAT I WILL CAUSE IN THEIR MIDST. AFTERWARDS HE WILL RELEASE MY PEOPLE. AND I WILL FAVOR THEM IN THE SIGHT OF THE EGYPTIANS. FOR THEY WILL NOT LEAVE EMPTY HANDED. BUT WITH ARTICLES OF SILVER AND GOLD.**

139

then he asked HIM, how are they to believe and listen to **HIS WORDS?** **HE TOLD** him **TO DROP HIS STAFF TO THE LAND** and it became a cobra. then **HE SAID, WITH YOUR HAND GRASP ITS TAIL.** with his hand he grabbed it and it became the Staff from his hand. then **YV COMMANDED** him, **PLACE YOUR HAND ON YOUR CHEST.** he placed his hand on his chest. now his hand was whitened. then **HE SAID, PLACE YOUR HAND ON YOUR CHEST AGAIN.** he placed his hand on his chest and now it was as before. he returned to Reuel and told him **YV IS SENDING** him to egypt. then he took his wife and son and on donkeys he returned to egypt.

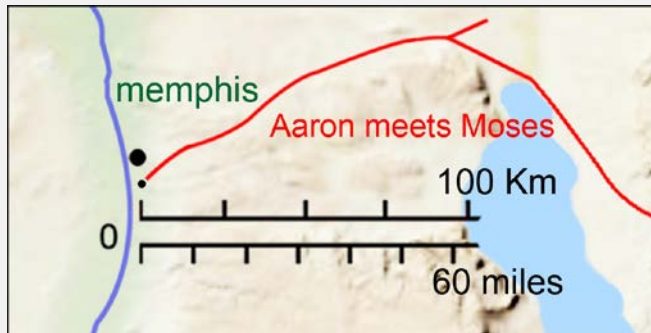
140

YV SENDS Aaron to meet Moses, Aaron tells their Leaders **WHY** Moses **IS SENT**

YV HAD TALKED to Aaron **TO GO AND MEET HIM ON THE ROAD.** he went and met him and asked him our **CREATOR'S NAME.** then he told Aaron **ALL HIS WORDS** and **WHY.** then he ordered Aaron to assemble our Leaders from ISRAEL. then Aaron told them all **THE WORDS YV SPAKE** to him. for he said, Moses **IS TO SAY** to us. **YV HAS APPEARED** to him **TO ESTABLISH HIS PROMISE AND TO GIVE** us our **LAND** we are to **LIVE IN.** for **HE HAS HEARD**

the groanings by Israelis **BECAUSE** of our king's decree. now **HE SAYS TO THE LEADERS FROM ISRAEL. I YV WILL DELIVER YOU FROM HIS DECREE BY REDEEMING YOU. AND BY MY GREAT PLAGUES YOU WILL KNOW I AM YOUR CREATOR. THEN I WILL BRING YOU TO YOUR PROMISED LAND THAT I SWORE TO GIVE YOU. HE TOLD him, WHEN OUR KING ASKS CAN YOU SHOW ME A WONDER? HE IS TO DROP HIS STAFF BEFORE HIM AND COMMAND IT TO BECOME A COBRA.** then he dropped his Staff as a **SIGN** in the sight of our Leaders. our Leaders believed he **WAS SENT BY HIM** and they bowed and praised **HIM**.

141



YV SENDS 9 OF HIS 10 PLAGUES

afterwards Moses and Aaron went to the king's palace. and Moses said for him to obey **YV** and let **HIS PEOPLE LEAVE** from him. he replied, who is **YV**? that i will obey **HIM** and let the Israelis go? and why am i to let Israelis leave me? Moses said, our **CREATOR HAS MET** with me. let us **GO**, otherwise **HE WILL ACT** for us. he asked them, why are you drawing your people away from their work? look at your people in my land. they are too many to stop their work. and at that time he ordered his taskmasters to no longer give our people straw to make bricks like yesterday. but we are to gather the straw ourselves and make as many as yesterday.

142

as they were returning to us. he asked our **LORD**, why have i harmed **YOUR PEOPLE**? **YV SAID, NOW YOU WILL SEE WHAT I WILL DO FOR THEM. BY HIS UNWILLINGNESS HE WILL NOT LET THEM LEAVE. BUT BY HIS UNWILLINGNESS THEY WILL LEAVE HIS LAND.**

143

Moses and Aaron returned and **DID AS YV COMMANDED** him. he dropped his Staff before him and commanded it to become a cobra. the king called for his sorcerer and he did the same by his secrets. but after he dropped his cobra his cobra swallowed that cobra. but the king's heart was hardened so he did not listen to him nor let us leave.

144

then **YV COMMANDED** him, **TO GO TO THE KING IN THE MORNING. FOR HE IS GOING TO THE RIVER FOR A WALK. AND YOU WILL MEET HIM ON THE BANK OF THE NILE. YOU WILL SAY TO HIM, YOUR CREATOR HAS SENT ME TO YOU. AND HE SAYS TO LET HIS PEOPLE LEAVE. THEN STRIKE THE WATER WITH YOUR STAFF FOR IT TO TURN RED. AND THE EGYPTIANS WILL BE UNABLE TO DRINK WATER FROM THE NILE.** he **DID AS YV COMMANDED** him. and with his Staff he struck the water in the sight of the king and his bodyguards. then the water turned red. the Nile was smelly and they were unable to drink its water. the king's heart was hardened, so he did not

listen to him **AS YV HAD SAID**. the king returned to his palace for he was not concerned by this.

145

7 days passed after **HE STRUCK** the Nile. then **YV COMMANDED** him, **GO TO THEIR KING AND SAY TO HIM. THUS SAYS YV, LET MY PEOPLE GO TO SERVE ME. IF YOU REFUSE TO LET THEM LEAVE, I WILL SEND TO YOUR LAND, FROGS.** so he went to their king and stretched out his arm with his Staff and **HE MADE** frogs **COME** to cover his land. he summoned Moses and Aaron and asked him, to ask **YV**, if **HE WOULD REMOVE** the frogs from his land, he would let our people leave his land. he said, tell me when the frogs are to die. and tomorrow by your words you will know **YV** killed the frogs for you. Moses and Aaron left. and he asked **YV** to let it be according to him that the frogs die in his land. and **YV DID SO** by his words and the frogs died everywhere. then they placed them in heaps to bury them. but now their land was smelly and foul. the king saw it and was relieved. but he hardened his heart and did not listen to him.

146

again, **YV SENT** him to the king with **ANOTHER PLAGUE**. **HE SAID FOR** him **TO STRIKE THE LAND AND FLIES WILL BE EVERYWHERE IN HIS LAND**. so with his Staff he struck the land and flies were on man and beast. his sorcerers told the king, **THIS IS BY THE WILL OF HIS CREATOR**. but his heart was hardened not to listen to him **JUST LIKE YV SAID**.

147

again, **YV COMMANDED** him. **IN THE MORNING YOU ARE TO MEET WITH THE KING. AND YOU WILL SAY, YV SAYS LET MY PEOPLE LEAVE TO SERVE ME. IF YOU DO NOT LET MY PEOPLE LEAVE I WILL SEND INSECTS TO YOUR LAND. YOUR PALACE AND THE DWELLINGS OF YOUR PEOPLE WILL BE FULL OF SWARMING INSECTS. BUT WHERE MY PEOPLE ARE LIVING WILL BE NO SWARMING INSECTS. THIS IS FOR HIM TO KNOW I AM PUTTING A DIVISION BETWEEN MY PEOPLE AND HIS PEOPLE. YV DID AS** he Commanded and **HE BROUGHTFORTH** swarming insects. the king said to them, go and sacrifice to your **CREATOR** in my land. but he told him, that is not right for us to do that. because we are not to sacrifice and eat to **YV**. we are to leave and journey into the Sinai as **YV COMMANDED** me. the king said, he will not let us leave and we are only to go so far. then Moses asked **YV** for the swarming insects to depart. **YV DID** as he had asked **HIM** and **HE REMOVED** the swarming insects. the king hardened his heart and did not let our people leave.

148

again, **YV COMMANDED** him **TO GO TO THEIR KING AND SAY. THUS SAYS YV LET MY PEOPLE LEAVE TO SERVE ME. IF YOU REFUSE TO LET THEM LEAVE. I WILL SEND A KILLING PLAGUE ON YOUR LIVESTOCK WHEREVER THEY ARE IN YOUR LAND AND NONE WILL DIE THAT ARE ISRAELIS. AND AT THAT TIME SAY IT WILL BE TOMORROW AND I YV WILL DO THIS**. that day their livestock died. but the livestock for Israelis did not die. then he sent out his servants to look and not 1 for Israelis had died. the king was hardened and enraged and refused to let our people leave.

149

then **YV COMMANDED** him, **TO TAKE A HANDFUL OF ASHES AND THROW THEM TO HIS HEAVEN IN HIS SIGHT. AND A DUST WILL COVER HIS LAND. AND IT WILL CAUSE AN OUTBREAK OF SORES ON MAN IN THE LAND FOR EGYPT**. he took ashes with him and before the king he threw them

to cause the outbreak. and sores were on all his people. but their king would not listen to him **JUST LIKE YV TOLD** him. 150

again **YV COMMANDED** him **TO STAND BEFORE HIM AND SAY. THUS SAYS YV, LET MY PEOPLE LEAVE TO SERVE ME. OR TOMORROW I WILL SEND HAIL WHICH HAS NOT FALLEN IN EGYPT.** but he did not regard his **WORDS FROM YV.** so he stretched out his Staff to **HIS HEAVEN.** then **THERE WAS THUNDERING AND LIGHTENING.** then it rained hail in egypt and lightening was flashing in its midst. the hailing was very severe in the land for egypt. but in the land for Israelis there was no hail. 151

then **YV COMMANDED** him **TO GO TO THEIR KING AND SAY. THUS SAYS YV, LET MY PEOPLE LEAVE TO SERVE ME. IF YOU REFUSE TO LET THEM LEAVE, TOMORROW I WILL SEND LOCUST SO THAT YOUR LAND WILL BE COVERED BY THEM. THEY WILL EAT EVERYTHING SPROUTING** in the field. then his adviser asked him, how long are they to be a problem to us? let their people leave to serve **HIM.** for are you unaware egyptians are suffering? then the king asked him, who among you is leaving? Moses told him, all of us will be leaving with all our rams and goats. but he said for them to leave him now and they were driven from the king's presence. then **YV COMMANDED** him **TO REACH OUT YOUR STAFF TO MY HEAVEN. FOR LOCUSTS TO COME TO EGYPT AND EAT EVERY PLANT.** he reached out his Staff to **HIS HEAVEN** and the wind brought locusts. they covered the surface of his land and were eating every plant. he summoned Moses and Aaron. and said, quickly please. ask **YV** your **CREATOR** to remove this **PLAGUE** from us. he went out and asked **YV AND YV RETURNED THE WIND.** the wind took the locusts from the land for egypt. the king was heartless and did not let Israel's leave. 152

again, **YV COMMANDED** him **TO REACH OUT WITH YOUR STAFF TO MY HEAVEN. FOR DARKNESS TO BE OVER EGYPT THAT IS TO BE FELT.** he reached out his Staff to **HIS HEAVEN** and a darkness was on his land. that day we did not see the sun nor did we leave our dwellings. yet Israelis had a lightness for our dwellings. the king summoned them to tell him, we can leave to serve **YV.** only our girls will not leave with us. nor will our rams and goats. Moses told him our daughters will leave with us. and our livestock too will leave with us. the king was heartless for he was unwilling to let our people leave. 153

YV'S 10th PLAGUE YV PASSES OVER them 1st day of 1st year

that was when **YV COMMANDED** him. **1 MORE PLAGUE WILL I BRING ON THEIR KING AND PEOPLE. AFTER IT HE WILL SEND YOU AWAY FROM HIM. FOR HE WILL SEND YOU FROM HERE QUICKLY. SO SPEAK TO MY PEOPLE. FOR MY PEOPLE ARE TO ASK FROM THE EGYPTIANS FOR THEIR ARTICLES OF SILVER AND GOLD.** 154

also **YV COMMANDED** him. **YOU WILL SPEAK TO OUR LEADERS AND TELL THEM THIS WILL BE YOUR 1ST YEAR. AND THIS THEY WILL DO FOR THE 1ST DAY. YOUR FATHERS ARE TO KILL A RAM AND WITH THEIR FAMILIES THEY ARE TO EAT THE RAM. IF THEIR FAMILY IS SMALL THEY WILL EAT IT WITH THEIR NEIGHBOR NEAREST THEM. THEIR RAM IS TO BE A SHEARED RAM AND IT WILL BE EATEN EVERY YEAR. EVERYONE IS TO EAT IT IN THE TWILIGHT. AND IN THEIR DWELLINGS THEY ARE TO CELEBRATE AS THEY EAT. THEY ARE TO ROAST THE RAM BY FIRE.**

AND IT IS TO BE EATEN WITH UNLEAVENED BREAD. IF ANY REMAINS BY MORNING. AT SUNRISE THEY ARE TO BURN IT IN A FIRE. 155

FOR I WILL PASS BY YOU AS I GO BY IN THE NIGHT KILLING THE FIRSTBORN MALES. BUT YOUR DWELLINGS I WILL PASS OVER AND KILL THEIRS IN THE LAND FOR EGYPT. THIS DAY IS TO BE REMEMBERED BY THEM AND THEY ARE TO CELEBRATE IT AS A FOREVER STATUTE. ON THAT DAY YOU WILL EAT IT WITH UNLEAVENED. AND IT WILL BE YOUR 1ST DAY OF THE YEAR. YOUR 1ST DAY WILL BE HOLY AND THEY ARE TO ASSEMBLE FOR 8 DAYS. NO WORK WILL BE DONE EXCEPT WHAT IS TO BE EATEN. FOR IT IS THE DAY I REDEEMED MY PEOPLE. 156

then he called for our Leaders. and he told them to kill a ram for your sons not to be killed as **HE PASSES** ours. and none of you are to go from your dwelling. **FOR YV IS GOING TO KILL THE EGYPTIAN'S FIRSTBORN SONS**. BUT YV WILL PASS OVER ours as we Celebrate our sons not dying. we are to **KEEP THIS AS A STATUTE** for our descendants to remember forever. when our children ask us, why is **THIS A STATUTE**? you will say for the **PASSING-BY BY YV**. **FOR HE PASSED OVER** our dwellings when Israelis were in egypt. **AS HE KILLED** their firstborn males, our males went and did **JUST LIKE YV** **COMMANDED** us. for in the coming days it was the summer solstice. and we were to ready our Celebration of HIS **PASSINGOVER** ours. 157

on that morning he told their king. **THUS SAYS YV, THAT NIGHT EVERY FIRSTBORN MALE FROM EGYPTIANS WILL DIE. AND NOT ANY FIRSTBORN FROM THE SONS FROM ISRAEL WILL DIE. FOR EVERYONE IS TO KNOW I CHOSE BETWEEN EGYPTIANS AND ISRAELIS. YV HARDENED** his heart and he did not send ISRAEL from his land. that night **YV KILLED** the firstborn males in egypt. in the morning everyone in his palace and from every egyptians' was crying. for in egypt was not a dwelling there was not a death. 158

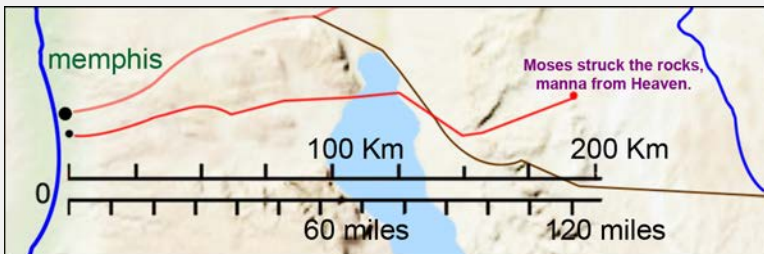
then he summoned them and told him we are to leave with both our daughters and our livestock. and to the egyptians he encouraged his people to send us from their land in haste. and by **HIS WORDS** we requested from the egyptians their articles of silver and gold. the descendants from Israel left with our livestock and herds. for **YV GAVE** our people **FAVOR** in the sight of the egyptians. for **HE IS THE GREATEST** in the land for egypt and in the sight of his servants and people. 159

EXODUS TO THE PROMISED LAND

ISRAEL is gathered as HIS KINGDOM YV PARTS the sea

Israelis had lived in egypt for 430 years. but everyone of us left egypt for **YV REDEEMED** us from egypt. our **CREATOR LED** our people around the hills to the sea. and the descendants from Israel left as **HIS KINGDOM**. **YV WAS GOING BEFORE** us **IN A PILLAR OF CLOUD** in the daylight. and **A PILLAR OF FIRE** by night giving us light to travel by. then **YV COMMANDED** us **TO CAMP BEFORE THE SEA**. as we camped before the sea the king said, they are closed in. then their king pursued after us with chariots and many in his army. 160

then **YV COMMANDED** him **TO TELL ISRAEL TO BE READY**. **FOR WITH YOUR STAFF YOU WILL REACH OUT TO THE SEA. AND COMMAND THE SEA TO DIVIDE FOR ISRAEL TO WALK THROUGH. FOR THE SEALAND WILL BE DRY LAND. THEN THE EGYPTIANS WILL ENTER IN TO FOLLOW YOU. THEN I WILL COVER THEM WITH THE WATER FROM THE SEA AND THE EGYPTIANS WILL KNOW I KILLED HIM FOR YOU.** at the seashore, he **REACHED OUT** with his Staff and Commanded the sea to divide. **YV PARTED** the sea and **MADE** the sealand dry for ISRAEL to cross. then the king with his chariots and horseriders pursued us into the midst of the sea. then **YV COMMANDED** him **TO REACH OUT WITH HIS STAFF FOR THE SEA TO COME BACK AND COVER HIS CHARIOTS AND HORSERIDERS.** he **REACHED OUT** with his Staff and Commanded the sea to return to normal. and **YV** killed the egyptians for the sea returned and covered them. 161



water to drink from the rocks

HE LED ISRAEL from the sea into the sinai's desert. we walked 3 days but found no water. therefore our people quarreled with him. they asked him, what are they to drink? and why **DID HE BRING** us into a desert? **WILL HE** kill us and our children with thirst? then Moses petitioned **YV** to ask **HIM**, what is he to do for **HIS PEOPLE**? then **YV COMMANDED** him, **TAKE THESE LEADERS AND TAKE YOUR STAFF. THEN GO STAND BEFORE A HILL. THERE YOU WILL STRIKE ITS ROCKS AND WATER WILL COME OUT FOR THEM TO DRINK.** in the sight of our Leaders he struck them and Commanded water. a river came out from its rocks for **HIS KINGDOM** and livestock to drink from. 162

on the 9th day of our departure, the whole KINGDOM of ISRAEL grumbled against Moses and Aaron. for many sons from Israelis were saying, in egypt we had food and ate bread to be full. but **HE HAS BROUGHT** us into the desert to kill us. for here everyone is hungry. he petitioned **YV** to ask **HIM**, what is he to do for **HIS PEOPLE**? then **YV SAID** to him, **LOOK FOR YOUR FOOD FROM HEAVEN. FOR MY PEOPLE ARE TO GO AND GATHER DAILY THEIR PORTION FOR THAT DAY. AND ON THE 7TH DAY THEY ARE TO BRING IN TWICE THEIR DAILY.** so he told the Leaders from ISRAEL **HE HAS HEARD** your grumblings against **HIM**. **NOW HE WILL GIVE TO YOU TO EAT.** now look to **HIS HEAVEN**. as they looked a fog appeared and covered our camp. in the morning was a layer of dew. and before us in the desert were thin flaky cakes. as Israelis saw the cakes they said to each other, we will bake it for it was unknown what it was. and he told us, it is your bread to eat. 163

we gathered it every morning and as the sun warmed it melted. then on the 7th day we gathered twice as much. for he had told us the 1st is our **HOLYDAY**. and our **HOLYDAY** is for us to be Holy to **YV**. and we are to roast what we will eat or boil what we will eat. then everyone is to set it aside to be kept until tomorrow. for that day is our **HOLYDAY** With **YV**. and that Day we did not find it

on the land. Moses named it manna and its color is like the coriander seed.
it tasted like a cake with honey and it was our bread in the desert. 164

YV COMMANDS Moses to build HIS TENT For MEETING With HIM

YV COMMANDED him to SAY, TELL ISRAEL YOU ARE TO GATHER FROM THEM. AND EVERY FAMILY MAY CONTRIBUTE. THIS IS WHAT THEY ARE TO CONTRIBUTE. GOLD, SILVER AND BRONZE. BLUE AND RED CLOTH. GOAT AND RAM SKINS. (WHITE HIDES) PLANKS AND 2 SLATES. THEY ARE FOR MAKING A TENT FOR MEETING WITH ME. AND I WILL BE AMONG THEM TO FORGIVE THEIR SINS. EVERYTHING I TELL YOU WILL BE THEIR PATTERN. AND IN MY TENT THEY WILL MAKE A ROOM. 165

THEIR SKILLED ARE TO MAKE AND ASSEMBLE MY TENT TO MINISTER TO ME FOR MY PEOPLE. THEY WILL MAKE IT FROM THE HIDES OF RAMS. THEY WILL MAKE THEM LIKE THAT OF A SKILLFUL WORKMAN. MAKE 6 SIDES. THE LENGTH OF EACH SIDE WILL BE 20 CUBITS WIDE AND 6 CUBITS TALL. EVERYONE OF THEM WILL HAVE THE SAME MEASUREMENT. THEY WILL BE JOINED TO EACH OTHER BY HOLES ON THEIR EDGE. AND LIKEWISE MAKE THEM ITS LENGTHS. THEY WILL MAKE 60 HOLES TO JOIN THE EDGES OF THE SIDES. THE 2ND SET OF HOLES ARE TO BE OPPOSITE EACH OTHER. THEY WILL MAKE 60 FASTENERS FROM SILVER. TO JOIN THE SIDES WITH THE FASTENERS FOR THE SIDES TO BE 1. THEY WILL HANG IT ALL AROUND TO JOIN THE HIDE TO THE PLANKS. THEN THEY ARE TO DOUBLE AT THE FRONT OF MY TENT. TO MAKE AN ENTRANCE THEY WILL MAKE THE OPENING IN THE MIDDLE. 5 CUBITS WIDE AND 5 CUBITS LONG. WITH 50 HOLES ON THEIR EDGES WITH HOLES ON THE EDGES OPPOSITE THEM. AS WILL THE HIDE FOR THE 2ND OPENING. YOU WILL MAKE FASTENERS TO GO IN THE HOLES FOR JOINING THEM. THE OPENINGS TOGETHER WILL BE AS 1, WITH HIDES MAKE A DOOR 5 CUBITS SQUARE. 166

THEY WILL MAKE FROM THE HIDES OF GOATS A ROOF TO BE OVER MY TENT. THEY ARE TO MAKE IT TO BE 1 HIDE. FOR ALL OF IT IS TO BE ITS WIDTH AND LENGTH. 30 CUBITS WIDE AND 40 CUBITS LONG WITH AN OVERLAPPING ON THE SIDES FOR MY TENT. THE ROOF WILL HAVE HOLES ON THE EDGES. FOR THE EDGES TO BE TIED TO STAKES. THE STAKES ARE TO BE MADE FROM BRONZE AND MAKE STAKES. TO KEEP EACH SIDE TIED DOWN TO THE GROUND. 167

THEY WILL MAKE A FLOOR FOR MY TENT FROM PLANKS FOR THEM TO WALK ON. 10 CUBITS IN LENGTH AND 1 CUBIT WIDE. WITH 2 END HOLDERS FOR EACH IS FOR FITTING THEM TOGETHER. ALL THE HOLDERS ARE TO BE BRONZE. THIS IS TO BE DONE FOR EVERY-ONE OF THEM. 20 PLANKS WILL BE THE WIDTH AND 3 SETS FOR THE LENGTH. 38 HOLDERS WILL BE UNDERNEATH THE 20 PLANKS. WITH 2 HOLDERS UNDER AT THE ENDS OF THE PLANKS TO JOIN THEM. WITH THE NEXT SET OF PLANKS TO JOIN THE 3 TOGETHER. THEY WILL MAKE ANOTHER 20 PLANKS 10 CUBITS. 2 PLANKS ARE FOR THE CORNERS. THEY WILL BE ALIKE TO ATTACH ITS TOP-RIM AND BOTTOM. 2 WILL BE NOTCHED TO FORM THE 4 CORNERS. THE 8 PLANKS WILL HAVE HOLDERS. 36 HOLDERS. 2 HOLDERS FOR THE ENDS AND 2 PLACED ALIKE. FOR THE PLANKS TO BE HELD TOGETHER TO HOLD THE TOP-

RIM TOGETHER. THEY WILL BE JOINED TO THE FLOOR WITH HOLDERS. AS WILL THE SIDE PLANKS FOR ITS TOP-RIM. WITH 4 IN THE MIDDLE FOR THE ENDS AND WITH 8 PLANKS FOR THE SIDES. THEY ARE TO HOLDUP THE TOP-RIM PLANKS MADE FROM 10 PLANKS. WITH 4 PLANKS FOR THE ENDS ARE TO BE CUT SHORTER TO FIT. ALL THE PLANKS FOR THE SIDES ARE TO BE JOINED TO THE FLOOR AND THE TOP-RIM. WITH HOLDERS TO HOLD THEM TOGETHER THAT THE PLANKS FOR THE TENT TO BE 1.

168

THEY WILL MAKE ARCHES FROM THE PLANKS FOR THE ROOF SO THAT THE WATER RUNS OFF. BY USING 5 PLANKS FOR EACH END OF MY TENT. AND 3 ARCHES FOR THE MIDDLE WITH AN ARCH IN THE CENTER OF THE TENT. (LIKE A MANSARD FLAT ROOF) 6 PLANKS WILL BE NOTCHED INTO THEM. AND THEY WILL GO FROM END TO END. MAKE 6 NOTCHES FOR THE ARCHES TO SET INTO THE TOP-RIM. OVERLAY THE ARCHES WITH GOLD. THEY ARE TO RISE MY TENT AS I HAVE PATTERNED IT.

169

MAKE FOR ME 8 CURTAINS FROM BLUE AND RED CLOTH. THEY ARE TO BE HUNG ON 4 POLES AND THEIR WOOD IS TO BE OVERLAID WITH GOLD. THEIR HOOKS WILL BE MADE FROM GOLD AND THEY ARE TO BE HUNG TO MAKE MY ROOM. THE CURTAINS WILL BE A SEPARATION BETWEEN MY MEETING PLACE AND UTENSILS. THE RED CURTAINS ARE TO BE ON THE OUTSIDE AND THE BLUE CURTAINS ARE TO BE ON THE INSIDE. THE CURTAINS ON THE SOUTH SIDE WILL MAKE AN ENTRANCE TO MY ROOM.

170

FOR MY COMMANDMENTS, THEY WILL MAKE A CHEST FROM PLANKS. 2 CUBITS LONG 1 CUBIT WIDE AND 1 CUBIT HIGH. THEY ARE TO OVERLAY IT WITH PURE GOLD. INSIDE AND OUT THEY WILL OVERLAY IT. THEY WILL MAKE FOR IT 4 GOLD PLATED RINGS TO BE ATTACHED TO THE SIDES. WITH 2 RINGS ON A SIDE AND 2 ON THE OTHER SIDE. MAKE POLES FROM THE PLANKS AND OVERLAY THEM WITH PURE GOLD. THEY WILL PUT THE POLES INTO THE RINGS WHEN THEY CARRY MY CHEST. THE POLES ARE TO REMAIN BY MY CHEST ON THE FLOOR OF MY MEETING ROOM.

171

THEY WILL MAKE A SEAT FROM GOLD AND IT IS TO BE PLACED ABOVE MY CHEST. 2 CUBITS LONG AND 1 CUBIT WIDE. THEY WILL MAKE 2 ANGELS AND OVERLAY THEM WITH PURE GOLD. TO BE AT THE 2 ENDS OF MY CHEST TO HOLD MY MERCY SEAT. THE ANGEL'S WINGS ARE TO BE OPEN TO COVER MY MERCY SEAT. THEIR EYES ARE TO LOOK AT THE OTHER AND THEIR FACES ARE TO BE TOWARDS MY SEAT. THERE IS WHERE I WILL MEET WITH THEM. FOR I WILL BE ABOVE THE MERCY SEAT. AND BETWEEN THE 2 ANGELS I WILL SPEAK WITH THE SONS FROM ISRAEL. THEY WILL MAKE 4 POLES TO CARRY THE 2 ANGELS. THE POLES ARE TO BE OVERLAID IN GOLD. AND THE POLES WILL BE PLACED BEHIND THEM.

172

MAKE FOR ME A TABLE FROM THE PLANKS. 2 CUBITS LONG 1 CUBIT WIDE AND 1 CUBIT HIGH. MAKE A BORDER AROUND IT AND ITS RIM IS TO BE A HANDWIDTH HIGH. THE TABLE LEGS AND RIM ARE TO BE OVERLAID WITH PURE GOLD. AND MAKE 4 GOLD PLATED RINGS AND ATTACH THEM TO ITS CORNERS. THE RINGS WILL BE CLOSE TO THE

RIM FOR ITS POLES TO CARRY MY TABLE. MAKE ITS POLES FROM THE PLANKS AND OVERLAY THEM WITH PURE GOLD. THE POLES ARE TO REMAIN BY MY TABLE ON THE FLOOR OF MY MEETING ROOM. 173

MAKE FOR ME 2 BOWLS AND MAKE THEM FROM PURE GOLD. THEY ARE TO SET AND BE FILLED WITH WHEAT TO BE PRESENT ON THE TABLE BEFORE ME. 174

MAKE FOR ME A LAMPSTAND FROM GOLD. THE LAMPSTAND IS TO HAVE A BASE WITH A SHAFT WITH CUPS LIKE THE GROUNDVINE FLOWER. 7 FOR HOLDING OIL. 6 BRANCHES WILL BE FROM ITS SIDES WITH 3 FROM EACH SIDE. THE LAMPSTAND AND THE BRANCHES WILL BE 1 HAMMERED FROM PURE GOLD. THEY ARE TO BRING CLEAR OIL FROM PRESSED OLIVES FOR LIGHTING. TO MAKE THE LAMP BURN INSIDE MY CLOTH ROOM. ITS SNUFFER AND PITCHER FOR OIL WILL BE MADE FROM PURE GOLD. ALL THESE ARTICLES YOU WILL SEE THEY ARE MADE TO MY PATTERNS. 175

THEN BRING IN THE CHEST WITH MY COMMANDMENTS TO BE THERE IN MY ROOM OF CURTAINS. WITH THE 2 ANGELS AT ITS ENDS TO FACE EACH OTHER. PUT MY SEAT IN THEIR HANDS ABOVE MY CHEST WITH MY COMMANDMENTS. SET MY TABLE TO MY RIGHT WITH THE LAMPSTAND AT THE BACK OF MY TABLE. SET THE PITCHER FROM GOLD TO KEEP THE OIL FOR THE LAMP TO LIGHT MY ROOM FOR MEETING WITH ME. AARON IS TO PREPARE THE LAMP. IT IS TO BE LIT FROM SUNRISE TO SUNSET AND IT IS A FOREVER STATUTE FOR MY ROOM. THE PITCHER WILL SET ON THE TABLE BETWEEN THE 2 BOWLS. AFTER THEY HAVE OFFERED THEIR OFFERING TO ME. MY PRIESTS WILL COME INTO MY ROOM AND CONFESS THEIR SIN TO BE ATONED. THEN ASK ME TO FORGIVE THEIR SIN. 176

THEY WILL MAKE MY ALTARS FROM BRONZE AND THEY WILL MAKE THEM 1 PIECE. 3 CUBITS LONG AND 3 CUBITS WIDE. THEIR STANDS WILL BE MADE SQUARE AND ITS HEIGHT WILL BE 2 CUBITS. MAKE 4 BRONZE RINGS FOR ITS 4 CORNERS. AND MAKE POLES FOR MY ALTAR. THE POLES ARE TO BE OVERLAID WITH BRONZE. THE POLES WILL GO INTO THE RINGS FOR THE ALTARS WITH ITS STAND TO BE CARRIED. MAKE HOOKS TO BE ON A STAND TO HANG THEIR OFFERINGS FOR BURNING. AND MAKE 12 ALTARS THE SAME FOR THE TRIBES. 177

MAKE FIRECUPS TO BRING FIRE TO THE WOOD ON MY ALTARS. THE FIRESTANDS WILL BE _____ CUBITS. MAKE PAILS AND SHOVELS FOR REMOVING THEIR OFFERINGS AND ASHES. MAKE BASINS FOR WASHING AND ALL THEIR UTENSILS ARE TO BE BRONZE. THE KNIVES AND PLATES ARE TO BE FROM SILVER. FOR THEIR SACRIFICE IS TO BE CUTUP BY THE COURTYARD. THEN PLACE THEIR OFFERING ON THE PLATE TO BE CARRIED BY THEIR PRIEST TO THEIR ALTAR. 178

THEY ARE TO MAKE A COURTYARD FOR MY TENT WITH THE ENTRANCE ON THE SOUTH SIDE. MY COURTYARD WILL BE 100 CUBITS LONG FOR EACH SIDE. WITH PLANKS 10 CUBITS WITH THEIR HOLDERS MADE FROM BRONZE. THE GATES WILL BE 5 CUBITS AND FROM OPPOSITE SIDES THEY WILL HANG. 179

AS AARON IS MINISTERING AS MY PRIEST. MAKE FOR HIM A HOLY ROBE FROM BLUE AND RED CLOTH. ALL OF IT WILL BE SKILLFUL WORK. HIS ROBE WILL HAVE A SASH AND NAMEPLATES. THEY WILL MAKE LIKE ROBES FOR MY PRIESTS. FOR THE TRIBES TO HAVE THEIR PRIESTS OFFER FOR THEM. 180

HIS NAMEPLATES WILL BE FROM 2 FRAMES MADE FROM GOLD. FROM BLUE AND RED CLOTH FOR BEARING THEM ON HIS 2 SHOULDER. FOR THE 2 FRAMES ARE TO BE JOINED SO THE 2 NAMEPLATES ARE JOINED. THEN ATTACH THE 2 SLATES TO THE FRAMES WITH ITS SHOULDERS PIECES. THE 2 SLATES WILL BE ENGRAVED WITH THE NAMES OF THE SONS FROM ISRAEL. 6 NAMES ON 1 AND 6 ON THE OTHER. 181

AFTER, YOU WILL PUT IT ON AARON. AND WITH HIS BROTHERS YOU WILL ANOINT THEM AS MY PRIESTS. THIS IS WHAT HE WILL DO TO PURIFY THEM TO MINISTER AS PRIESTS TO ME. HE WILL SACRIFICE A RAM THAT IS SHEARED AT THE GATE FOR THE TENT FOR MEETING WITH ME. THEN AARON AND MY 12 PRIESTS WILL ENTER MY COURTYARD. HE WILL TAKE IN SOME OF ITS BLOOD AND SPRINKLE IT ON MY ALTAR WITH HIS FINGERS. THE REST HE IS TO POUR THE BLOOD AROUND THE BASE OF THE ALTAR. THEN HE WILL OFFER THE MUSCLES OF THE RAM BY FIRE ON THE ALTAR. ITS HIDE AND REFUSE THEY WILL BURN BY FIRE AWAY FROM THE CAMPS. IT IS FOR THEIR SINS TO BE OFFERED ON MY ALTAR BY FIRE TO ME. 182

YV SPEAKS to Moses and they are to obey HIS COMMANDS

in the 3rd fivecount after we left egypt. **YV SUMMONED** Moses to the hilltop AND **COMMANDED** him TO TELL us. ISRAEL HAS SEEN MY **PLAGUES** 183 THAT I DID IN EGYPT TO EXALT THEM. NOW IF THEY OBEY MY WORDS AND KEEP MY **COMMANDS** THEY WILL BE MY PEOPLE FOR EVERYONE ON EARTH. AND AS MY **KINGDOM** THEY ARE TO BE MY HOLY KINGDOM.

Moses drops the TABLET and breaks it because they had made an idol

after **HE SPAKE** to him on that hill in the sinai. **HE GAVE** him our **COMMANDMENTS**, A **WRITING IN STONE** WRITTEN BY HIS FINGER FROM our **CREATOR** TO us. 184

then **HE COMMANDED** him TO GO TO HIS PEOPLE. FOR THEY HAVE **TURNED AWAY FROM HIM**. FOR THEY HAD MADE A **BULL** AND **WORSHIPED IT BY SACRIFICING AN OFFERING TO IT**. before he descended those men had assembled against Aaron. for they had said, we will make for us an image for our **CREATOR** that they can go before it. then the next day they rose early and sacrificed an offering to it. some of their people sat and ate it. and as they drink they laughed at it. as he approached our camp he saw the bull and them dancing before it. in his anger he dropped the **TABLET** and broke **IT** by the foot of the hill. then he took the bull they had made and burned it in a fire. then he told Aaron, what they have done is a great sin. Aaron said, do not be angry with me. you know men. for they said, they made an image for our **CREATOR** for them to go before it. 185



YV WILL SPEAK FROM THE CLOUD HIS 12 COMMANDMENTS

then he summoned our Leaders and TOLD them **ALL THESE WORDS**. everyone of them answered together, **EVERYTHING HE SAYS** we will **DO**. then **YV TOLD** him, **I WILL COME AND SPEAK TO THEM FROM MY CLOUD**. then he told our people, **YV WILL SPEAK TO THEM FROM HIS CLOUD**. and that day **YV CAME** and **SPAKE** to all our people. **FROM HIS CLOUD** a **HORN SOUNDED** and everyone in our camp trembled. 186

THEN our **CREATOR SAID**, **I AM YV YOUR CREATOR**.

YOU WILL HAVE NO OTHER CREATOR BEFORE ME. (1)

YOU ARE NOT TO MAKE AN IDOL FOR A LIKENESS OF ME. (2)

NOR WILL YOU BOW DOWN TO OR SERVE THEIR CREATOR WILLINGLY. 3

FOR I AM YV YOUR CREATOR.

YOU WILL NOT USE MY NAME WORTHLESSLY. (4)

FOR I YV WILL PUNISH WHOEVER USES MY NAME WORTHLESSLY.

YOUR 1ST DAYS WILL BE HOLY WITH ME. (5)

AND YOU WILL NOT DO ANY WORK. (6)

FOR YOU ARE TO REMEMBER ME ON MY HOLYDAY DAYS.

THEN 6 DAYS YOU MAY WORK.

YOU ARE TO HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER. (7)

YOU WILL NOT MURDER BY YOUR WILL. (8)

NOR COMMIT ADULTERY. (9)

YOU WILL NOT STEAL OR BE A FALSE WITNESS. (10) (11)

YOU WILL NOT DESIRE WHAT IS YOUR NEIGHBOR'S. (12)

Levi's setup TENT For MEETING With YV HIS CLOUD WOULD DESCEND

YV COMMANDED Aaron, **TO TAKE THE PARTS** FOR HIS TENT AND **ERECT IT OUTSIDE OUR CAMP**. YV CALLED IT OUR TENT FOR MEETING WITH HIM. whenever they were to speak TO YV, they would go to the **TENT TO MEET WITH HIM**. as they went to **HIS TENT** our people would rise to stand and watch them as they walked to **IT**. when they entered **HIS COURTYARD** they went to the **ENTRANCE FOR HIS TENT**. then **HIS PILLAR OF CLOUD** 187 **DESCENDED** on **IT**. as our people saw **HIS CLOUD DESCENDING** our people worshiped **HIM**. then **YV SPAKE WITH** them **JUST LIKE** speaking to a friend. **HIS LIGHT WAS ABOVE HIS SEAT** AND HIS **VOICE CAME FROM HIS LIGHT**.

YV CHOOSES Levites as HIS PRIESTS

YV SAID, **FROM OUR LEADERS YOU ARE TO GET A STICK FROM EACH OF THEM AND ON THE STICKS THEY WILL CRAVE THEIR NAMES**. **THEN YOU WILL LAY THEM IN FRONT OF MY CHEST**. **BECAUSE THE STICK FOR THAT MALE I CHOOSE WILL BLOSSOM**. then he asked our Leaders to give to him a stick for each of them. he placed their sticks before **YV'S CHEST**. the

next morning he went into **HIS ROOM** with the **CHEST**. the stick from Aaron sprouted and had blossoms. (almond tree sticks) 188

YV SAID Levi's are PRIESTS to Offer a PURIFYING Offering as MY PRIESTS

YV SAID to him, **YOU WILL BRING THE TRIBE FROM LEVI CLOSE TO ME. FOR I HAVE APPOINTED THEM TO BE BEFORE ME. LIKE AARON THEY WILL BE MY PRIESTS FOR EVERY TRIBE. TO WORK IN AND BY MY TENT. YOU ARE TO TAKE MALES FROM LEVI'S TRIBE FROM 25 YEARS TO 50. THEY ARE TO ENTER AND MINISTER IN AND BY MY TENT FOR MEETING WITH THEM. THEN THEY WILL LEAVE FROM MINISTERING. FOR I HAVE SEPARATED LEVI'S TO ENTER AND SERVE BY MY TENT AND FOR MEETING WITH ME.** 189

THEY ARE TO SHEAR A HEALTHY RAM FOR THEIR OFFERING. THE RAM IS TO BE SACRIFICED FOR THEIR PURIFYING OFFERING FOR THEM TO BE PRIESTS BEFORE ME. THEY WILL BE LIKE AARON BEFORE ME. FOR THEY ARE TO OFFER FROM ISRAELIS AND COME TO ME AND ASK FOR THEM. AS THEIR PRIESTS THEY ARE TO STAND BEFORE ME LIKE AARON AFTER THEY HAVE OFFERED TO ME. then Moses brought out all the sticks for all of them to see. and their rebelling and grumbling ended. because they were not to be against **YV**. 190

a STATUTE for Levites to be PRIESTS and Sacrifice a ram

YV COMMANDED Aaron, **THIS IS MY STATUTE FOR MY PRIESTS. THEY ARE TO BRING A SHEARED RAM GIVEN FROM AARON'S SONS. OUTSIDE IT WILL BE SLAUGHTERED IN HIS PRESENCE. THEN HE WILL TAKE SOME OF ITS BLOOD WITH HIS FINGER. THEN HE WILL SPRINKLE THE BLOOD TOWARDS THE FRONT OF MY TENT. THE RAM IS TO BE BURNED IN HIS SIGHT. AND ITS HIDE AND REFUSE WILL BE TAKEN AWAY. THEY WILL BE MY PRIEST STARTING THAT DAY. HIS ATTENDANT WILL GATHER ITS ASHES AND CAST THEM OUTSIDE YOUR CAMP. HE THAT GATHERED THE ASHES OF THE RAM WILL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.** 191

Moses ANOINTED their PRIESTS and Aaron Sacrificed the ram

YV COMMANDED Moses **TO TAKE** Aaron and our Priests in their Robes with **HIS OIL** for **ANOINTING** them and a ram for their **PURIFYING** Offering. then they were assembled for everyone to witness them at the **GATE** to the **TENT FOR MEETING WITH HIM**. as they were assembled by the **GATE** to **HIS TENT**, Moses spake to our people, **THIS IS BY YV'S COMMAND**. then Moses had Aaron and our Priests put on their Robes and Sash. on Aaron he put on the **NAMEPLATES**, then he hooked it into place. then Moses took **HIS OIL** and poured it on his head to **ANOINT** him. Moses likewise did this to our Priests as they came to him clothed in their Robes. and **JUST LIKE YV COMMANDED**, they brought the ram for their Offering. Aaron laid his hand on the head of the ram for their Offering. then he sacrificed the ram and took some of its blood with his finger to sprinkle on **HIS ALTAR**. then he poured the blood by **ITS BASE**. Aaron then Offered their Offering by fire on **HIS ALTAR**. its hide and refuse were burned by fire beyond our camp. 192

then **YV SAID, LEVI'S WILL HAVE NO INHERITANCE OF LAND. THEY ARE TO LIVE AMONG THE SONS FROM ISRAEL. LEVITES ARE TO SERVE AS MINISTERS BY MY TENT FOR MEETING FOREVER.**

193

LAWS for a males' Sin Offerings to be Atoned for not obeying HIS COMMANDMENTS

YV TALKED TO MOSES and COMMANDED him TO TELL our men. WHEN THEY BRING THEIR OFFERING THEY ARE TO BRING IT FROM OUR RAMS OR GOATS. THEY ARE TO OFFER A MALE THAT IS HEALTHY TO OFFER FOR THEIR ATONEMENT TO BE ACCEPTED BY ME. BEFORE ME, THEIR PRIEST IS TO LAY HIS HAND ON ITS HEAD FOR IT TO BE ACCEPTED. THEN HIS PRIEST WILL ASK HIM, WHY HE IS WANTING MY FORGIVENESS? ON HIS BEHALF HIS ASSISTANTS WILL SACRIFICE IT BEFORE ME BY THE ENTRANCE TO MY COURTYARD. THEIR OFFERING WILL BE CUT IN PIECES. THEN THEIR PRIEST WILL TAKE IT AND HANG ITS PIECES. THEN THEIR ASSISTANTS WILL ARRANGE THE WOOD FOR A FIRE. THEIR PRIEST WILL USE A FIRECUP TO BRING FIRE TO THEIR ALTAR. HE WILL SET THEIR OFFERING ON FIRE AND THIS WILL BE THEIR SIN OFFERING TO ME. WHEN THEY HAVE NO HERD TO OFFER AS THEIR SIN OFFERING, A BIRD WILL BE BROUGHT FOR THEIR OFFERING. A TURTLEDOVE OR A ROCKPIGEON. THEIR PRIEST WILL BRING IT TO THEIR ALTAR AND OFFER IT BY FIRE ON THEIR ALTAR.

194

YV COMMANDED LAWS for a son's birth his and she Offerings

YV COMMANDED Moses TO TELL THE MEN FROM ISRAEL. WHEN YOUR WIVES HAVE A MALE. ON THE 8TH DAY HE WILL BE CIRCUMCISED AND NAMED. WHEN SHE BEARS A MALE SHE WILL BE UNCLEAN FOR 7 DAYS. AFTER HER DAYS ARE COMPLETED SHE WILL BRING THEIR SON TO THEIR PRIEST. AND BY THE COURTYARD FOR MY TENT FOR MEETING THEIR PRIEST BEFORE ME WILL CIRCUMCISE HIM. THEN A YEAR OLD RAM OR A PIGEON OR A TURTLEDOVE. THEY WILL OFFER IT BEFORE ME TO ATONE FOR HER AND HIM. THIS IS MY STATUTE FOR YOUR SONS.

195

to begin their 2nd year they Celebrated HIS PASSINGOVER

the LAW for touching a dead person to celebrate HIS PASSINGOVER them

YV SAID ON THE 1ST DAY OF EVERY YEAR, THE DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL ARE TO CELEBRATE MY PASSINGOVER AT ITS APPOINTED TIME. but people who were unclean because of a dead person could not Celebrate HIS PASSOVER with us. so they came before Moses and asked. we are unclean by a dead person. so are we to be present at HIS APPOINTED TIME? or not be among the descendants from ISRAEL? he said for them to wait for him to hear what **YV COMMANDS for them. and **YV SAID, IF ANYONE BECOMES UNCLEAN BECAUSE OF THE DEAD, THEY ARE TO CELEBRATE IT ON THE 2ND 1ST.****

196

Names of our Tribes Captains for war

YV TALKED to Moses on the 1st of the 2nd fivecount. in the 2nd year after departing from the land for egypt. **HE SAID** we are to pick Captains for our army from our Tribe's families. and our males of 20 years and older will go out for war. these are their names. for Judah, Elizur, for Reuben, Shelum, for Simen, Nahshon, for Dan, Nethanel, for Benjamin, Eliab, for Ephraim, Elisham, for

Zebulun, Gamal, for Issachar, Abidan, for Gad, Ahiezer, for Asher, Pagiel, for Naphtali, Eliasaph, for Manasseh, Ahira. these were *their* chosen and Moses accepted whom *they* designated. Levi's were *not* numbered for they are to live among our Tribes. for **YV SAID**, the Tribe from Levi will not be in our army nor are they to pick a captain. 197

the Tribes are to camp around HIS TENT with a flag for their family

the Tribes for ISRAEL are to camp in their own camps with a flag for their family. for we are to camp around the **TENT** with **HIS COMMANDMENTS** to be **HIS KINGDOM** and **PEOPLE**. (their Priest sit around HIS COURTYARD like they camped) the camps in the south are the families from Judah, Reuben and Simen. the east side the families from Dan, Benjamin and Ephraim. the west side the families from Zebulun, Issachar and Gad. the north side the families from Asher, Naphtali and Manasseh. as the **TENT FOR MEETING WITH HIM** sets out from camp, Levi's will be in front. and just as they were born we journey in place with our flags. 198

korah dathan abiram did not want Moses to lead, YV OPENS the ground

korah, dathan and abiram were the leaders chosen for their assembled. they assembled to be against Moses and asked him. why are you exalted above us? and to Lead our people for **YV**? he said to korah and his people, **HE SEPARATED** you from the Tribes from Israel to do their Offering to **YV** and to stand before **HIM** to Minister. now you with your assembled have gathered to be against **YV**. then dathan and abiram said, we will not go with you. for you brought us from a land flowing with milk and honey to die by the sun in a desert. he became very angry and said to korah and everyone of them. you are to be present before **YV** tomorrow. both you and Aaron, i will take you before **YV**, for you to stand by the **ENTRY** for **HIS TENT**. 199

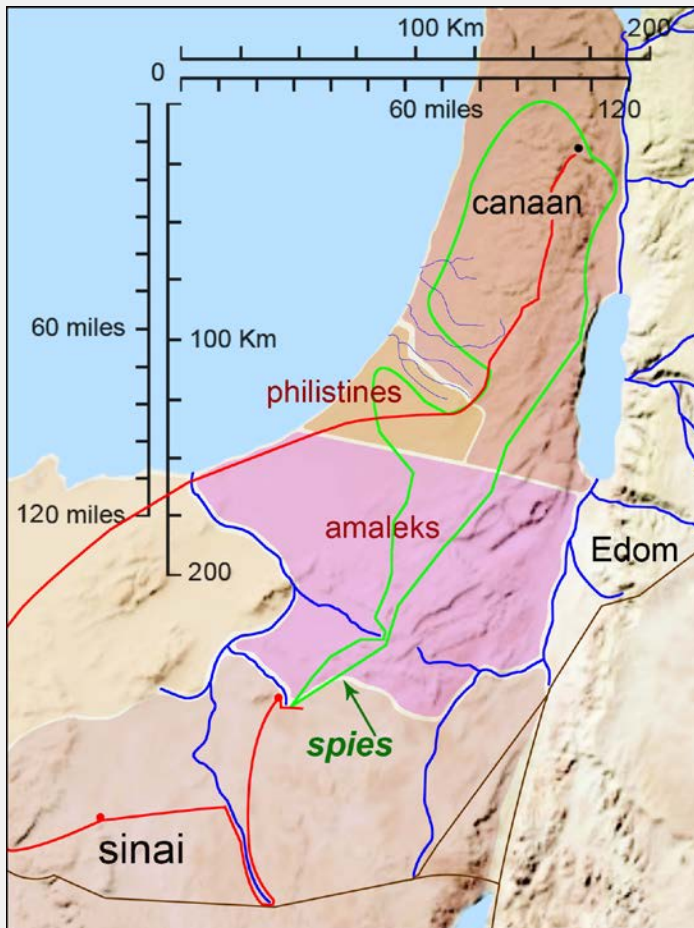
Aaron, korah and their assembled were by the **ENTRANCE** for **HIS TENT FOR MEETING**. as **YV SAW** all of them **HE SAID**, **HE WILL SEPARATE** their assembled. Moses bowed and asked our **CREATOR**, are **YOU ANGRY** with all **YOUR KINGDOM**? **HE SAID**, **HE WOULD REMOVE THEM FROM LIVING WITH US**. he stood up and said, we are to separate them from us. and with our Leaders for ISRAEL they were separated. then he said, their assembled are to leave from us for these are wicked men. by **THIS** you will know **YV HAS SENT** me to you. **YV WILL MAKE** the ground open like a mouth and everyone of them will descends into the abyss. then you will know they have despised **YV**. as he finished speaking the ground under them opened. they descended alive into the abyss and the ground closed over them. 200

the people tell Moses to pick Judges from their Tribes

as Moses sat to Judge our people in the morning. they asked him, why are you alone sitting to Judge everyone? Moses replied, because i Judge from knowing **HIS LAWS**. they said, you are doing this for our good. but the task is too numerous for you to do this alone. now pick from our Levites and you Teach them **HIS LAWS**. for them to know **HIS LAWS** for them to Judge us. then he selected men who feared our **CREATOR**. men for truth and righteousness and hated dishonesty and evil. he set them above our Leaders to Judge our people. whenever a major dispute, they were to bring it to him and minor disputes they were to Judge. 201

in the 2nd year was the 1st time Israelis journeyed

on the day **HIS TENT** was setup **A CLOUD WAS ABOVE HIS TENT**. and in the evening it had the appearance of fire. **HIS CLOUD** was always **ABOVE IT**. whenever **HIS CLOUD** moved. the descendants from Israel were to journeyed to the place **HIS CLOUD** settled and there Israelis camped. in the 2nd year in the 9th fivecount. **HIS CLOUD MOVED** from over **HIS TENT** and the descendants from Israel journeyed. **HIS TENT** was taken down and according to our Tribes we journeyed. then we moved for the 1st time **ACCORDING** to the **COMMAND FROM YV**. we were to journey to the place **YV SAID HE WILL GIVE** us. 202



Moses sent out to spy Land, bad report except by Joshua and Caleb

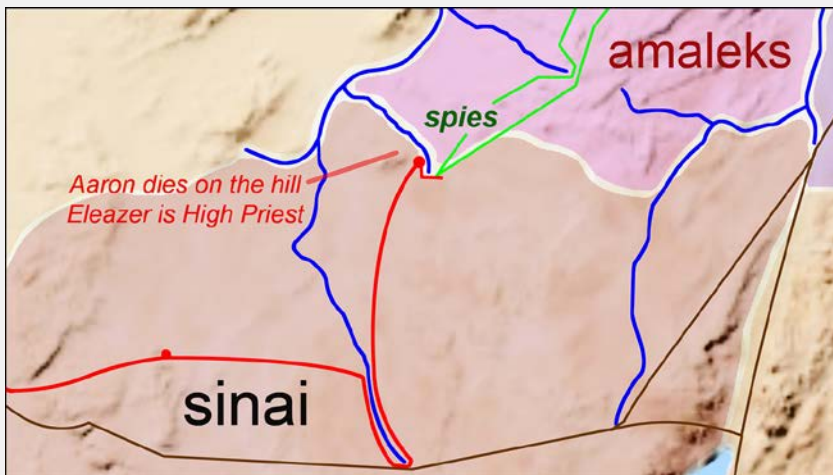
our Captains said, we will send out men to spy out the land. they will be from our Tribes and Moses will send them. then he sent them to spy out the Land to see the Land we are to live, is it good or bad? they returned from spying out the Land and they came to Moses. he summoned the Captains and they showed them the foods from the Land. then he asked them about the people living in the Land. they turned to their Captains and said, we saw first the amaleks. they are living by the land for the philistines and living in our Hills, are the canaanites. they live by the sea to a river. then most of our spies argued against Moses. for they asked him, are we to die in their land? or are we to die in the desert? so why is **YV BRINGING** us to a Land to fall by their swords? are our wives and young to be their spoil? or is it better for us to return to egypt? then Joshua and Caleb told

everyone assembled, *the Land we spied out is a plentiful and good Land. if **YV IS PLEASED** with us This Land **WILL BE GIVEN** to us. but you are rebelling against **YV** and will be frightening our people from our Land.* 203

*then **YV SAID, THESE MEN DID NOT BELIEVE THEY WERE MY PLAGUES I DONE IN THEIR MIDST. NOW I WILL STRIKE THEIRS WITH A PLAGUE AND KILL THEM.** Moses replied, the egyptians will say **HE KILLS HIS PEOPLE.** because **HE WAS UNABLE** to **LEAD** them, **YOU KILLED** them in the desert. now let them please their **LORD** and let them **DO JUST LIKE YOU DECLARED.** Forgive the evil by **YOUR PEOPLE** and by **YOUR GREATNESS YOU GIVE IT TO YOUR PEOPLE.** **YV SAID, I WILL FORGIVE THEIRS. BUT THE MEN NOT LISTENING TO MY WORDS WILL NOT LIVE IN THE LAND I PROMISED THEIR FOREFATHERS. MY SERVANTS, JOSHUA AND CALEB, I WILL REWARD. FOR THEY WERE AGAINST THEM AND FOLLOWED ME. FOR I WILL BRING ISRAEL INTO THE LAND AND THEIR DESCENDANTS WILL HAVE IT AS THEIR INHERITANCE.*** 204

YV MAKES Aaron's son Eleazar HIS HIGH PRIEST

***YV SPAKE** to him on the hill, **AARON WILL DIE TO BE TOGETHER WITH HIS PEOPLE IN THE ABYSS. FOR HE IS NOT TO ENTER THE PROMISED LAND. I AM COMMANDING YOU TO TAKE AARON. THEN REMOVE AARON'S NAMEPLATES AND PUT IT ON HIS SON ELEAZAR. THEN AARON WILL DIE THERE.** he **DID AS YV COMMANDED** him and they went to the top of the hill. in the sight of our people he removed Aaron's **NAMEPLATES**. then he put it on Eleazar and Aaron died there.* 205



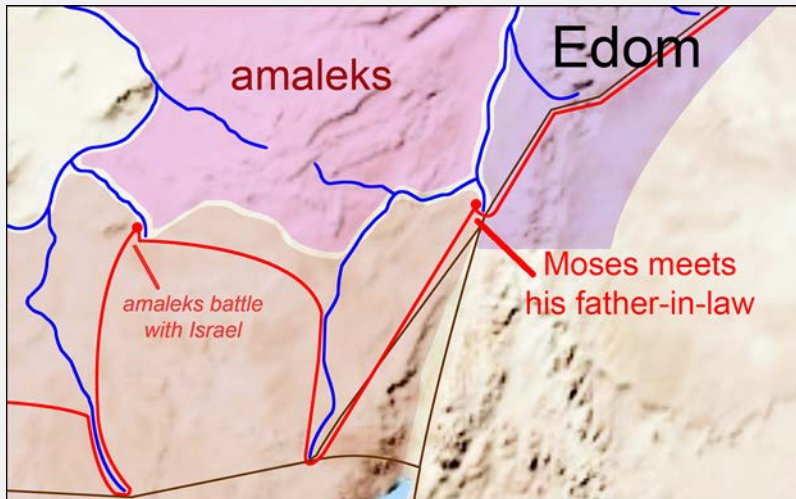
after spying Moses sent messengers to the king of the amaleks

*from the desert, Moses sent messengers to the king for amalek to say to him, we are in the desert by your river on the edge of your land. please let us pass by your land and we will drink no water from your wells. we will go with our livestock on your road and not turn to the right or left. he answered, you will not pass through or we will come with our swords to be against you. again, he sent messengers asking him to let us pass by his land. and if our livestock drinks your water we will pay a price. only let us pass through. but he said, you will not pass through. then amaleks came out against us with many men for they refused to allow ISRAEL to pass by. so ISRAEL turned from them for we were to turn to go *thru* the land for Edom.* 206

amalek came to battle with ISRAEL

then amaleks came to fight against ISRAEL in the desert. Moses told our men they will battle against amalek and he will stand at the top of the hill with his Staff **FROM** our **CREATOR** in his hand. thus we battled with the amalek's as he watched from the top of the hill. when he lifted his Staff, ISRAEL was prevailing against them. when his Staff was down, amalek's were prevailing against us. but his arms got tired so Eleazar supported his arm. thus his arm was steadied and we overwhelmed amalek and his men. after **YV COMMANDED** him **TO WRITE THIS IN A SCROLL. TO RECORD YV HAS SAID, HE HAS PROMISED US WE WILL WAR WITH THEM AGAIN.**

207



Moses' father-in-law Reuel comes to meet with Moses

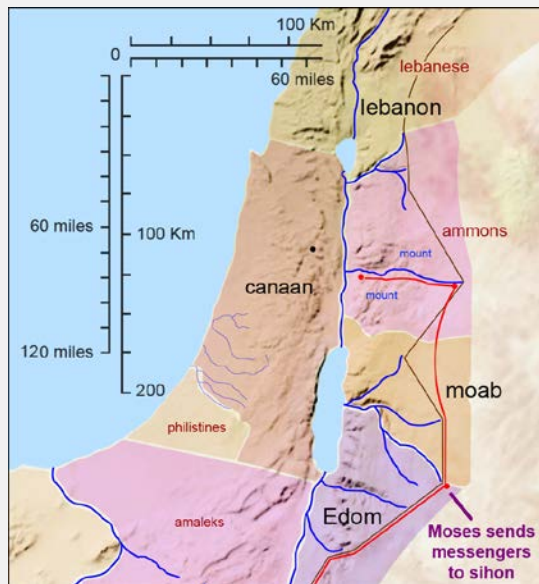
Reuel heard of the **PLAGUES** his **CREATOR DONE** for ISRAEL. and how **HE DIVIDED** the sea to **BRING** ISRAEL from egypt. Reuel came with his wife to where we were camped by their river. Moses told his father-in-law **EVERYTHING YV HAD DONE** for us. Reuel was joyful for our welfare and **WHAT YV DONE** for us. then Reuel said, we are **THE CHOSEN**. for **YV SAID HE WOULD DELIVER THEM.**

208

by the river for moab Moses sent messengers to king sihon

we were by moab and sent messengers to sihon, the king for moab, to ask him to let us pass by their land and we will not drink water from your wells. we will go with our livestock on your road until we passed through. sihon did not allow us to pass by them for he gathered his men and fought with ISRAEL. we struck them with the edge of our swords as far as to the land for ammon. even into the border for the sons from ammon.

209



balak sent for Balaam to curse ISRAEL, YV HAS him Bless ISRAEL twice

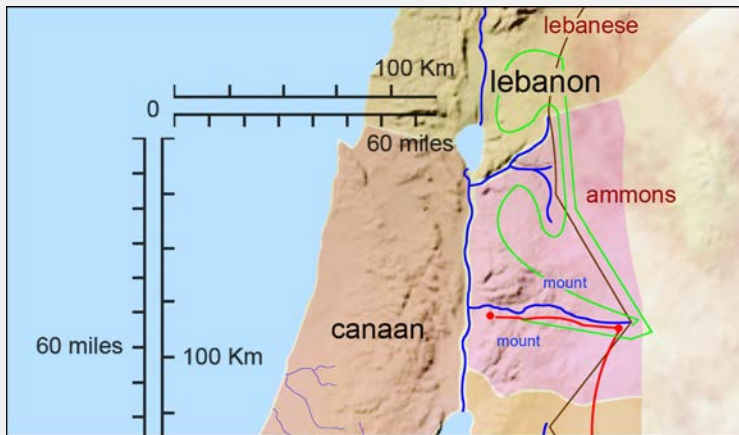
the ammons were in great fear because our people were many. so balak, the king for ammon, sent messengers to his holymen. saying, the people coming from egypt are by our land. now please come and curse these people for me because they are too many for me. by your curse i will be able to defeat them. but Balaam said to them, **THEE CREATOR** is for their people. balak again sent leaders more higherup. they went to Balaam and said, thus says balak. i beg you do not refuse coming to me. for i will truly honor you with riches and i will do all you say to me. please come and curse them. Balaam said to his men, even if i were given gold, i could not do or overcome a **COMMAND FROM YV** our **CREATOR**.

210

then **YV SPAKE** to Balaam at night. **HE SAID GO TO HIM. BUT ONLY THE WORDS I SPEAK FOR YOU WILL SAY AND DO**. Balaam rose in the morning and went to the king. balak said to Balaam, did i not send for you? so why did you not come to me? Balaam said to balak, i am unable to speak anything for you. for all my **WORDS WILL BE FROM THEE CREATOR. FOR HE WILL PUT THEM** in my mouth to **SPEAK** to you. Balaam went with balak and brought him to see our people. then **YV PUT HIS WORDS** into Balaam's mouth. **RETURN BALAK RETURN. FOR HOW CAN I CURSE YV'S? I WILL NOT CURSE A PEOPLE LIVING FOR HIM. FOR THEY ARE HIS RIGHTEOUS AND LET MY ENDING BE LIKE THEIRS**. balak said to Balaam, why did you bless them? for i brought you to curse my enemy. behold you truly blessed them. he replied, be careful with your speaking. **FOR IT WAS YV THAT PLACED THEM IN** my mouth. balak said, please come with me to another place. Balaam said, did i not tell you whatever i speak **FROM YV**? balak said, please come to another place. as Balaam saw them he was pleased that **YV AGAIN BLESSED** them. then balak said, i called you to curse my enemies. behold, you have blessed to bless them here a 2nd time. yet i have said i will honor you to distinguish you. behold **YV** has dishonored you.

211

we were to turn to go on our way but balak came out to battle us. **YV SAID** to Moses, **BE UNAFRAID. FOR I WILL GIVE THEM INTO YOUR HAND. AND ALL HIS MEN IN THEIR LAND AS YOU DID TO SIHON AND HIS MEN.** then Moses spake to our people, we are to arm for war and go against the ammons with your 1000's from every tribe. ISRAEL readied for war. then Moses sent us to war. we killed everyone and killed balak, their king. 212



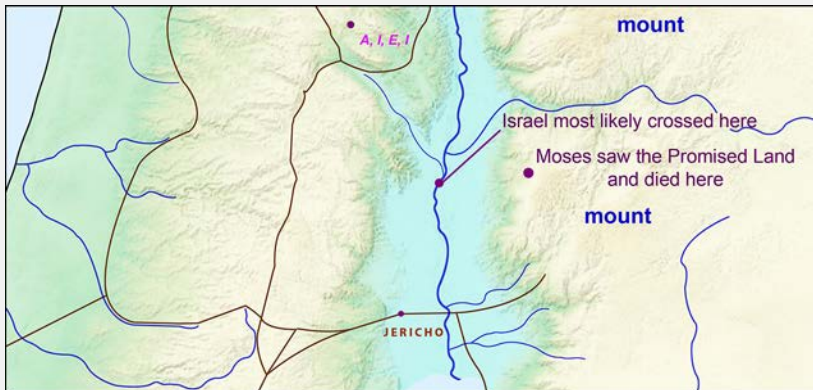
REUBEN and GAD want the land they just conquered
Moses gives the land to REUBEN GAD and the half Tribe for MANASSEH 'if'

when the descendants from Israel were camping by ammon's mount. the sons from REUBEN and GAD had an abundance of livestock and saw that land was for livestock. so the Captains from GAD and REUBEN came and talked to Moses, Eleazar and the Captains for ISRAEL. they said, the land **YV** has let us Conquer before us is a land for our livestock to feed on. if it is favorable in your sight? let this land be given to us as our Inheritance and yours is across the jordan. Moses asked the Captains for GAD and REUBEN. will your brothers go to war as you dwell here? for you are discouraging the hearts for ISRAEL from crossing into our Land. this is like what they did after they spied out our Land. **YV WAS ANGERED** that day **AND SWORE THEY WILL NOT LIVE IN OUR LAND.** 213 except for Caleb and Joshua for they obeyed **YV** willingly. you will again **ANGER YV** against ISRAEL. for you are turning from following **HIM** again and **HE WILL DESTROY** all your people. they said, we will dwell here. but we are ready to battle with your men until ISRAEL possesses it. then we will dwell on this side.

Moses told them, if your armies battle with them in war, your army is to cross the jordan with them until they drive out our enemy. then you can return to this land and it will be your Inheritance before **YV**. the Captains for GAD and REUBEN said to Moses and our Captains, we will do just like you commanded but our families will remain here. then Moses commanded Joshua and the Captains for the Tribes from ISRAEL. everyone is to be armed for battle before you cross the jordan. **AND BEFORE YV**, you **WILL CONQUER** them. **FOR HE WILL GIVE** you their Land for you to Inherit. thus Moses gave it to their Captains and to some from the Tribe for MANASSEH. their land will be from sihon's and balak's. for their inheritance will be from his river to Lebanon. 214

YV TELLS Moses he can see the Promised Land
then HE APPOINTS Joshua Leader and Moses dies

then YV TOLD Moses GO UP THIS MOUNT TO SEE THE LAND I WILL GIVE TO THE SONS FROM ISRAEL. AFTER YOU SEE THEIR LAND, YOU TOO WILL BE GATHERED WITH YOUR FOREFATHERS. YOU WILL APPOINT JOSHUA FOR HIM TO BE MY SERVANT. FOR HE IS TO BE BEFORE 215 ELEAZAR, MY PRIEST. NOW BEFORE ALL THEIR CAPTAINS YOU WILL APPOINT HIM IN THEIR SIGHT BY MY AUTHORITY. IN ORDER THAT ALL THEIR LEADERS AND THE SONS FROM ISRAEL OBEY HIM. HE WILL BE BEFORE ELEAZAR, MY PRIEST, TO ASK FROM HIM FOR JUDGMENTS BEFORE ME. AND FROM MY COMMAND THEY ARE TO GO AND ENTER THE LAND FOR THE DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL. and JUST LIKE YV COMMANDED him he took Joshua before them. as he was with Eleazar, HIS HIGH PRIEST, and before our Leaders, he laid his hand on him and said to them, it is time for him to die. and now Joshua WILL LEAD us FOR YV HAS APPOINTED him. Joshua and Moses went up the mount for REUBEN'S. and at its westward edge YV SAID to him, THIS IS THE LAND I PROMISED TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND ISRAEL TO GIVE THEIR DESCENDANTS. Moses died there on the mount. and in the land for REUBEN he was buried in that valley.



LAWS

the Law for the striker that kills will go to a town for their refuge

YV HAD SAID to Moses, YOU WILL SPEAK TO THE SONS FROM ISRAEL. WHEN THEY CROSS THE JORDAN THEIR LANDS WILL HAVE A TOWN FOR REFUGE. FOR THE PERSON THAT HAS KILLED BY ERROR. THAT THEY CAN FLEE THERE FOR THEIR REFUGE. FOR THEY ARE NOT TO DIE UNTIL THEY STAND BEFORE AN ASSEMBLY FOR A JUDGEMENT. FOR ANYONE THAT KILLS A PERSON AND IT IS NOT AN ERROR AND HAS FLED THERE. THEIR BLOOD AVENGER WILL PUT THE MURDERER TO DEATH. BUT NO PERSON WILL BE PUT TO DEATH ON THE TESTIMONY OF 1 WITNESS. NOR TAKE RANSOM FOR THEIR LIFE. FOR WHO IS GUILTY IS TO DIE. IF THEY DID IT WITHOUT HATRED OR WITHOUT LYING IN WAIT, THE ASSEMBLY WILL JUDGE THE STRIKER ACCORDING TO THESE LAWS. IF THE ASSEMBLY DELIVERS THE STRIKER FROM THE HAND OF THE BLOOD AVENGER, AS AN ASSEMBLY, THEY WILL RETURN THEM TO THEIR LAND AND THEY WILL LIVE UNTIL THEIR DEATH. IF THE MURDERER LEAVES THEIR REFUGE TO WHICH THEY FLED. AND THE

BLOOD AVENGER FINDS THEM AND KILLS THEM. THEY ARE NOT GUILTY BY THEIR BLOOD.

216

Moses adds to Refuge Towns and LAWS for evilness

WHEN PEOPLE WHO HAVE A DISPUTE, THEY ARE TO GO BEFORE THEIR TRIBE'S JUDGES, WHOM WILL APPOINT ON THAT DAY TO HELP THEM LEARN FOR THEIR JUDGMENT TO BE GOOD. IF A WITNESS IS A FALSE WITNESS AND HAS ACCUSED THEM FALSELY, THEY ARE TO DO TO THEM AS THEY HAD INTENDED. BY DOING SO, YOU ARE REMOVING EVIL FROM AMONG YOUR TRIBES. 1 WITNESS WILL NOT RISE UP TO ACCUSE ANYONE OF EVILNESS OR ANY KILLING. BUT IT IS TO BE FROM THE MOUTHS OF 2 OR 3 WITNESSES. SO THAT MATTER HAS TO BE CONFIRMED WITH TESTIFYING OF THAT EVILNESS.

217

IF A CASE IS TOO DIFFICULT FOR YOU TO DECIDE, THEY ARE TO GO TO YOUR ELDER PRIESTS FOR A JUDGMENT. AND THEY WILL DECLARE THEIR JUDGMENT. AND YOU ARE TO DO ACCORDING TO THEM THE TERMS OF THEIR JUDGMENT THEY DECLARED. YOU ARE TO BE CAREFUL TO OBSERVE IT. FOR IT WILL BE ACCORDING TO MY LAWS. YOU ARE NOT TO REMOVE FROM THEIR WORDS. FOR WHAT THEY DECLARED WILL BE ACCORDING TO MY LAWS.

218

LAW to kill people worshipping the hosts in Heaven

IF 1 IS FOUND IN YOUR MIDST THAT LIVES TO SERVE ANOTHER CREATOR, OR WORSHIPS THE SUN OR THE MOON OR ANY OF THEIR HEAVENLY HOSTS AND IT IS TRUE BY WITNESSES' WORDS AND ESTABLISHED, YOU WILL TAKE THEM FROM THEIR DWELLING AND STONE THEM TO DEATH. THE WITNESSES WILL BE FIRST TO STONE THEM TO DEATH. THUS, YOU ARE TO REMOVE EVIL FROM YOUR MIDST.

219

if a male rapes kill him

IF A MALE FORCES HER TO MARRY WITH HIM, ONLY THE MALE WILL BE STONED TO DEATH. HIS ACT WAS EVIL AND THE FEMALE IS NOT TO DIE WHEN IT IS THE MALE THAT WAS DISHONORABLE.

220

YV COMMANDED their LAW for discharge by virgin males and females

YV COMMANDED Moses TO SPEAK TO THE SONS FROM ISRAEL. WHEN MAN HAS A DISCHARGE FROM THEIR BODY, THE BED THAT MALE HAS A SEEDLOSS IT BECOMES UNCLEAN. HE IS TO WASH IT AND HIS CLOTHES WITH WATER. HE WILL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING. A FEMALE HAVING A BLOODFLOWING IS UNCLEAN FOR 7 DAYS. ANYTHING WITH BLOOD WILL BE CLEANED. SHE WILL WASH IT AND HER CLOTHES WITH WATER.

221

Moses' writes the divorce for a promised 'claimed not' a pure virgin female

if a male takes a wife and he says to her parents, he discovered she was not a pure virgin. with her father or mother they will bring her to the Leaders in their area. and say to the Leaders, i gave my daughter by promise to be his wife. but he says he discovered our daughter not to be a pure virgin. this is my proof for my daughter's pure virginity. and they will spread her sleepwear before the Leaders. the Leaders of that area will take that male and before the people he will be beaten with a rod. because he came forward, she will remain his wife. he is unable to divorce her all his days. but if this matter is true and their daughter is

discovered *not* a virgin *and* has married the men in her area will stone her to death because *she* committed a dishonorable act. 222

Moses' Laws on divorce he cannot retake her a male lays with a female if she was willing to marry they are 1

when a male marries *and* he finds *she* is acting *like* a harlot, he can write her a letter of divorce *and* give it to her to send her from his home. if she goes to another male *and* he writes her his right for divorce, her former husband is not allowed to retake her to be his wife. 223

thus *will be* the case. if he is discovered that he married with her when she is not promised, *she* will become his wife because *she* was willing. he is unable to divorce her all his days. 224

if a male is found out he has married with a wedded female, her husband can divorce her. or if a unpure virgin is promised to a male but has married with another, her husband to be can divorce her. 225

raising and not raising his brother a son

WHEN A BROTHER DIES LEAVING NO SON, HIS BROTHER IS TO GO TO HER AND TAKE HER AS HIS WIFE. THIS IS FOR HER TO BEAR FOR HIM A SON. THEN HE WILL ASSUME THE NAME OF HIS BROTHER. THAT HIS NAME IS NOT LOST FROM ISRAEL. IF THE BROTHER DOES NOT DESIRE TO TAKE HIS BROTHER'S WIFE, HIS WIFE WILL GO TO THE LEADERS AND TELL THEM HIS BROTHER HAS REFUSED HER. THE LEADERS WILL SUMMON HIM AND ASK HIM. IF HE SAYS I AM NOT PLEASED IN TAKING HER, HIS BROTHER'S WIFE WILL COME UP TO HIM AND REMOVE HIS SANDAL FROM HIS FOOT. SHE WILL DECLARE; THUS IS DONE TO THE BROTHER NOT GIVING ME A SON FOR HIS BROTHER TO HAVE A FAMILY IN ISRAEL. AND HE IS TO BE LABELED; HIS SANDAL WAS REMOVED. 226

firstborns rights to inherit Land

IF A MALE HAS 2 WIVES AND 1 IS LOVED AND THE OTHER UNLOVED. THEN THE LOVED AND UNLOVED HAVE BORNE HIM SONS. AND THE FIRSTBORN SON BELONGS TO THE UNLOVED. ON THE DAY HE DISTRIBUTES WHAT HE HAS TO HIS SONS. HE IS UNABLE TO MAKE THE LOVED HIS FIRSTBORN. FOR HIS FIRSTBORN HE IS TO BE ACKNOWLEDGED. AND THE FIRSTBORN WILL BE GIVEN A DOUBLE PORTION. FOR IT IS HIS RIGHT AS HIS FIRSTBORN. 227

LAW for Fathers without sons, daughters are to marry within their Tribe

the Leaders for the fathers from the Tribe for MANASSEH, spake to Moses before our Leaders. they said **YV COMMANDED** my Judge **TO GIVE US LAND FOR OUR SONS TO INHERIT**. but *if* our brothers have only daughters and they marry a son from another Tribe, is their Inheritance to be withdrawn from the Inheritance for their forefather? and added to the Inheritance for the Tribe they now belong? Moses said to our Commanders and Leaders, MANASSEH'S are right in asking this. the **WORDS YV COMMANDED** for our daughters. **THEY ARE TO MARRY INTO A FAMILY FROM THE TRIBE OF THEIR FOREFATHER. FOR NO INHERITANCE FOR THE SONS FROM ISRAEL WILL BE TRANSFERRED FROM THEIR TRIBE. FOR EACH IS TO HAVE THEIR OWN FOR INHERITANCE.** 228

IF THEY BUY A DEBTOR, HE IS TO SERVE THEM FOR UP TO 6 YEARS. ON YOUR 1ST HE IS FREE TO LEAVE AND BE FREE OF HIS PAYMENT TO THEM. IF HE CAME ALONE HE WILL LEAVE ALONE FREE. IF THEY ARE HUSBAND AND WIFE, HIS WIFE WILL LEAVE FREELY WITH HIM. IF HIS WIFE BEARS HIM SONS OR DAUGHTERS, THEIR CHILDREN WILL BELONG TO THEM AND ALL OF THEM WILL LEAVE FREE. IF THE DEBTOR SAYS, I WILL NOT LEAVE TO BE A FREE MALE. HIS LORD WILL BRING HIM TO ME AND HE WILL VOW TO SERVE HIS FOREVER. 229

*beat a rebellious death for being a drunkard fighting and his wife helps
just weights lost and found*

IF MAN HAS A REBELLIOUS CHILD AND DOES NOT OBEY THEIR PARENTS, THEY WILL DISCIPLINE THEM FOR NOT LISTENING TO THEM. OR THEY ARE TO BRING THEM TO THE LEADERS AND SAY, MY CHILD IS STUBBORN AND THEY WILL HAVE THEM BEAT WITH A ROD. 230

IF A DRUNKARD, THEY ARE TO BRING THEM TO THE LEADERS AND SAY, THIS IS MY CHILD AND THEY ARE REBELLING BY NOT OBEYING ME. FOR THEY ARE A WORTHLESS DRUNK. THEN ALL THE PEOPLE WILL STONE HIM TO DEATH. 231

IF MEN ARE WRESTLING AND THE WIFE OF 1 COMES TO HELP HIM, AND REACHES OUT HER HAND TO SQUEEZE HIS TESTICLES, HE IS TO REMOVE HER HAND WITHOUT A CONCERN FOR HER. 232

YOU WILL NOT HAVE IN YOUR POUCH DIFFERING WEIGHTS. FOR YOUR LARGER AND THEIR SMALLER. YOU WILL HAVE PERFECT AND JUST WEIGHTS TO HAVE PERFECT AND JUST MEASURES. 233

IF YOU SEE YOUR BROTHER'S BULLS OR FROM HIS HERDS WANDERING AROUND, AND IF YOUR BROTHER IS NOT NEAR OR IT IS UNKNOWN TO HIM, YOU ARE TO GATHER THEM TO BE AMONG YOURS UNTIL THEY ARE RETURNED TO HIM. THEY ARE TO DO THE SAME WITH ANYTHING THAT IS LOST. WHATEVER IS FOUND BY YOU, YOU ARE NOT ALLOWED TO HIDE IT. 234

YV COMMANDED their LAWS for the foods they are to eat

YV COMMANDED Moses and Aaron TO SPEAK TO ISRAEL. THESE ARE THE CREATURES YOU WILL EAT FROM THE ANIMALS ON EARTH. WHATEVER HAS A DIVIDED HOOF AND CHEWS THE GREEN TO EAT. ONLY EAT FROM THESE THAT CHEW AND HAVE A DIVIDED HOOF. THE CAMEL, BADGER AND RABBIT, NOT HAVING A DIVIDED A HOOF, IS NOT TO BE EATEN. WHAT HAS A DIVIDE HOOF THEY WILL ONLY EAT ITS MEAT. YOU WILL NOT TOUCH THEIR DEAD OR EAT ITS SICK. THESE YOU WILL EAT FROM THE WATERS. EVERYTHING THAT HAS FINS AND SCALES. ANY FROM THE SEA WITHOUT FINS AND SCALES WILL NOT BE EATEN. THE BIRDS YOU WILL NOT EAT ARE LIKE THE EAGLE, VULTURE, FALCON AND THEIR KIND. THE BIRDS YOU MAY EAT ARE LIKE THE DOVE AND ROCKPIGEON, EATING THE GREEN. NOT EVERY WINGED INSECT THAT WALKS WITH 4 WILL BE EATEN. ONLY EAT THE WINGED WHICH JUMP ON THE EARTH. ALL OTHER WINGED AND WHATEVER IS UNFOOTED TO DETESTABLE TO YOU. 235

THIS IS THE LAW WHEN MAN DIES IN A DWELLING. EVERYONE IN THE DWELLING WILL BE UNCLEAN FOR 7 DAYS. THE REMOVING OF A CORPSE BY ANYONE WILL BE UNCLEAN FOR 7 DAYS. THEY ARE TO WASH DAILY AND ON THE 8TH DAY, THEY WILL BE CLEAN. AND EVERY OPEN VESSEL WITH NO COVERING, A CLEAN PERSON WILL REMOVE IT. THEN WASH ALL THE FURNISHINGS.

236

YV COMMANDED their LAW for deceiving and lost

YV COMMANDED Moses, WHEN A PERSON IS NOT TRUSTFUL. LIKE DECEIVING HIS NEIGHBOR IN REGARDS OF A DEPOSIT OR ENTRUSTED TO THEM. OR FOUND WHAT WAS LOST AND LIED BY SWEARING FALSELY. OR WRONG IN REGARDS TO ANY 1 THAT A PERSON HAS DONE. WHEN THEIR WRONG IS ACKNOWLEDGED THEY ARE TO RESTORE WHAT THEY TOOK. THEN THEY ARE TO REPAY THEM BY REPAYING THEM IN FULL AND ADD A 5TH MORE.

237

YV LAWS for; reaping their harvest, steal swearing falsely in HIS NAME, harm deaf or blind, respecting their brothers no baldness or shaving their beard no cutting or imprinting the body kill the harlot no injustice to travelers

AS THEY REAP THE HARVEST FROM THEIR LAND. YOU WILL NOT REAP TO THE EDGES OF YOUR FIELD. NEITHER WILL THEY GLEAN THEIR HARVEST. THEY WILL LEAVE IT FOR THE NEEDY AND TRAVELER.

238

THEY WILL NOT STEAL NOR LIE. THEY WILL NOT SWEAR FALSELY IN MY NAME.

239

THEY WILL NOT HARM A DEAF MAN NOR A BLIND MAN. THEY WILL DO NO INJUSTICE. FOR THEIR JUDGMENT IS CARRIED OUT BEFORE ME.

240

YOUR POOR ARE TO BE RESPECTED BEFORE ME. AND THEY ARE TO JUDGE THEIR NEIGHBOR FAIRLY.

241

THEY WILL NOT SPEAK TO SLANDER THEIR NEIGHBORS. THEY ARE NOT TO ACT AGAINST THEIR NEIGHBOR. THEY WILL NOT HATE YOUR NEIGHBORS IN YOUR HEART. AND THEY ARE NOT TO CARRY OUT OFFENSE AGAINST THEM.

242

THEY WILL NOT BE REVENGEFUL NOR HATEFUL AGAINST YOUR FRIENDS AND NEIGHBOR.

243

YOU WILL NOT SHAVE TO BALD YOUR HEAD NOR REMOVE YOUR BEARD. YOU ARE NOT TO MAKE CUTS ON YOUR BODY NOR IMPRINTING MARKS.

244

NO DAUGHTER IS TO BE A HARLOT IN YOUR LAND. THERE WILL BE NO HARLOTRY IN YOUR LAND. THEY WILL TAKE HER OUTSIDE HER CAMP AND DIE BY EVERYONE STONING HER.

245

WHEN STRANGERS TRAVEL YOUR LAND, YOU WILL DO NO INJUSTICE TO THEM. FOR THE STRANGER IS TRAVELING AMONG YOU LIKE YOU WERE STRANGERS FROM THE LAND FOR EGYPT.

246

YV COMMANDED rest for their fields and a Year for Releasing the Debtor

YV COMMANDED Moses TO SPEAK TO THE MEN FROM ISRAEL. WHEN THEY ENTER THEIR LAND, IT IS TO REST LIKE YOUR HOLYDAY. THEN 6

YEARS YOU WILL SOW AND 6 YEARS YOU WILL GATHER FROM IT. THEY WILL HARVEST THE AFTERGROWTH TO GATHER IT.

247

YV COMMANDED a Year for Releasing the Debtor

AS THEY COUNT THE 7TH YEAR. IN ITS LAST DAYS THEY ARE TO BLOW THEIR HORNS. AND ON THE LAST DAY THEY ARE TO RETURN. IT IS FOR MY CALLING OUT FOR THEIR RELEASING IN YOUR LAND. THEIR LORDS WILL RETURN THEIR POSSESSIONS. AND THE DEBTORS ARE TO RETURN TO THEIR FAMILIES. THIS IS THE YEAR FOR RETURNING. THEY ARE NOT TO BE WRONGED FOR THEY ARE MY PEOPLE AND YOUR BROTHERS.

248

YV COMMANDED their LAW for leprosy

YV COMMANDED Aaron, IF THEIR SKIN ON THEIR BODY IS A SWELLING SCAB OR A BRIGHT SPOT AND HAPPENS TO BE LIKE THE MARKING OF LEPROSY, THEY ARE TO BE BROUGHT TO A LEVI PRIEST. THEIR PRIEST WILL LOOK AT THE MARK. IF THE HAIRS IN THE MARKING HAS TURNED WHITE IN APPEARANCE AND IT IS DEEPER THAN THE SKIN, THIS IS THE MARKINGS FOR LEPROSY. THEIR PRIEST IS TO PRONOUNCE THEM UNCLEAN. IF THE BRIGHT SPOT IS WHITE ON THE SKIN AND DOES NOT APPEAR TO BE DEEPER THAN THE SKIN AND THE HAIR HAS NOT TURNED WHITE, THEIR PRIEST WILL HAVE THEM LIVE ALONE AND FOR DAYS THEIR PRIEST WILL LOOK AT IT. ON THE 7TH IF HE SEES THE MARKING HAS NOT SPREAD ON THE SKIN, THEIR PRIEST WILL HAVE THEM LIVE ALONE FOR 7 MORE DAYS. THEN THEIR PRIEST WILL LOOK AT IT AGAIN. IF THE MARKING HAS FADED AND THE MARK HAS NOT SPREAD ON THEIR SKIN, THEIR PRIEST IS TO PRONOUNCE THEM AS CLEAN.

249

CLOTHING THAT HAS A MARKING OR ANYTHING MADE OF LEATHER. IF THE MARKING IS GREENISH OR REDDISH ON THAT ARTICLE, ITS MARKING IS TO BE SHOWN TO THEIR PRIEST. AND THEIR PRIEST WILL LOOK AT THE MARK. THEN HE WILL SHUT UP THAT ARTICLE. THEN HE WILL LOOK AT THAT MARK ON THE 7TH. IF THE MARK HAS SPREAD, IT IS UNCLEAN. HE WILL BURN THAT ARTICLE, IF THEIR PRIEST SEES THE MARK HAS NOT SPREAD ON THAT ARTICLE. THEIR PRIEST WILL ORDER THEM TO WASH IT. THEN HE WILL SHUT IT UP FOR 7 MORE. THEN THEIR PRIEST WILL AGAIN LOOK. IF THE MARK IS UNCHANGED OR THE MARK HAS NOT FADED, IT IS TO BE WASHED A 2ND TIME. FOR THEIR PRIEST IS TO LOOK FOR A FADING. THEN ANY ARTICLE OR LEATHER THEIR PRIEST WILL PRONOUNCE IT CLEAN.

250

YV COMMANDED a LAW for cursing HIS NAME death by stoning

a son from an Israeli woman whose father is an egyptian was playing with our sons. and as a son from a male from ISRAEL was arguing with him, he cursed HIS NAME. for his cursing they brought him to Moses. he was confined until A COMMAND FROM YV WAS made clear to him. YV COMMANDED Moses TO TAKE HIM OUTSIDE HIS CAMP. AND EVERYONE THAT HEARD HIM CURSE WILL LAY THEIR HAND ON HIS HEAD AS THEY TELL THE ELDERS OF HIS CURSING. THEN THEY WILL SAY, ANYONE CURSES OUR CREATOR WILL DIE FOR THEIR EVILNESS. FOR THEM THAT CURSED HIS NAME YV ARE TO DIE BY EVERYONE STONING THEM. YOU ARE TO HAVE

1 STANDARD FOR THE EGYPTIANS WITH YOU AS WELL AS MY PEOPLE.
then Moses with his Elders took the curser and stoned him with stones. 251

YV COMMANDED a LAW they are not to be like other kingdoms

EGYPTIANS WILL NOT WORSHIP THE WORKS THEY MADE IN THE LAND WHERE YOU LIVED. NOR THE WORKS THEY MADE IN THE LANDS WHERE YOU WILL ENTER. THEY ARE NOT TO WALK BY THEIR CUSTOMS OR ACT LIKE THEM. THEY ARE TO KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS FOR THEM TO LIVE WITH ME. FOR I AM YV, THEIR CREATOR AND THEY ARE TO KEEP MY COMMANDS AND JUDGMENTS. 252

*YV COMMANDED a LAW for nakedness no males marrying male
no females marrying with females no marrying with animals kill them*

YV COMMANDED Moses TO SPEAK TO THE SONS FROM ISRAEL. MAN IS NOT TO APPROACH ANYONE TO UNCOVER THEIR NAKEDNESS. NOR ARE THEY TO UNCOVER THE NAKEDNESS OF THEIR FATHER OR MOTHER. THEY WILL NOT APPROACH A FEMALE FOR HER NAKEDNESS. NOR ARE THEY TO MARRY WITH THEIR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE. 253

THEY WILL NOT MARRY TO BE AS WITH MALES OR FEMALES. NOR MARRY WITH ANY ANIMAL. YOU ARE NOT TO BE DEFILED BY THESE THINGS LIKE ALL THOSE KINGDOMS. THEY ARE WHAT I AM CASTING OUT BEFORE YOU. THEY ARE DEFILED, SO THEIR LAND IS DEFILED. MANY ARE GUILTY IN YOUR LAND. THEY ARE TO KILL THEM TO REMOVE THEIR KIND. THEY ARE TO KEEP MY COMMANDS AND JUDGMENTS BECAUSE THESE ARE HATED BY ME. 254

JOSHUA

Joshua IS PROMISED to conquer the Promised Land

after the death of Moses, **JOSHUA WAS HIS SERVANT. HE TOLD HIM YOU ARE MY SERVANT AND NOW YOU WILL LEAD THEM CROSSING THE JORDAN. NO ARMY WILL STANDUP TO DEFEAT YOU ALL YOUR DAYS. JUST LIKE I WAS WITH MOSES, YOU WILL NOT FAIL OR BE ABANDONED. BE STRONG AND COURAGEOUS. FOR I WILL GIVE YOU THEIR LAND FOR MY PEOPLE'S INHERITANCE. JUST LIKE I PROMISED THEM.** 255

SO THEY CAN KEEP AND DO ALL MY LAWS I COMMANDED THEM. WHEREVER THEY LIVE THEY ARE TO HAVE A SCROLL WITH MY COMMANDS. THEY ARE NOT TO BE CHANGED BY THEIR WILL. THEY ARE TO KEEP AND DO ALL THAT IS WRITTEN AND I WILL MAKE THEM PROSPER. 256

Joshua sent out spies to jericho

Joshua sent 2 males to spy out jericho. as they went into jericho, a harlot whose name was rahab, invited them to marry with hers. as they were there it was told to their king in jericho. men from ISRAEL have come there to spy out our city. so the king for canaan sent his men to rahab to say to her, bring out the men that came to your rooms for they came to spy on us. she said, men did come to me but i did not know where they were from. the men have left and i do not know where. so his men left. then she said to our men, they know **YV HAS GIVEN** you our land and the fear of you has fallen on us. for we heard **YV** parted the sea for you to come out of egypt and what you did to the 2 kings east of the jordan. as we heard we melted. for we have no fighting will remaining in our

men. because **YV IS THEE CREATOR** of our Heavens, earth and beneath it. please swear to me by **YV** for i have dealt kindly with you, that you also will be kind to me and my father's family and not kill everyone of them. our men said to her, as we come to your city we will deal kindly with yours. now you are to tie a cloth to your window from which we will descend. then you are to gather them into your rooms. your father, mother, brothers and sisters. and it happens that anyone of them goes out they will die by their own will. for we will free anyone who is in your rooms. they will be free by our Swearing. she said let it be so and she tied a red cloth to the window. then they descended by a rope through that window for her place was attached to the wall. as our men returned they went to Joshua and told him everything. 257

JOSHUA TAKES THE PROMISED LAND

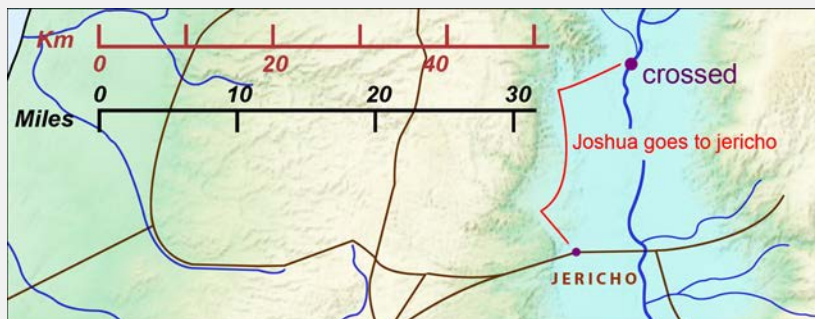
ISRAEL is to cross the jordan

then Joshua commanded our Captains for our Tribes to command their Tribes to prepare their food, for in 3 days they are to cross the jordan. and to REUBEN, GAD and the half from MANASSEH, they are to remember the words Moses commanded them. for they too are to cross with their brothers for battle until **YV GIVES** their brothers their Land. 258

crossing the jordan YV COMMANDED 12 stones from the jordan river

at sunrise **HIS KINGDOM** set out to cross the jordan. then **YV SAID** to Joshua, **TODAY I WILL EXALT YOU IN THEIR SIGHT. FOR ALL ISRAEL IS TO KNOW JUST LIKE I WAS WITH MOSES, I AM WITH YOU. YOU WILL COMMAND MY PRIESTS TO BE BEFORE THEM TO CARRY MY CHEST WITH MY COMMANDMENTS. AS THEY COME TO THE BANK OF THE JORDAN THEY ARE TO STAND AND WAIT. THEN I WILL STOP THE WATER FROM FLOWING BEFORE THEM AND IT WILL STAND AS A HEAP.** as our Priests came to the jordan the water that was flowing stood as a heap. then we crossed on dry land. 259

then **YV TALKED** to Joshua, **12 MALES FROM EACH OF YOUR TRIBES ARE TO TAKE 12 STONES FROM THE LAND FOR THE JORDAN. MY PRIESTS ARE TO CARRY THEM ALONG WITH THEM FOR A REMEMBRANCE FOR CROSSING THE JORDAN. THEY ARE TO BE WHEREVER MY CHEST IS.** Joshua summoned our males appointed by our Captains. he said, from the jordan you are to take large stones for your Tribe. they are to be before **HIS CHEST WITH HIS COMMANDMENTS.** they are to be placed **AS A REMEMBRANCE** for ISRAEL. thus the men did as Joshua commanded them. that was the day **YV EXALTED** Joshua in the sight of ISRAEL and we revered him as we revered Moses all the days of his life. 260



jericho was shut up because ISRAEL had come to capture it. but **YV SAID** to him, **I WILL GIVE YOU JERICHO. BUT YOU ARE TO WALK AROUND IT WITH YOUR MEN FOR WAR. YOU ARE TO CIRCLE THEIR CITY FOR 2 DAYS. AND MY PRIESTS ARE TO CARRY THEIR HORNS AS THEY WALK BEFORE MY CHEST. ON THE 3RD DAY YOU ARE TO WALK AROUND IT 7 TIMES. THEN MY PRIESTS ARE TO BLOW THEIR HORNS WITH A LONG BLAST. AT THE HEARING OF THE SOUND ALL YOUR MEN WILL SHOUT LOUDLY AND THE WALLS FOR THEIR CITY WILL FALL DOWN FOR YOUR MEN TO GO IN.** then he summoned our Priests and told them. they will take **HIS CHEST WITH HIS COMMANDMENTS**. our Priests are to carry their **HORNS** and walk before **HIS CHEST**. with our men we are to go around their city for 2 days and on the 3rd day we are to walk around it 7 times. then our Priests are to blow their **HORNS**. and with our armed men shouting loudly, the walls will fall. at sunrise our Priests brought to us **THE CHEST FOR YV**. with our Priests carrying their **HORNS**, they walked before **HIS CHEST**. as they blew their **HORNS**, our men shouted and we went in and fought them. we took their city and we struck to kill everyone in the city. but he said to the men that spied out their city, they are to go to her place and bring them out to free everyone there as you Swore.

261

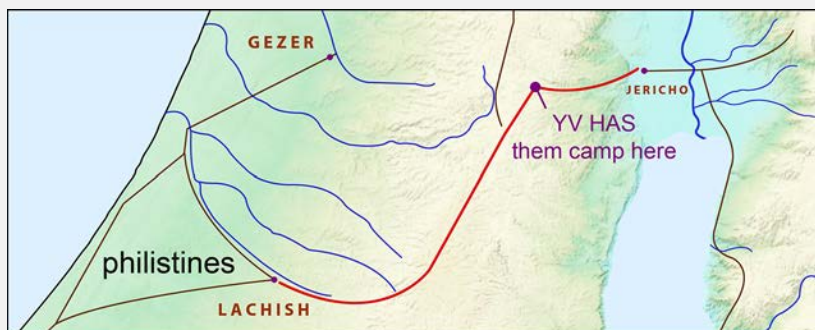
now YV SENDS Joshua to capture the philistines land

YV SAID to Joshua, **TAKE YOUR MEN FOR WAR AND GO BATTLE FOR LACHISH. FOR I WILL GIVE YOU THEIR KING AND THEIR LAND. YOU WILL DO TO THE PHILISTINE'S KING AS YOU DID TO THE CANAANITE'S KING. BUT YOU ARE TO DRAW OUT THEIR MEN FROM THEIR CITY TO SET UP AN AMBUSH FOR THEIR CITY.** Joshua said to all our men for war, we are to battle the philistines in lachish. then Joshua chose men to ambush their city. as our men approach their city and they come out to meet us, at 1st we will flee before them so they will come out after us. while they are away from their city, you will rise and ambush their city. then you will set their city on fire. then Joshua sent them to a place for their ambush.

262

we gathered at sunrise and went up to battle their men. as our men for war came up to the entrance for their city their king saw our men and they hurried to come out for battle. when all his men were before us, Joshua and everyone for us fled from them. then his men rallied to pursue us and kill us. by pursuing us they were drawn from their city. so they left their city unguarded. our ambush entered their city and set their city on fire. as their men were returning, they saw smoke ascending to heaven. now they had no place to flee to for their people were fleeing to the coast. then we turned to be against our pursuers. as they turned to us we killed their men. we slew them to leave nobody. and those that survived escaped from us. _____ captured their king and brought him to Joshua to kill. as for their escapees, wherever we pursued them we killed them with the edge of our swords.

263



leaders for gezer treaty with ISRAEL, Israelis learned they are in their Land

canaanites in gezer heard what Joshua *had* done. so *they* sent messengers on camels to Joshua. *they* said to him and our Captains, *let us* make a treaty with you. but Joshua said, what if you are living within our Land? how are we to make a treaty with you? *they* said, we will be your servants. *then* Joshua said, whom are you and where are you going? *they* said, your servants came from a very far land. we worship YV our CREATOR for we heard ALL HE HAS DONE for you. our leaders and chief said for us to take food and journey to come and meet with you and say we will be your servants by a treaty. because *they* were from a long journey, Joshua made a treaty with *them*. but after we made a treaty with *them* we heard *they* were living in our Land. our Captains *did not* strike *them* because *they* with Joshua *had* a treaty with *them*. so many assembled against Joshua for what he *did*. but he and our Captains agreed *they* had a treaty with *them* for YV IS *their* CREATOR. now we are unable to kill *them*. yet this is what we will do to *them*. for it is *their* leaders that said for *them* to live *they* are to become our servants. Joshua and our Captains went to *them*. as *they* came into *their* town, Joshua summoned *them* to speak to *them*. he asked *them*, why *did* *they* lie to us? for you said you were from very far. yet you were living within our Land? *their* leaders answered him, because it was told to your servants YV our CREATOR COMMANDED. HE WILL GIVE YOU ALL OUR LAND. AND BY KILLING ALL OUR PEOPLE TO POSSESS THE LAND THAT IS BEFORE YOU. we feared greatly for our lives, so we done this to you. now we are in your hands and we are to act favorably to yours in your sight. Joshua made *them* that day our servants for everyone in HIS KINGDOM.

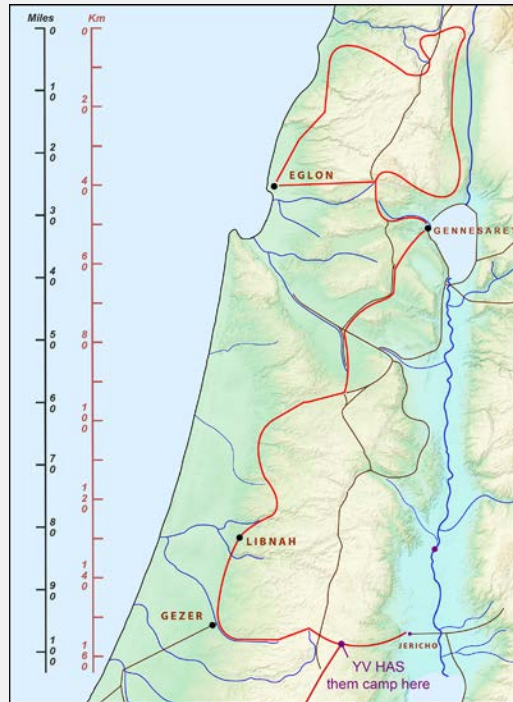
264

Joshua has a canaanite leader hung from a tree

a leader for the canaanites heard we *had* taken lachish. and *their* people in gezer made a treaty for *their* peace with ISRAEL. as a leader he sent to *their* cities to hoham, piri and debir and told *them*, he will kill *them* in gezer. so he went up with his army and camped by gezer to battle *them*. but *their* men had sent a messenger to Joshua's camp to say to him, come and help us battle against their leader. and YV SAID to Joshua, BE UNAFRAID. FOR I WILL GIVE THEM INTO YOUR HAND. Joshua went then and we walked all day. then YV CONFUSED *them* as we struck *them*, many were killed. but this leader for the canaanites had fled to hide in a cave. this was told to Joshua and he told *them* to use shrubs to block the mouth of the cave. then he assigned his men to guard it by staying there themselves as Joshua and our men returned to our camp. he sent orders to *them* at the cave to bring to him the canaanite leader. Joshua called for our youngest and said to some go put your foot on the back of this leader. as *they* put *their* foot on his back, Joshua said, be unafraid of

him or them like him. for **YV WILL HAVE** us **DO** to everyone of our enemy we battle with. afterward Joshua had him killed by hanging him in a tree. as evening came Joshua ordered to remove him from the tree. Joshua took his Land in the days after he killed him. for we killed every person to leave him no survivor.

265



Joshua killed the other canaanite leaders, went into Lebanon to eglon

Joshua and our men went to libnah to fight against them. **YV GAVE** piram, their leader, to ISRAEL. then Joshua went to _____ and debir fought against us. **YV GAVE** us _____ and we killed every person. horam was their leader by the lake and he came to help them in gennesaret. but Joshua defeated him and his men and we left him no survivors. then Joshua and our men went to eglon and we fought against them. we captured and killed their leader and left him no survivor.

266

Joshua had us kill everyone for our Land was to be the Hill Country. from amalek's lowland to the salty and as far as the mountains for Lebanon. thus Joshua took all their Land at 1 time.

267

Joshua sends REUBEN GAD and EMANASSEH to their land

Joshua summoned REUBEN, GAD and half for MANASSEH and told them, they have kept every word Moses commanded them. and they listened to his voice in all he commanded them to that day. and now that **YV HAS GIVEN REST** to your brothers, they can return to their families and the land for their inheritance. however, they are to follow **HIS COMMANDMENTS** and **STATUTES** as **YV COMMANDED** them. for we are to keep **HIS COMMANDMENTS** with all our heart and soul. then he blessed them and sent them to their families.

268

REUBEN GAD and EMANASSEH built a like altar on their side of the river

the sons from REUBEN with the sons from GAD and half for MANASSEH built an altar by the jordan and it was large in appearance. as Israelis heard this, our

Tribes gathered against *them* like for war. *from our Tribes*, he sent Eleazar our Priest with our 10 Captains. *they went to their Captains and said, we are for YV.* so why are you unfaithful to *HIM*? you are not following *YV* by building an altar. you are rejecting *YV*. *they answered our Captains, YV KNOWS and you are to let our brothers know.* we built the altar not to turn away from following *YV*. for if we had not done this, *in the time to come, your sons might say to our sons, what have you to do with us? for YV our CREATOR made the jordan a border between us.* then your sons will make our sons stop fearing *YV*. so we built a like altar for our Sin Offerings as a witness between us. for Levi's are to sacrifice our Sin Offerings for us to be FORGIVEN BY YV. *if your sons say to our sons in the time to come. you have no portion with us and YV. and our Levites will not sacrifice for you. ours will say at that time, look at our copy. our altar is like yours for YV and our forefathers made it. it was not for our Sin Offerings. it is their witnessing between them. as our Captains heard their words, they were pleased by hearing this. they said to their Captains, today we know you are not unfaithful to YV. our Captains returned and told our Tribes and their words pleased us too.*

269

*Levi's make HIS ALTAR and set up HIS TENT
Joshua sends out men to describe the Land for portioning*

as they setup *HIS TENT FOR MEETING WITH HIM*, he had our Leaders assemble, for the Land was conquered and there was rest for ISRAEL. therefore our Tribes were to divide it. so he said to our Leaders and Captains, we have entered and possessed our Land *FOR YV HAS GIVEN IT* to us. you will pick men from your Tribe that i can send out to walk our Land. they are to write its descriptions for your Inheritances. then return to me for me to divide it into portions. then their men went as he commanded them and returned to him. 270



*Caleb reminds Joshua Moses words which Land for SIMEN is to be given
Joshua portions out the Land for all the Tribes*

before JUDAH'S was to be portion, Caleb said, you know *YV SPAKE* to Moses concerning our willingness and courage for *HIM when* Moses sent us to spy out our Land and return. when we returned *HE WAS* in our hearts. but not our brothers who went out with us. their words made the hearts of our Captains melt with fear, but we listened to *YV*. so *YV PROMISED* me that day, *THE LAND YOUR FEET HAVE WALKED ON. WILL BE YOUR INHERITANCE AND FOR YOUR DESCENDANTS FOREVER. YV HAS LET* us live *JUST LIKE HE SPAKE* of us. now you are to give me those hills *YV SPAKE OF*. Joshua gave that Land to SIMEN in the midst of *JUDAH* as their Inheritance. and these areas are for their inheritances for our Tribes. 271

for the sons from Judah, their Land bordered with Edom and continued to end at the sea. their north border is sorek. their east to the salty lake as far as to the ending of the jordan. 272

he gave to SIMEN'S a portion from among the sons from Judah. the Land for the Tribe from Simen was in the midst of the sons from Judah. as far as amalek's hills. so their south boarded with amalek. 273

the Land for the Tribe from Benjamin. JUDAH'S border is their south and from the jordan it went above Jericho. for their north it goes into the hills to the west near the hills. then turning southward from the highest hill. their west went from the river southward curving to JUDAH. 274

the Land for the Tribe from Dan. their south is the sorek river. the curve with BENJAMIN is their east to its beginning in the hills for their north and through the hills to the yarkon which goes to the sea. their west is from the ending of the river to the sorek river with JUDAH. 275

the Land for the sons from Ephraim. their south is DAN and BENJAMIN. their east is the jordan to a river, then their border went westward. so their north border is a brook as it turns west to the sea. their west is from the brook to the river and the yarkon that ends at the sea. 276

the Land for the Tribe from wManasseh. (westManasseh) their border starts in the south with the Land belonging to EPHRAIM. their east is the jordan to the jezreel. their north is the river jezreel, then across to the small brook. their west is from that brook and the coast to the other river. 277

the Land for the Tribe from Issachar. for their south is the jezreel to the jordan. their east is to lake galilee then along its shore to its river. their north is the river to the lake as it curves to the river acco. their west goes to the highway. to their south is the river with kishon. 278

the Land for the Tribe from Zebulun. their border on the south is the brook and meets with the kishon river as it turns in the east to the highway. so their east is the highway and upward and continues to the acco river. from its east end is for their north. their west is the coast to the brook. 279

the Land for the Tribe from Naphtali. their south is the river for galilee. their east is the lake and the jordan as far as the litani river. their north is at the turning of their river to the fork in the river and downward. so their west is along the highway and it ends at the acco for ZEBULUN. 280

the Land for the Tribe from Asher. their south is the acco with ZEBULUN. their east is from its end by the highway and northward up the highway. for their north is the end of the river and as it turns to end at the sea. for their west is the sea coast down to the river acco. 281

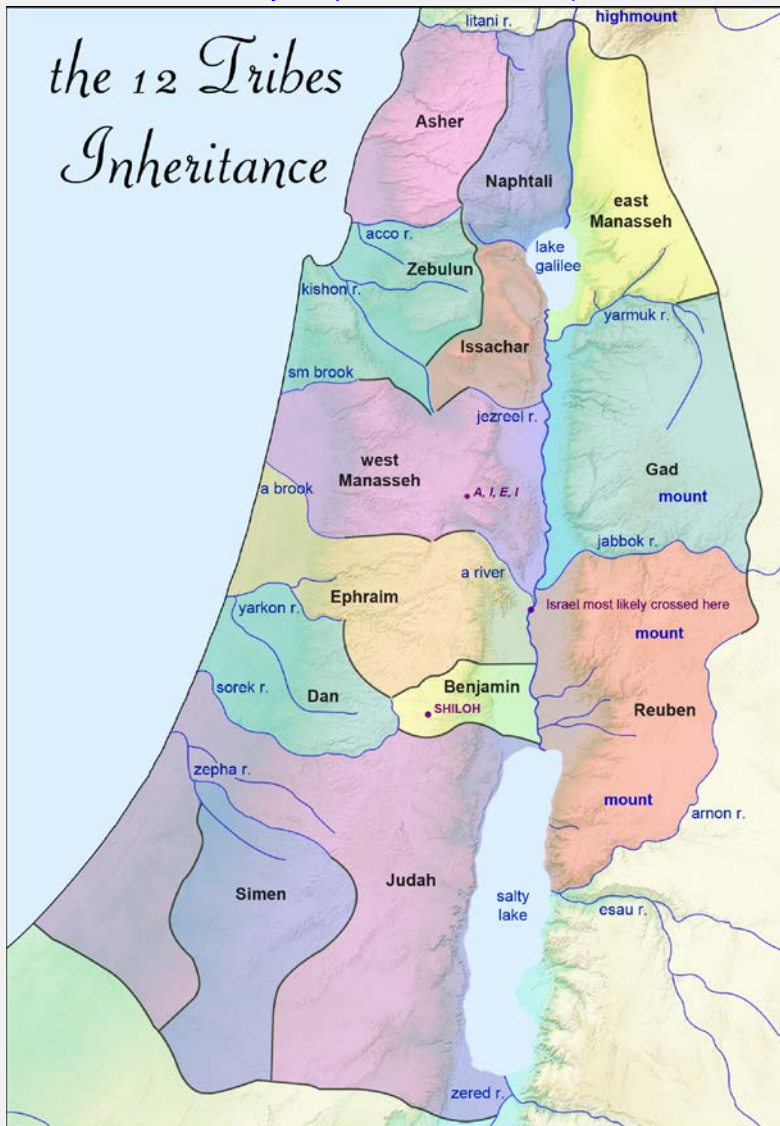
Moses our **SERVANT FOR YV** gave to REUBEN, GAD and to half for MANASSEH as their inheritance, their land from whom ISRAEL defeated east of the jordan. their land was from the salty to the desert. to the highmount by Lebanon's mountains. the land for the Tribe from Reuben. their south is from the salty lake. the arnon is their border that was moab's and upwards to the end is their east. to the land with the jabbok that was ammon's. this is their north west to the jordan. their west is the jordan river to its end at the salty lake. 282

the land for the Tribe from Gad. their south is the jabbok with REUBEN. their east was beside the mount to the yarmuk upward into its valley. their north is the yarmuk and its valley to its end at the jordan river. their west is from the end of the yarmuk downward to the jabbok river. 283

the land for half for eManasseh. (eastManasseh) their south is the yarmuk with GAD. their east is the plains to the desert and all the plains to the highmount.

their north is to the foot of the highmount, then going to the jordan. their west is the jordan to galilee and from the lake to the yarmuk with GAD. 284

(their Land was divided like they camped around HIS TENT)



setting up the Refuge Towns and their LAWS

YV SAID to me, NOW THE TRIBES ARE TO DESIGNATE A TOWN FOR REFUGE FOR MAN TO FLEE FROM THE AVENGER TO THESE TOWNS. AT THE GATE OF THAT TOWN THEY WILL SPEAK THEIR WORDS IN THE HEARING OF THE LEADERS. THEN THEY WILL TAKE THEM INTO THEIR TOWN AND GIVE THEM A PLACE TO STAY AMONG THEM. IF THE AVENGER PURSUES THAT PERSON, THEY WILL NOT DELIVER THEM INTO THEIR HAND. THEY TOO ARE TO LIVE IN THAT TOWN UNTIL THEY STAND BEFORE THEM FOR THEIR JUDGMENT. IF THEY KILLED WITHOUT FORETHOUGHT AND HAD NO HATE BEFOREHAND, THEN THAT MANSLAYER WILL RETURN TO THEIR DWELLING FROM WHERE THEY FLED. WHOEVER DID KILL WILLINGLY WILL DIE BY THE HAND OF THE

AVENGER. OR THAT PERSON WILL BE TAKEN BACK TO THEIR LAND TO BE STONED TO DEATH. 285

Joshua's last words Joshua dies Eleazar dies

Joshua summoned our Leaders before our **CREATOR**. he said to everyone, **THIS WAS SAID BY YV** our **CREATOR**. **LONG AGO YOUR FOREFATHERS LIVED WEST OF THE JORDAN. YOUR FATHER IS ABRAHAM AND YOUR TRIBES ARE FROM HIS SONS ISAAC AND ISRAEL. BUT ISRAEL AND HIS SONS I SENT TO EGYPT. THEN I SENT TO THEM, MOSES. AFTER MY PLAGUES I HAD HIM BRING YOUR FATHERS FROM EGYPT INTO THE SINAI. NOW YOU CROSSED THE JORDAN AND THEIR KINGS FOUGHT WITH YOU AND I GAVE YOU THEIR LAND.** 286

then he said, you have seen all **YV** our **CREATOR HAS DONE** for us. and you watched me as i assigned our Inheritance for your Tribes. now you are not to turn aside to the right or left or marry with others. for they are to serve and bow down to **YV**, as we have done in our lifetime. then no people can stand before them like these days. **TO BE JUST LIKE HE PROMISED** us. so you are to be careful obeying the COMMANDS FROM YV. today i am going to die like everyone on earth. but you know in your hearts **HIS PROMISED WORDS THAT HE HAS SAID** concerning us. 287

Joshua our **SERVANT FOR YV** died at 60 years and was buried in the PROMISED LAND. Eleazar died and was buried by Shiloh, the town for **HIS PRIESTS**. 288

lost 300+ years

*after Joshua the Tribes had Judges
next Eli is a Priest
but he is the Priest for Ephraim's
and that is where the next Accounting Starts
because of 'this gap' we have no facts for a true timeline
thus the years in Solomon's text will always be untrusted*

Judges & Kings for Israel & Judah

starting **420 years** after,
the Chosen People were REDEEMED from egypt.

Moses is the 1st Judge
he Judged for years
from their exodus,
to east of the jordan river.

YV'S Passes Over HIS Chosen People,
is the 1st day of the 1st year.

Joshua Judged for years
he conquered the Promised Land

300+ years of Judges
is missing from the text

Eli Judged for 4 years

Samuel is the last Judge
Judged for years

Saul is the 1st King
Ruled for 20 years
and he ruled from Bethel

420th year Saul was Anointed King

Abner Ruled for fourcounts
for the 10 Tribes

David Ruled 40 years
and he built Jerusalem

Solomon Ruled 60 years
at 13 years old he was King
YV'S House was finished,
when he was 20 years old.

HOUSE For MEETING WITH YV is built,
480 years after leaving egypt.

Judah is Judah & Simon

Israel is the other 10 Tribes

Rehoboam 17 yrs

jeroboam reigned 22 yrs
he became the 1st king for israel,
and built the altar in **bethel**.
the 1st capital city for israel.

Asa 38 yrs

nadab 2 yrs
baasha 15 yrs
loses - east Manasseh

Jehoshaphat 35 yrs

omri 15 yrs
made **samaria**, 2nd capital of israel.

Joash 39 yrs

Ahab 17 yrs

Ahaz 20 yrs

joram 11 yrs

Jehu 24 yrs
burned bones on altar built
by jeroboam and temple

Amaz 20 yrs

Jehoahaz 20 yrs

Azar 52 yrs

jehoash 30 yrs

zechar 21 yrs

Jotham 40 yrs

menaham 13 yrs

pekah 28 yrs

Hezek 35 yrs

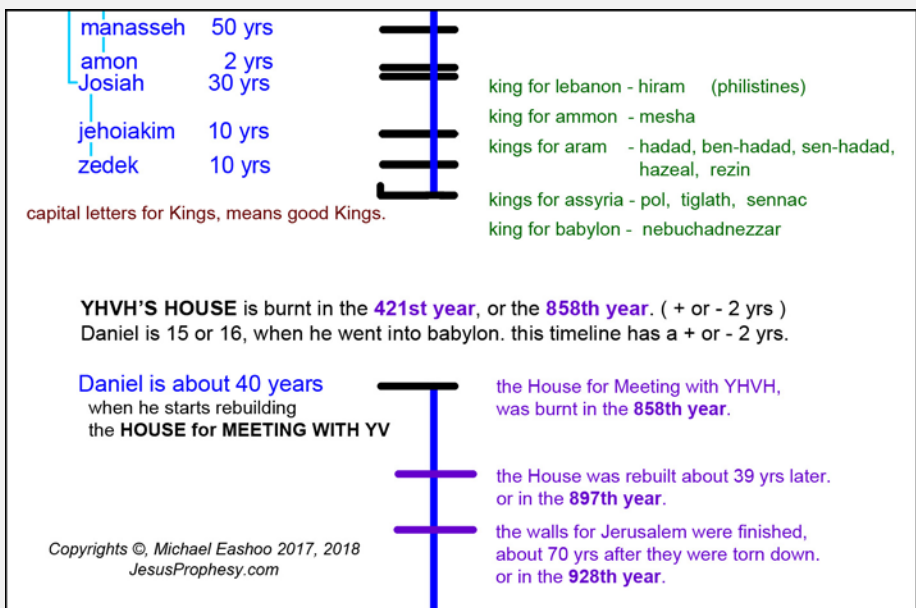
loses - Asher, Naphtali, Zubulan, Issachar.
then - west Manasseh, Gad, Reubun.

no king for 5 yrs

hoshea 9 yrs

manasseh 50 yrs

loses - Emphrim, Dan, Benjamin.



ELI AND SAMUEL

Hannah, Samuel is Born, Vowed him to YV

there was a male *from the hills* for EPHRAIM. his name was Elkan and he had 2 wives. Penin had children and Hannah had none. he loved Hannah although **YV** had closed her womb. yearly they went to Celebrate HIS PASSOVER to be with **YV** by Shiloh. 1 year before they went to the **TENT FOR YV**, she was sobbing and did not eat. Elkan her husband asked Hannah, why are you sobbing? why are you not eating? for am i not better to you than 10 sons? and she rose and ate. 289

they went to Shiloh and then to Eli their Priest, for he was sitting in his seat by the side of **HIS FENCE**. (their Priest sit around HIS COURTYARD like they camped) as she petitioned **YV**, she Promised **HIM** with a Vow. for she asked **YV** to **LOOK** on her burden and as **HIS SERVANT** to remember her. that **HE DOES NOT** forget her by giving her a son and she will Give him to **YV**. as she was Vowing before **YV**, Eli was watching her. for as Hannah was Vowing her lips were moving but her voice was not heard. Eli thought she had been drinking wine. so Eli asked her, how long have you been drinking? Hannah replied, i have had no wine. i was Vowing to **HIM** for a soul. do not consider **HIS SERVANT** a worthless woman for it is a great concern to me. Eli said, let our **CREATOR GRANT** you your petition. they returned to their tents and Elkan married with Hannah. **YV REMEMBERED** her and Hannah conceived. she bore him a son and he named him Samuel. for she had Vowed him to **YV**. 290

as Elkan was to go with his family for **HIS PASSOVER** and to be with **YV**, Hannah did not go. for she said to her husband, i will not until he is a boy. then i will bring him to **YV** for him to stay with **HIM** forever. Elkan said, do for Samuel what is best for him. for i will let you remain here for only **YV** can **CONFIRM** your Vow. she remained with her son until she took him and a measure of wheat. she brought him to the **TENT** for **YV** by Shiloh for he was now a young boy. she brought him to Eli and said, you are my Priest. and i am the woman who Petitioned **HIM** beside you with a Vow to **YV**. and this is my son i Vowed for **FROM YV**. for **HE HAS GIVEN** me my petition. my Vow was also that i would

dedicate him to YV if he lives. let his heart be for YV for him to be exalted by YV. and let him rejoice in HIS SALVATION. let no 1 be as holy as him for YV. Eli Blessed Elkan and his wife. for he said, let YV GIVE you children for the 1 she Vowed to HIM. then they went home. Hannah conceived and gave birth to a son and daughter. 291

when Samuel was before YV, he too wore a robe. for his mother made it for him and would bring it yearly as she came with her husband. 292

ELI

Eli's 2 sons would take parts from EPHRAIM'S sons Offerings

the sons from Eli were hopni and phinas and they were priests to YV. but they were evil men for they did not believe in YV. sometimes as a male sacrificed for their Offering, their attendants would use the fork and remove pieces for their priest's portion. they would say to the males, give this to your priest. for it is his meat for his roasting. but they would said, burn their Offering 1st. then take from the unused. thus they did to many Israelis coming from EPHRAIM. they were evil men before YV, for they despised HIS OFFERINGS. 293

Eli tells his sons they are doing no good YV TELLS Eli they will die
YV SAYS AS MY ANOINTED ALWAYS

when Eli heard of his sons actions, he asked them, why are you doing this? for it is evil that you are doing and i heard you do it to many. now our Tribe's sons are reporting to me of your no good. for man's sins we are to Ask for that male's ATONEMENT to YV. who can act for you? but they did not listen to their father and YV WOULD HAVE them killed. a PROPHET FOR our CREATOR came to Eli SAYING, THUS SAYS YV. DID I NOT REVEAL MYSELF TO THE SONS OF YOUR FOREFATHER? AND IN THE SINAI I CHOSE THEM FROM ALL THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL TO BE MY PRIESTS. TO GO UP TO MY ALTARS AND BURN THEIR OFFERINGS TO ME? SO WHY ARE THEY DISHONORING THEIR SACRIFICES FOR THEIR OFFERINGS I COMMANDED FOR THEM? YOUR SONS, BY NOT HONORING ME, NOW THEY ARE DISHONORING EVERY SACRIFICE FROM MY PEOPLE. THEREFORE I DECLARE YOUR FAMILY WILL NOT MINISTER BEFORE ME. THEY HAVE TURNED FROM ME BY DISHONORING ME AND I WILL NOT FORGIVE THEM FOR DESPISING ME. FOR THE DAY IS COMING I WILL BREAK OFF YOUR BRANCH FROM YOUR FOREFATHER'S TRIBE. SO THAT OLD MALES WILL NOT BE FROM YOUR SEED ON EARTH. FOR I WILL KILL YOUR SONS. THIS IS WHAT WILL COME CONCERNING YOUR 2 SONS. HOPNI AND PHINAS, ON THE SAME DAY, BOTH WILL DIE. 294

I WILL RAISE A FAITHFUL. AND HE WILL DO WHAT IS IN HIS HEART AND SOUL FOR ME. HE WILL BE MY TRUSTED MALE. FOR HE WILL WALK BEFORE ME AS MY ANOINTED ALWAYS. HE WILL COME FOR EVERYONE. FOR HE IS FOR THE REMAINING FAMILIES AND THEY WILL BOW DOWN TO HIM. AND SAY PLEASE LET ME BE ASSIGNED AS 1 OF YOUR ATTENDANTS. 295

ELI AND SAMUEL

YV TELLS Samuel Eli's sons will die Elkan and Samuel are Levites

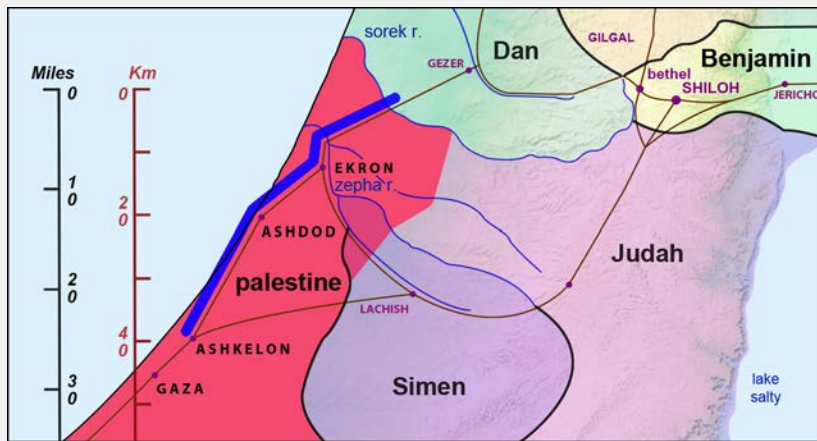
as a boy, Samuel had ministered to YV with Eli. but as Samuel grew, he was favored both BY YV and man. for WORDS FROM YV were few in his days but THEY CAME to him at that time. Eli was in his bed and Samuel was lying in his.

WHEN YV CALLED, Samuel, SAMUEL. he hurried to Eli and said, here i am for you have called me. he replied, i did not call you. so he laid down. but again he went to him for YV CALLED him AGAIN. Samuel rose and went to Eli and said here i am. for you have called me. he replied, i did not call you. and he laid down again on his bed. Samuel did not know YV nor HIS VOICE. and AGAIN YV CALLED Samuel. and again he went to Eli saying. here i am for you have called me. then Eli reasoned YV WAS CALLING him. so Eli said, Samuel go lie down. HE WILL CALL you AGAIN and you are to say, YV, YOUR SERVANT is listening. then he went to bed. 296

YV CALLED to him like the other times, SAMUEL SAMUEL. and Samuel said, YOUR SERVANT is listening. YV SAID, SAMUEL. I HAVE WORDS FOR EVERYONE TO HEAR. IN DAYS I WILL DO THIS AGAINST ELI CONCERNING HIS SONS. FOR I TOLD HIM I WILL JUDGE HIS SONS FOREVER BECAUSE HIS SONS BROUGHT THIS ON THEMSELVES. AND HIM BY NOT REMOVING THEM, I CURSED AGAINST HIS FAMILY. FOR THE EVILNESS BY HIS SONS CAN NOT BE ATONED FOR BY OFFERING. then he laid down. Samuel was afraid to tell Eli. yet Eli called for him and asked him. what are the WORDS HE SPAKE to you. please do not hide THEM from me. for our CREATOR may DO to you and more. so do not hide anything from me. the WORDS HE SPAKE to him, he told him ALL. for he did not hide HIS WORDS from him. then he said to Samuel, YV WILL DO WHAT IS RIGHT FOR HIM. 297

ISRAEL loses HIS CHEST Eli's sons die and Eli Dies

ISRAEL went out to meet the philistines and battle them. they met in battle and ISRAEL was losing. as our people returned they said, we were being defeated by the philistines. let us take the CHEST WITH HIS COMMANDMENTS and YV will deliver us. from HIS TENT they took HIS CHEST but left THE COMMANDMENTS. hopni and phinas carried HIS CHEST. as HIS CHEST came into our camp everyone shouted. and by their loud shouting the philistines heard us. they asked, why is this great shouting from their camp? then they learned HIS CHEST came to our camp. now the philistines were afraid. they said this has not happened to us before. but will HE deliver them from our hands? the priests for palestine said, do not fear HIM. lest you become servants to israelis. then they will be our servants. their men fought us and ISRAEL was defeated. for the slaughter was great and ISRAEL fled from them. the CHEST for our CREATOR was taken and the sons from Eli were killed. a young male ran from the battle and came to Shiloh and told this in our city. and as they heard, they cried out. but as Eli was listening. then it was noisy from their outcry. so he asked, what is this noise for? for Eli was old and he did not hear him. a male said to him, he came from the battle and he brought us the news. ISRAEL has fled before palestine for they were slaughtering our men. hopni and phinas, your sons, were killed and HIS CHEST was taken. as he mentioned the CHEST FOR our CREATOR, Eli died. for he was old and heavy. he was HIS PRIEST then our Judge for 4 years. but all Israelis now knew Samuel IS A PROPHET FOR YV. FOR YV SPAKE to him AND REVEALED to Samuel HIS PROPHECY. 298



SAMUEL

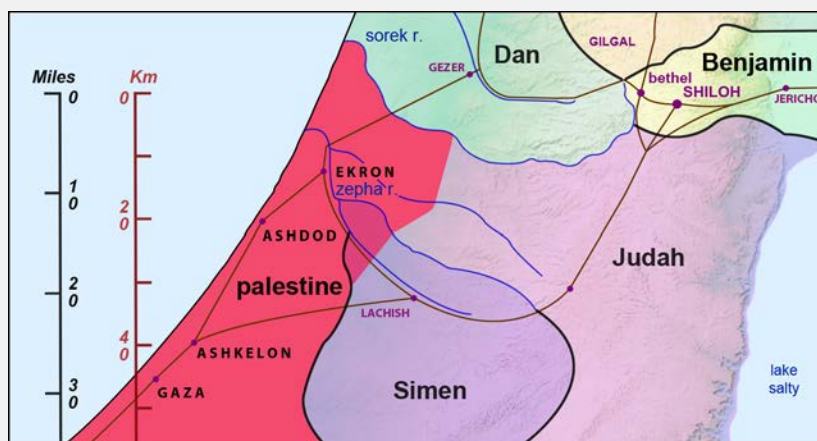
*the philistines brought HIS CHEST before their idol
YV KILLED them with sores and HIS CHEST is returned*

*the philistines took the **CHEST** and brought **IT** to askelon. the **CHEST** was brought into their temple and set by their idol. the next morning their idol had fallen to the land. they took their idol and reset it in its place. again in the morning their idol had fallen to the land before **HIS CHEST**. the head of their idol and both its arms were broken off. **THEN THE HAND OF YV WAS HEAVY** on the philistines **FOR HE WAS KILLING** them by sores. the people in askelon said, it is from the **CHEST** and from their **CREATOR**. they sent out to their chiefs asking them, what is to be done with the **CHEST**? they said, let the **CHEST** for their **CREATOR** be brought to ashdod. after they brought **IT** to ashdod, **HIS HAND WAS** on that city too. for **HE KILLED** their people both young and old by sores. they sent the **CHEST** for our **CREATOR** to ekron. and as **IT** came to ekron they cried out saying, they have brought **HIS CHEST** to us. now their **CREATOR** will kill us too. their people sent out to all their chiefs saying, send **IT** from us. or let the **CHEST** be returned so **HE WILL** not kill our people. so their chiefs called their priests and diviners and asked them. what are we to do with **HIS CHEST**? and tell us how we are to send **IT** to their Land. they answered, if you are to send away **HIS CHEST** to the Israelis. you are to return **IT** with an offering. if you are healed this will be known to us by **WHOM**. they asked them, what will be our guilt offering we will return with **IT**? they said, 5 golden articles for the number of our chiefs. and make them like our sores that ravage our land. by giving **HIM** an offering perhaps **HE WILL** ease **HIS HAND** from our land. then take a new cart and 2 bulls that never had a yoke and hitch them to the cart. take **HIS CHEST** and place **IT** on the cart with the articles of gold. then send them away and watch if they go to their Land. by them doing this or if not, we will know this was **HIS HAND** that struck us. they took 2 females and hitched them to a cart. they placed **HIS CHEST** and the articles of gold in the likenesses of their sores. the bulls went to our road lowing. they did not turn aside not to the right or left. and the chiefs for the philistines followed them to our border. 299*

*as they were reaping their wheat harvest, they raised their eyes and saw **HIS CHEST** on the cart as **IT** came into a field for DAN. then their Levites came and took **HIS CHEST** with the articles of gold. then they sent messengers saying, the philistines have sent back our **CHEST FOR YV**. and their Levites had came to*

take **HIS CHEST** from them. then our Priests from Shiloh came and took our **CHEST FOR YV**. they took **IT** into **HIS TENT** and **HIS CHEST** remained in **HIS TENT** by Shiloh. Samuel spake to the Tribes for ISRAEL. if you are to return to **YV** with all your heart, you are to remove their creator and asherah from among you and direct your hearts to **YV** and serve **HIM**. then **HE WILL DELIVER** you from the philistines. so Israelis removed ra and asherah.

300



ISRAEL removed their idols, philistines came again. YV DELIVERED them

Samuel said, summon our leaders to Shiloh and i will Petition **YV**. and they gathered in Shiloh. then before **YV** he said, you have been sinning. yet **YV HAS JUDGED** for the sons from ISRAEL. as the philistines heard the sons from ISRAEL had gathered in Shiloh. the chiefs for palestine were to come against us and ISRAEL heard. they were afraid of the philistines. so the sons from ISRAEL said to Samuel, cry out for us to **YV**. for our **LORD** to Save us from the hands of palestine. Samuel took a yearling ram and Offered it to **YV**. (Peace Offering) then Samuel cried out to **YV** for ISRAEL and **YV ANSWERED** him. as the philistines approached to battle ISRAEL, **YV CONFUSED** them. for our men pursued the philistines and struck them down. the philistines were subdued and they did not return **BY THE HAND FROM YV**. the villages for **JUDAH** the philistines had taken were restored to ISRAEL.

301



Samuel is old and ISRAEL wants a king

the leaders for ISRAEL assembled and went to Samuel and said, you are getting old and our sons do not follow you. appoint a king for us like all the kingdoms.

but their words were evil in Samuel's sight. so he Asked **YV** and **YV SAID**, **SAMUEL, I LISTENED TO THE VOICES FROM MY PEOPLE AND MANY ARE REJECTING ME BEING THEIR LORD AND ALL THE WORKS I HAVE DONE FOR THEM SINCE THE DAY I BROUGHT THEM FROM EGYPT. YET THIS DAY THEY FORSAKE ME BY SERVING ANOTHER CREATOR. NOW THIS IS FOR THEIR OWN DOING. SO I WILL LISTEN TO THEIR VOICES. HOWEVER, YOU ARE TO TESTIFY TO THEM BY TELLING THEM OF HIS RULING FOR THEIR KING'S REIGNING.** Samuel **TOLD** them **THIS WILL BE THE RULING BY YOUR KINGS. THEY WILL TAKE YOUR SONS FOR HIS PLOWING AND HARVESTING. THEY WILL TAKE YOUR DAUGHTERS FOR HIS COOKS AND BAKERS. THEY WILL TAKE THE BEST OF YOUR FIELDS, VINEYARDS AND OLIVE GROVES TO GIVE THEM TO HIS SERVANTS. THEY WILL TAKE A 10TH FROM YOUR FIELDS AND VINEYARDS. AND THEY WILL TAKE A 10TH OF YOUR FLOCKS FOR HIS SERVANTS. YOU WILL CRY OUT THAT DAY BECAUSE YOU HAVE YOUR KING. AND I, YV, WILL NOT ANSWER THEM.** the people refused to listen to Samuel and said, that will never be our kings over us. but to be like every kingdom our king will judge us. and he will go out before us to fight our wars. Samuel listened to all their words. and to the people he said, **HE WILL NOW APPOINT** you a king. 302



SAMUEL AND SAUL

Samuel is their last Judge and ANOINTS Saul as ISRAEL'S 1st King

Kish said to his son Saul, take your son and search for our donkeys in the hills for EPHRAIM. he searched but did not find them. then he said, i will go to our **PROPHET** for all he says becomes true. now let us go to him, perhaps he can tell me where i am to journey. as they were going to his village they saw a woman. Saul asked her, is Samuel here? she answered, yes. he is living by our village. as you enter my village you will find he is to eat with us. for my people will not eat until he comes. as they came into her village, Samuel was coming toward them. but the day before **YV SAID** to him, **TOMORROW YOU WILL MEET A MALE FROM BENJAMIN AND YOU WILL ANOINT HIM AS THEIR KING. HE WILL DELIVER HIS PEOPLE FROM THE HANDS OF AMALEKS.** when Samuel saw Saul. **YV SAID** to him, **HE IS WHOM I SPAKE TO YOU.** 303

as Saul approached Samuel he asked him, please tell me where is our Prophet? Samuel replied, you are whom everyone is desiring for ISRAEL. and everyone will be for your Tribe. Saul answered, i am from BENJAMIN. why would you speak to me this way? Samuel and Saul went into eat. he gave him his place at the head as his invited. Samuel said to Saul, you are to be **HIS**

SERVANT. now you will hear my **WORDS FROM** our **CREATOR**. he took out **HIS OIL** and as he poured it on his head he **SAID, BY YV, YOU HAVE BEEN ANOINTED THEIR KING**. 304

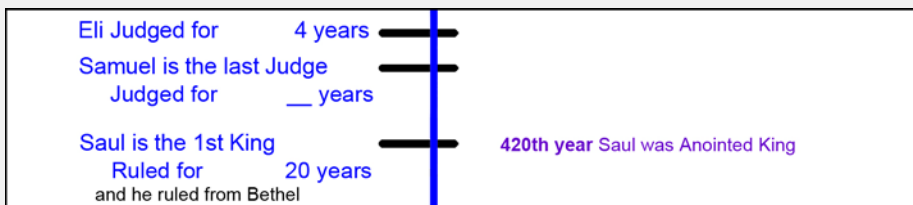
Saul WAS CHOSEN Samuel testifies against the fOrmless

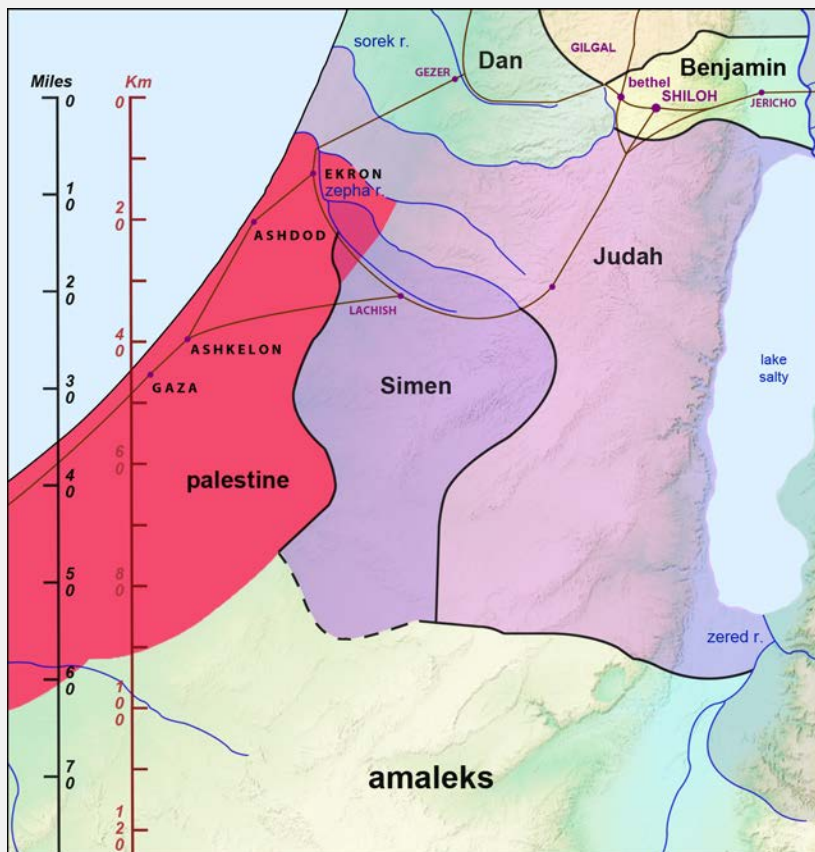
Samuel called our leaders together to **YV**. he said to ISRAEL'S, **THUS SAYS YV** our **CREATOR**. **YOUR KING IS NOW IN YOUR PRESENCES**. then Samuel said, **HE HAS LISTENED** to your voices. but he is to walk before you as i have walked before you. he is Saul and now you see whom **YV HAS CHOSEN**. he is your King whom you have asked for. if you fear **YV** and serve **HIM**. you are to listen to **HIS WORDS** and not rebel against **HIS COMMANDMENTS**. likewise you are be like your King ruling you. but if you do not listen to our **VOICES FOR YV** you are rebelling against **HIM**. even like now you have taken a stand by asking for a king. then Samuel called to **YV** to **SEND** thunder that day. then our leaders feared **YV**. so our leaders asked Samuel to pray for **HIS SERVANTS** to **YV**. for we all have been evil by asking for a king. 305

Samuel said to them, now serve **YV** with all your heart. and do not turn aside after the fOrmless for it will not deliver you. because of the fOrmless, **YV IS** 306 **PLEASED** to make you **HIS PEOPLE**. nO~thing 1 nO~thing 2 nO~thing 3 nO~thing 4

YV WILL TEACH you the right way. by fearing **YV** you are to serve **HIM** truthfully with all your heart and you will be greatly rewarded. but if you are wicked, both you and your King will be swept away. then every leader shouted, live as our King **TO HIM**. Saul, as King, began his reign for 20 years. 307

then Saul chose men from ISRAEL to be with Saul in Bethel. the sons from Saul were Jonathan and Mal. his 2 daughters were Merab and Michel. the name of Saul's wife is Ahin. the daughter from Ahima, a son from Nerm. 308





SAUL

Saul gathers ISRAEL to war with amalek

nahash, the king for amalek's, sent his messengers to JUDAH. *their men said, make a treaty to join with nahash. their leaders replied, in 7 days we will do it. but we will send out our messengers throughout JUDAH. if no 1 delivers us, we will become 1 with yours. their messenger came to Saul and in the hearing of his people he spake their words. his people raised their voices. but as he heard their words, he became angry and sent throughout the Land by JUDAH. saying wherever you are, you are to come to me for war. a fear fell on them but our men came to be as 1 male. for he sent their messengers to say to the men in JUDAH, in days you will have deliverance. and their messengers went and told their people. they were glad and said to them, in days he will come to do good for us. in days Saul and our men came to JUDAH.*

309

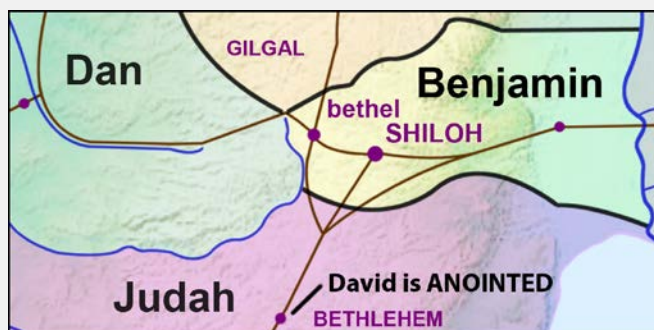
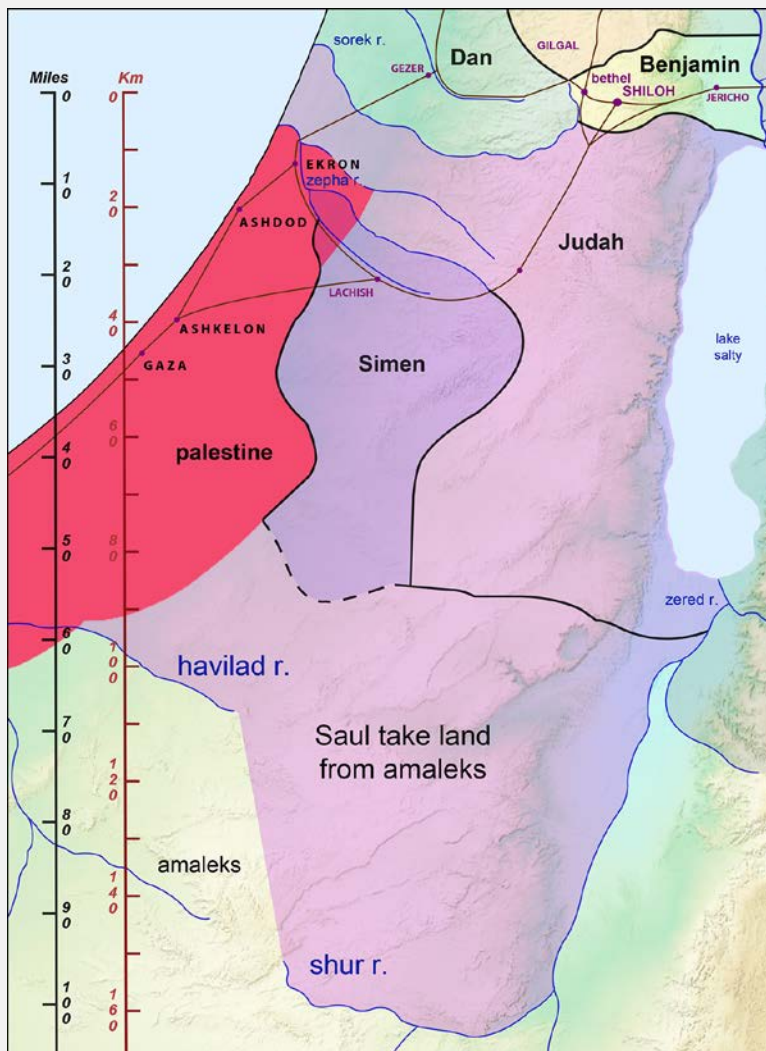
*YV SENDS Saul to kill all amaleks but he did not obey YV
then YV TELLS Saul his kingdom will end for not obeying HIM*

SAYS YV, I WILL PUNISH AMALEKS FOR WHAT THEY DONE. NOW GO AND STRIKE AMALEK. TO DESTROY AND END THEM BY KILLING EVERYTHING OF THEIRS AND THEIR MALES, FEMALES, CHILDREN AND NEWBORN. Saul had summoned his warriors to JUDAH. and with the men from JUDAH, Saul went into the villages for amalek. but he said to edom's, depart from amalek's lest i destroy you with them. for you showed kindness to the sons from Israel as we came from egypt. edom's departed from among amaleks. as he killed off amaleks to the rivers havilah to shur he captured nahash, the king for

amaleks. *but he did not destroy to end all his people with the edge of their swords. but Saul with his captains spared the best of their flocks and herd.* 310

WORDS FROM YV CAME to Samuel. **I YIELDED TO GIVE THEM A KING. BUT HE TURNED FROM FOLLOWING ME BY NOT FULFILLING MY COMMAND.** Samuel was distressed *and rose early to meet with Saul. as he came Saul said to him, i have FULFILLED HIS COMMAND.* Samuel replied, *then what are the sounds i am hearing?* Saul said, *i brought them from amaleks. for we spared the best of their rams and herds to sacrifice to YV. the rest we destroyed.* Samuel said, *let me tell you what YV SAID to me before the night. HE SAID, I YIELDED BY GIVING THEM A KING FOR THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL. I HAD YOU ANOINT HIM THEIR KING TO BE OVER ISRAEL FOR ME. THEN I SENT HIM TO DESTROY TO END THEM FOR THEIR DEATHS BY THE AMALEKS.* *you were to fight to end them. why did you not obey my WORDS FROM YV?* Saul said, *i obeyed your WORDS FROM YV. i went on our mission YV SENT me and we killed most of them. then from amalek's we took spoil from their rams and cattle. the choicest from their herds are for sacrifices to YV by Shiloh.* Samuel said, **YV DELIGHTS** in us by obeying **HIS WORDS.** *to obey is better than sacrifices. your not obeying is your evilness. for you rejecting HIS WORDS, now YV REJECTS your sons as kings.* 311

Saul said, *i have been evil by disobeying my COMMAND FROM YV. because of my men i listened to their voices. please forgive my evil and return with me to Shiloh. that you may Offer to YV for me.* Samuel said, *i will not return with you for you rejected HIS WORD. now YV HAS REJECTED yours from being kings over ISRAEL. as Samuel was to go, Saul grabbed his robe and it tore. then Samuel said, YV TOO HAS TORN your kingdom for ISRAEL from you. for today HE HAS GIVEN it to your neighbor who is better than you. for Israel's HE WILL NOT CHANGE HIS MIND. for HE IS NOT LIKE a male that changes his. he said, i disobeyed HIM. but please respect me before my people. go back with me that you may Offer to YV for me. and Samuel returned with him. then Samuel said, bring me nahash, their king. as nahash came to him he asked, has my death past me? Samuel answered, as your swords have made our women childless. thus will be your mother and Samuel killed him before YV. then Samuel went to Bethel and he went to Gilgal.* 312



YOUNG DAVID

Samuel is SENT to ANOINT David

the next morning as he went into a field, **YV SAID** to him, **I HAVE REJECTED HIS SONS AS KINGS FOR ISRAEL. WITH A HORN WITH MY OIL I AM SENDING YOU TO JESSE'S. FOR I HAVE SELECTED FROM HIS SONS.** Samuel said, how can i go, for Saul will kill me? **YV SAID, TAKE A YEARLING WITH YOU AND YOU WILL SAY I HAVE COME TO OFFER IT TO YV. THEN YOU WILL GO TO JESSE AND EAT WITH HIM. AND I WILL LET YOU KNOW**

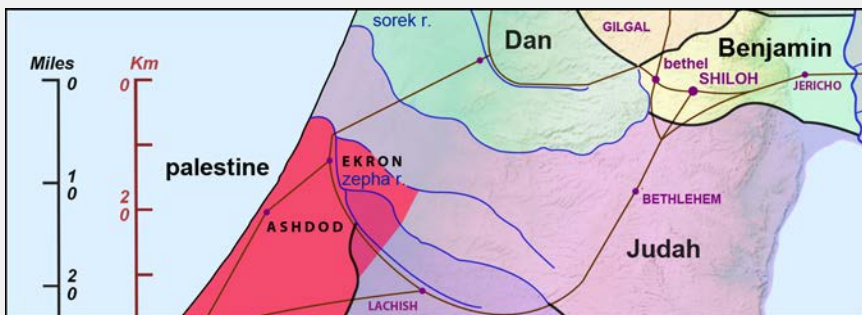
WHAT YOU ARE TO DO. FOR YOU WILL ANOINT WHOM I CHOSE FROM HIS SONS. Samuel did as **YV SAID**. as he was going to Shiloh, Saul was in Bethel. he met him and asked him, do you come in peace? he said, in peace. for i came to Offer and you may come to my Offering. then he went to Shiloh to HIS TENT to get HIS Oil. 313

Jesse invited him to eat and he went with him. as his sons entered he looked at Eliab and thought surely he is **YV'S** Anointed. **YV SAID, SAMUEL, DO NOT LOOK AT HIS APPEARANCE OR HEIGHT BECAUSE AS YOUR CREATOR I SEE MAN BY LOOKING IN THEIR HEART.** Jesse's sons passed before him and **YV** did not choose from them. then Samuel asked Jesse, are all your sons here? he said my youngest is tending my rams. so Samuel said, send to get him. for i will not sit until he comes to meet me. he sent and he came. and **YV SAID, ANOINT HIM FOR THIS IS HE.** Samuel took **HIS OIL AND ANOINTED him** and then Samuel left. 314

SAUL

Jonathan goes up to a philistine's garrison and kills philistines

as they were camped at the edge of JUDAH, Jonathan said to his bearer, come with me to the philistines' garrison. he did not tell his father, Saul, and our men did not know they had gone to the philistines' garrison. then Jonathan said to his bearer, we will go up to these uncircumcised. perhaps **YV WILL WORK** with us. for **HE IS NOT RESTRAINED** by many or few. his shield bearer said, let us do all that is in your heart. Jonathan said, i will go up to their men and reveal us by speaking to them. then i will wait until you come to me. then we will stand in our place and not go up to them. if they say come up to us, then we will go up for **YV HAS GIVEN** them to us. he called to the garrison for palestine. they said, look, an Israeli has come up to us from where they are camped. now come up to us and we will tell you something. Jonathan said to his bearer, **YV HAS GIVEN** them into our hands. they fell before Jonathan and his bearer. for as they fought, they killed them. Jonathan and his shield bearer killed 10 men. then there was a trembling at the camp for our men. even at their garrison, it trembled. Saul's watchmen saw their men fleeing from it. Saul said to his men, see who has gone out from us. it was Jonathan and his bearer. at that moment they knew it was for ISRAEL. then Saul and his troop went to battle them. from their swords our enemy fled. 315



Saul had his men Vow but Jonathan did not know

Saul had put his troops under a Vow. until we have our revenge on our enemy. saying, the male eating food before evening is to die. and none of our men ate. as our men entered a forest, they saw a hive with honey. but nobody reached for it with their hand, for our men feared their Vow. Jonathan did not hear his father

Swear our men to a Vow, so he put the end of his sword in it. and with his hand he put it into his mouth. 1 of our men said to him, your father and our men have Vowed. the male whom eats food in daylight will die. Jonathan said, my father has troubled our men. did you see anything happen to me? for i just tasted this honey. if our troops had eaten freely from today's spoil. but now it is the killing of the philistines was not as great. our men were very hungry and they rushed to provide from the spoil. they took livestock for roasting for the men to eat. they told Saul, our troops are unfaithful to **YV** by eating. he replied, they are acting unfaithful **TO HIM**. so Saul said, spread it to our troops, our men are to bring their goat or ram here to eat with us. 316

then Saul said, let us go after the philistines until we leave them no males. and they told him, do whatever is good to you. then Saul Asked **FROM** our **LORD**, and his Priest Asked **FROM** our **LORD**, will he go after the philistines? or **WILL YOU NOT GIVE** them into the hands of ISRAEL? **HE DID NOT ANSWER** Saul that day. he ordered his captains to come to him to learn how this happened that day. he asked them who ate? for it is the cause and he will die by my sword. not 1 of his men answered him. then he said to his men, i will be on 1 side with Jonathan. you men will be on the other side. his men said to Saul, do what is good to you. Saul said, **YV WILL PICK** from us. his Priest asked HIM which of them and Jonathan and Saul were **PICKED BY HIM**. Saul said, ask HIM between me and Jonathan. **PICKED BY HIM**, Jonathan was **PICKED**. Saul said to Jonathan, tell me what you done. Jonathan said, i was first. for i tasted honey with my hand. Saul said, let my **CREATOR** do to me and more. by our Vow you are to die. but his men said to Saul, Jonathan began our deliverance for ISRAEL. do not let his head fall to the land. for what he did was **BY** our **CREATOR**. thus, that day our men rescued Jonathan from his death. and Saul did not pursue the philistines. and the philistines stayed in their own land. 317

Saul calls ISRAEL to war with palestine and he Offered to YV
Samuel declares that is not obeying YV

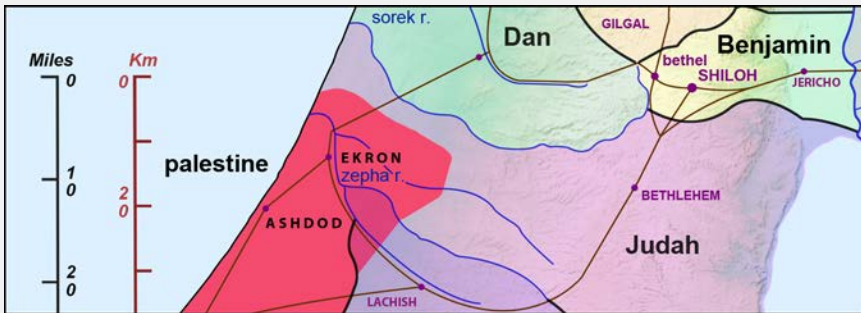
after Jonathan defeated them at their garrison, the philistines heard from us as we blew our horns for all ISRAEL to hear his news. also for Israelis to be summoned to Saul and assemble for battle. he waited for the day as appointed by the time set by Samuel. but Samuel did not come, so his men were leaving him. so Saul said, bring to him a yearling for their Peace Offering. then after he finished, Samuel came. and as Saul met him, Samuel asked him, why have you done this? Saul answered, because i saw my men were leaving me. for you did not come as you appointed and the philistines have assembled. i thought, the philistines will be coming against me soon and we have not Offered to **YV**. i was forced to Offer our Peace Offering. he said to Saul, you acted foolishly by not keeping **HIS COMMAND**. this is why **HE WILL NOT ESTABLISH** your sons over ISRAEL. for **YV HAS APPOINTED** you as **HIS RULER** for **HIS PEOPLE** and you are to Do **HIS COMMANDS**. your kingdom will end, for **YV IS SEEKING** a male's heart **FOR HIM**. 318

goliath rebukes the men for ISRAEL

as the philistines gathered their army for battle by SIMEN, Saul and his men gathered to camp near them in JUDAH. as they prepared for battle to war with the philistines. the philistines were on a hill and ISRAEL was on a hill with an area between them. a male came from the army for the philistines, his name was goliath and his height was 5 cubits and a span. with a helmet on his head and

clothed with armor. with shields on his legs and a bronze sword. he shouted to the men for ISRAEL, why not come out to just me? choose a male to fight and kill me. then we will become your servants. if i kill him, you will become our servants. as they heard these words they were afraid.

319



Jesse sends David to the battleline David kills goliath

Jesse was too old to battle with his men but his sons followed Saul to battle them. Jesse said to David, take to your brothers a sack of roasted grain and 10 loaves with 10 cuts of cheese. as you look for your brothers, bring back news of the battle. David took the food and came to our camp. but our army had gone to gather at our battleline. as ISRAEL and the philistines prepared for battle, David ran to the battle front and entered in our line. as he found his brothers, their male came from their army. he spake to challenge them with the same words and 320 David heard him. as our men saw the male they were unsure or afraid of him.

as our men were talking, do you see this male coming up for them? our King has said, he will reward the male whom kills him. David asked them, what will be done for the male who kills their warrior and takes his reproach from ISRAEL? for who is this warrior to taunt the army for **THEE CREATOR**? they answered him, our King will reward whom kills him. Eliab, his brother, heard him asking them and his anger burned. to David he asked, why have you come? for i know of your **ANointing**. David replied, what have i done? for i asked them a question? then he turned to others and asked the same. they answered him the same as before. but the words David was asking were heard and reported to Saul, then he sent for David.

321

David said, Saul let no male's heart fail on account of him, for your servant will go and fight their warrior. Saul said, David you are unable to go against him. this is their strongest. you can not fight him as a youth. for he is a warrior from his youth. David said, as your servant was tending my father's rams. a lion came and took a ram. so i went after him and i attacked him and rescued it. for as he rose up against me, i seized him by his mane and struck and killed him. now your servant will kill their warrior like the lion since he has taunted the army for **THEE CREATOR**. **YV WILL** Deliver him to me. Saul said, you will go and he clothed him with armor. he girded him with a sword and armor. he tried to walk to test them. David said, i do not need them and took them off. then he chose a stone from his pouch for the sling in his hand.

322

their warrior came forward in the morning and David approached him. as he saw David he said, i will give your body to the birds and beasts. then David said, i come to you in the **NAME YV** your **CREATOR WHOM** you have taunted. and this day **YV WILL DELIVER** you to me. then i will remove your head and give

your body to the birds and beasts. then our assembled will know **YV DOES NOT DELIVER** by sword or spear. as their warrior came up to meet David, he slung the stone. it struck his forehead and he fell to the land dead. then David ran up to him and stood by their warrior. he took his sword and removed his head. now the philistines knew their warrior had died. 323

Saul wants to know about David

as Saul saw this, he asked Abner, the Commander of his army, whose son is he? Abner replied, my Lord i do not know. our King said, ask for me whose son he is? as David returned from killing their warrior, Abner brought him to Saul. Saul asked him, whose son are you? David answered, i am a son from your servant, Jesse, from JUDAH. 324

our men rose and slew the philistines from JUDAH to the sea. as they were returning, our women came out from the villages for JUDAH. they sang and danced to meet Saul with joy and music. our women were saying, Saul has slain them and David is his best. Saul became angry by this and he watched him from that day on. Jonathan met up with David and they became friends. then Jonathan gave David a sword for David to go out with him. wherever Saul sent him, they won. so Saul made him a Leader with his own men and this pleased our people. 325

SAUL AND DAVID

Saul wants David dead then promises Michel to David

Saul said to David, look at my daughter, Merab. i will give her to you, for you are a fearless male. for you fight with **YV** in our battle with them. but David 326 replied, who am i and what is my life? or my father's Tribe in ISRAEL, that i be my King's son in-law? so Merab, Saul's daughter, was given to Adriel as his wife.

Michel Saul's other daughter, loved David. she told Saul and he agreed with her. but he wanted the philistines to kill him. so Saul commanded his servant to speak to David secretly and say, our King likes you and his captains like you too. now will you become the King's in-law? but as he spoke his words to David, David asked, is it so slight to become our King's in-law? for i am poor and have no gifts for him. then his servant reported this to Saul. Saul said say to him, our King does desire gifts but you can kill 10 philistines and you would be taking vengeance on them for your King. but Saul was planning David would die by their hands. so his servant told David and these words pleased him. then David wanted to become his in-law. so David went without men and killed their men to become our King's in-law. then Saul promised David, Michel, his daughter, for his wife. but now Saul was even more afraid of David. 327

Jonathan asks Saul what reason is David to be killed

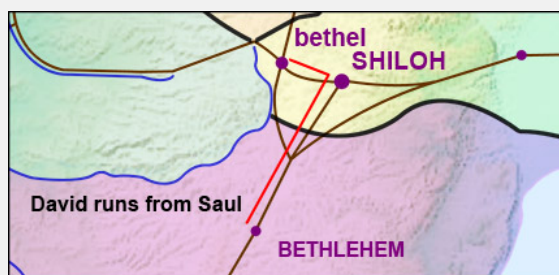
Saul told Jonathan and his servants he will kill David. but Jonathan liked David and told him his father is seeking to have him killed. now be on your guard and if i find out more i will tell you. then Jonathan asked his father, has he been evil as your servant? for his deeds are very good for you. for with his hands he kills philistines. so why are you wanting him killed? for your killing him will be without cause. Saul listened to Jonathan and Vowed to **YV**, he will not die. 328

David hides as Jonathan asks his father

then David asked Jonathan, what have i done? what is my evil before your father that he is seeking my life? he said, it is far from me why you will die. but i

did ask my father, for he does nothing great or small without me. but, he has not revealed it to me. David said, your father knows you find me favorable and he has said, do not let Jonathan know this or he will be unfaithful to me. Jonathan said, whatever you say i will do for you. David said, tomorrow i am to eat with you and my King, but i will hide in your field until evening. then you will know if i am missed. for you will say, David earnestly asked from me to go to his village. for they will slaughter to eat with everyone in their family. if he says good, i am safe. if he has decided on evil, you will deal kindly with your servant and strike me yourself. for why would you bring me to your father? Jonathan said, far be it from me if i learn and do that. if i learn it is evil decided by my father, i will not come to you and tell you. David said, who is to tell me his answer is evil for me? Jonathan said, i will search out my father by tomorrow. and if it is good, i will then send for you by making it known to you or by making it known to you by sending you away, and you will go safely. for i will come to our field where you will be hiding, but you will remain by the rock pile. i will shoot arrows like shooting at a target. then i will send out a boy to find the arrows. if i say to him the arrows are near you, you will get up and come to me. for you are safe, for my father has no harm for you. 329

David went and hid by the field and did not eat with his King. his seat was empty and Saul asked Jonathan, why did David not come eat with us? Jonathan answered, David asked me, can he go to his family and eat with his brothers? and if it is favorable to me, let him go. Saul's anger burned at Jonathan and said, my son as long as he lives on earth, neither you nor my kingdom will be established. now, bring him to me for he must die. Jonathan asked, why is he to be put to death? for what has he done? Saul threw his drink at him and hit him. Jonathan rose from the table in anger because he was dishonored. but Jonathan knew his father had decided to kill David. in the morning, he went into the field with a young boy. Jonathan shot and said to the boy, run and find it. the boy ran to the place of the arrow but Jonathan called to the boy, the arrow is beyond you. the young boy picked up the arrow and came back to him. the boy was unaware but Jonathan and David knew. 330



David runs receives HIS GRAIN and goliath's sword from Ahimel

David was going by **HIS TENT** and Ahimel, **HIS PRIEST**, saw him. he asked him, why is he traveling? he replied, i have been commanded with a matter and no man is to know anything of the matter i am sent. for i have been ordered with young warriors to an unfriendly place. now what have you on hand to give us? **HIS PRIEST** said, nothing is here but **HIS SHOWING OF WHEAT**. only it is not for you or the young warriors. David said, we are worthy, for it is not a regular journey. **HIS PRIEST** gave him **HIS WHEAT** from before **YV**. David asked Ahimel, is there a sword on hand? he said, the sword from goliath, whom you

killed. David said, give *it to me and* David fled *that day. but that day he was* delayed by deg, a Captain for Saul.

331

Saul has deg kill HIS HIGH PRIEST

our Prophet, Nad, said to David, go *into* JUDAH. as David left *from* there, his brothers *and* father heard. *and* everyone who was indebted to him gathered to him *and* he became *their* leader. Saul heard of *them with* David, *and* the men with him were known to Saul. as he was standing under a tree with his men, Saul told his men, hear now you for ISRAEL, will David give you fields and vineyards? will he make you Captains of 100's? for all of his are conspiring against me, thus David will lead them to ambush me 1 day.

332

then deg, as he stood by Saul, said, i saw him with Ahimel and he gave him wheat and a sword. then our King sent for Ahimel and he came to his King. Saul asked him, why have you sided with David? you gave him wheat and a sword. for he is rising up against me today. but Ahimel answered his King, whom is as faithful as David? for he is to be your son-in-law to be above your men. far be it from me not to hide anything from your servants or anything from your family. for i, your servant, knew nothing of this affair. our king said, you will die and all your father's family. he said to his captains by him, kill our **PRIEST FOR YV**, because his hand is with David and he knew he was fleeing. his captains were unwilling to kill our **PRIEST FOR YV**. later our King said to deg, you round up and kill him and his family. deg rounded up his family and killed 80. 1 son from Ahimel named Abia escaped. he fled to David and told him Saul had killed his family. he said to Abia, he knew deg would report him to Saul. so i have brought death to your family. stay with me for he seeks my life too.

333

DAVID

David asks for food from naba, Abigail becomes David's wife

then David heard as he was in hiding, naba was to slaughter his rams. so David sent Abish his older brother to visit naba and say to him. peace be to your family. David has heard you are to slaughter. now your herders have been by us and they did not lose any rams all their days by him. ask your herders for they can tell you they found favor in his eyes. now please give to him from your hand and to your servants and your brother David. Abish agreed with David. so he went and spake to naba every word from David. but naba answered Abish, who is David? for i have many brothers today. i will slaughter for meat and will give it to men i know, but not David. Abish did not answer him and went back and told him all his words. then David said to his men, each of you is to wear your sword. and many of his men were to go with him.

334

but 1 of his servants told Abigail, naba's daughter. saying, David sent a messenger from our wilderness and our lord rebuked his messenger. they have been very good to us for he did not lose any rams. they were a shield for us in the night and daylight. now know and consider what you will do for his evilness. for he will be coming against your father and his family. Abigail hurried and had him take bread and meat that were prepared, with a sack of roasted grain, raisins, cakes and figs. as they loaded them on donkeys, she said to his servants, you will go before me and i will follow after you. but she did not tell her father, naba. she came on a donkey to their hiding place to meet with David.

335

as she met David, she said, not a ram of his was missing and he has returned evil for your goodness. then Abigail descended from her donkey and fell before

David. *she said, i alone am to blame. please listen to my words. do not pay attention to him for worthless is my father, naba, but i your servant did not see your messenger. as **YV LIVES**, let your enemies seek him and let their evil be against naba. for now, let these be his gifts i brought for my lord. for i give them to your men and my lord. please forgive his evil to you and let **YV** Make you my King. let not **YV** find sin in you so **HE WILL NOT PURSUE** you to seek your life. let your life be for **YV**, our **CREATOR**. then the lives of your enemies will be in your hand.* David said to Abigail, *you are Blessed **BY YV WHOM SENT** you to meet with me. for you have kept me today from bloodshed. he took what she brought him and said to her, go in peace.* 336

Abigail went to naba, *but he was holding a feast by his tent. naba's heart was merry and she did not tell him anything then. but in the morning, she went and told him these things. days later, **YV** killed naba. then David heard he had died and sent for Abigail to be his wife. for Abish went and asked her, are you David's wife? Abigail rose and followed him to become his wife.* 337

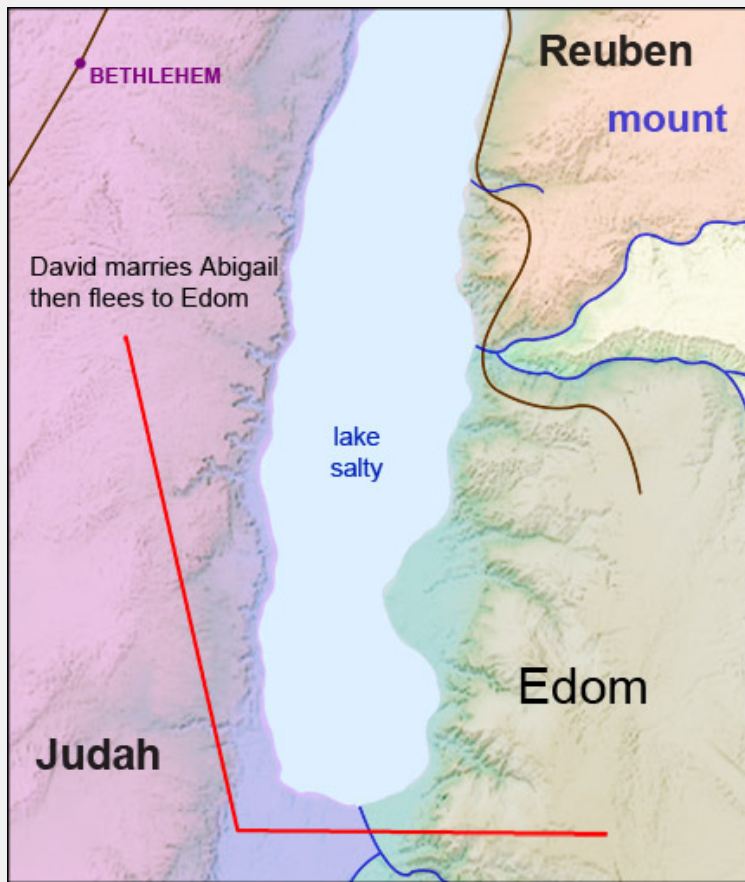
David takes Saul's sword and calls out to Abner

*judeans went to Saul and said, he is hiding in our hills. so Saul went to their hills to search for David by a forest. as Saul camped by a hill, he saw Saul from the forest, for David came to the place Saul camped. as Saul slept within a circle; for his men slept around him. David asked Abish, will you go with me into Saul's camp? Abish said, i will go with you. so he and Abish came at night. as Saul laid sleeping, his sword was on the land by his head. Abish whispered, David, today our **CREATOR HAS DELIVERED** him to you. David said, do not kill him for he **IS YV'S ANOINTED**. his day will come that he dies. but i will take his sword by his head and his skin of water and go. then they left with no 1 seeing them, nor did they awake. then David stood on a hill with a large area between them. he called to Abner, will you answer me Abner? Abner answered, who calls to our King? David asked Abner, why have you not guarded your King? 1 from my family came to him to kill your King and Lord. what you done is not good because you did not guard your King. look for your King's sword and the skin of water by his head.* 338

Saul recognized his voice and called out, *is this David? David said yes, but why are you pursuing your servant? for what have i done or what evil to you was by my hand? now please let my King listen to the words from his servant. it was i that did not let you fall to the land. for i, my King, came and took them.* Saul said David, *my life is precious in your sight. it is i that acted as a fool and have* 339 *committed a grave error. David answered, behold the sword for my King. let 1 of your young males come over and take it from me. Saul said, you are **BLESSED** and will accomplish much. David went his way and Saul returned to Bethel.*

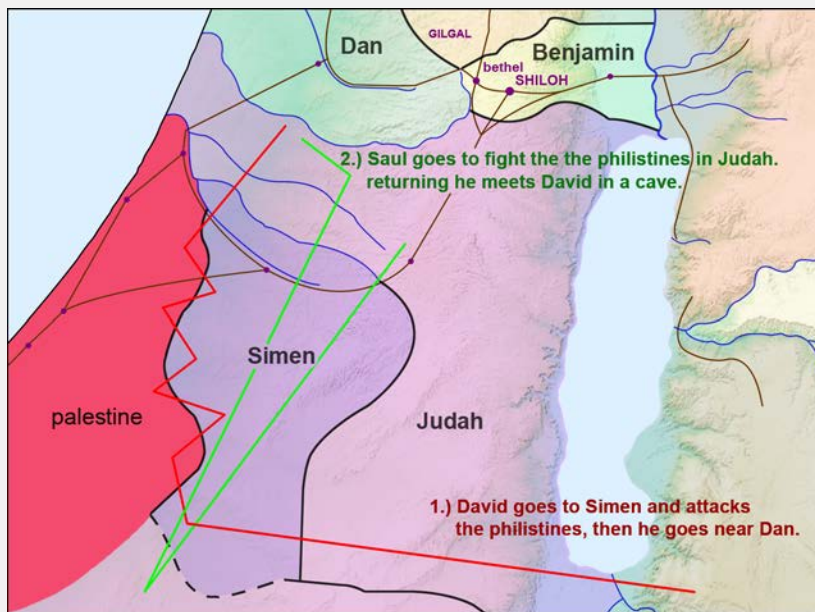
David flees to Edom

David said, *am i to die by the hand of Saul? there is nothing better for me than to escape from our Land. then Saul will be hopeless searching for me in ISRAEL and i will escape from his hand. so David crossed the river with his family and who were with him. then it was told to Saul, David had fled and he no longer searched for him. now David lived in Edom with his men and with his wife, Abigail.* 340



David goes to SIMEN to kill philistines raiding them

David was told *the philistines were in SIMEN, and are taking their Land*. so David Asked **YV**, *will i go and kill the philistines?* **YV SAID, GO AND KILL THE PHILISTINES**. David and his men went to SIMEN'S and fought with the philistines. *they struck them with a great slaughter and they delivered the sons from SIMEN from them.* *this* was told to Saul, David went to SIMEN. so Saul summoned his men to fight David and his men. David knew Saul would devise evil against him. so he called Abia, his Priest, for him to Ask **YV**, for him to know if Saul is seeking to come to SIMEN, to kill him or will the men in SIMEN surrender him? **YV SAID, HE WILL COME AND THE SONS FROM SIMEN WILL SURRENDER YOU**. David and his men went wherever. *they went and told Saul he escaped from him. but David stayed by their wildernesses.*



David by DAN Jonathan went to him, they told Saul he is by them

Saul sought *him* daily, but our **CREATOR DELIVERED** him from his hand, for David was aware Saul was seeking *his* life. yet as David was in the wilderness by DAN. Jonathan went to David and he encouraged *him* for our **CREATOR**. he said, be unafraid because **BY HIS HAND**, my father will not find you. and you will be King over ISRAEL and my father knows this. they made a Vow to **YV** and David stayed by DAN. 342

but from DAN, they came to Saul and told *him*, David is hiding by us. his stronghold is in JUDAH'S forest south of our river. now let our King come with us. our part will be to surrender *him* to our King. Saul said, go and make sure and investigate to see where *he* is and who has seen *him*. learn the places where *he* hides. then return to me with certainty and i will follow you. for i will come if *he* is by your Land. they went to DAN for Saul and David and his men were in their forest. as Saul went to seek *him*, it was told to David *he* is coming. but a messenger came to Saul and told *him* hurry to SIMEN, for the philistines are raiding our Land, and Saul did not pursue David. 343

Saul walks into a cave and David stops his men from killing Saul

when Saul was returning from pursuing the philistines, David and a few of his men were hiding in a cave. as Saul was walking, he went into it. he was surprised for David was in the cave. David said, it is the day you have said. behold, i am given to my enemy for *him* to do what is good for *him*. but David persuaded *his* men not to rise up against Saul. Saul left the cave and David ran out. he called to Saul and said, you are my Lord and King. Saul looked behind *him* and David bowed. then David said, this day your eyes have seen i am for **YV** and **HE GAVE** you into my hand. in the cave they said to kill you, but i said *he* **IS YV'S ANOINTED**. now you know there is no evil or rebellion to you by my hand. i will let **YV JUDGE** between you and me and let **YV** avenge me for your fist is to me. Saul said David, you are more righteous than i. today you have done good for me for **YV DELIVERED** me into your hand. let **YV REWARD** you for your goodness to me. now i know you will be King and ISRAEL will be re-

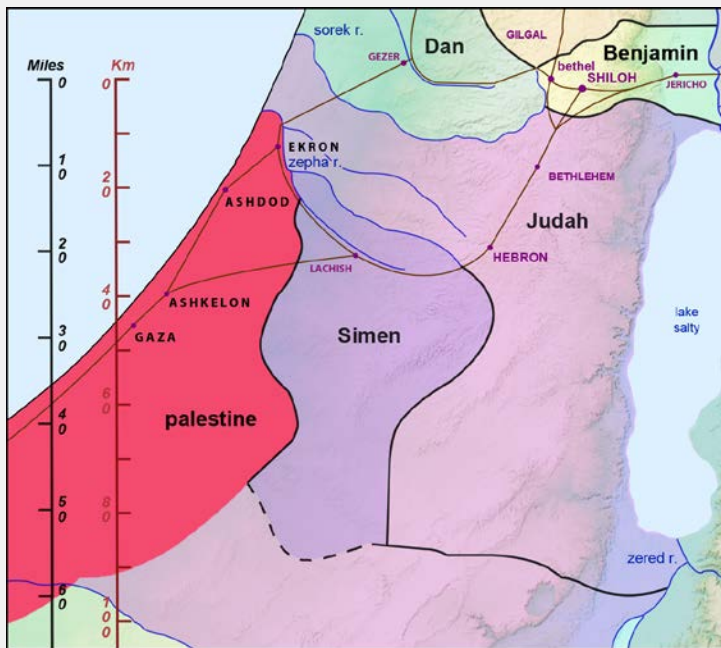
established by your hand. now Vow to **YV** that you will not kill my descendants after me and not kill my father's family. David Vowed this to Saul. 344

Samuel dies

Samuel died and our Leaders for ISRAEL gathered together. they mourned and buried him by Gilgal. but David stayed in the wilderness. Samuel was a Judge and Prophet for ISRAEL all the days of his life. and he went around often to Judge for Israelis. 345

Saul seeks a female conjurer Samuel TELLS him he will Die

the philistines gathered their army and camped for war with ISRAEL. and Saul gathered everyone and Israelis camped in SIMEN. as he saw the philistines, he was afraid, for he was not answered **BY YV**. so Saul said to his messenger, seek out for me a female conjurer. his messenger said, a woman conjurer is nearby. Saul, with 2 of his men, came to the conjurer in the night. he said, conjurer for me to bring to me whom i name to you. but the woman asked, do you know what Saul will do to us? he kills conjurers in his Land. so are you laying a trap for my life? Saul said, as i live i will not tell him for you to die, for i am coming to you for this thing. then she said, whom will i bring up to you? he said, bring up Samuel. as the conjurer saw Samuel she said, why have you deceived me? for you are Saul. he said, do not be afraid, what do you see? she said, i saw a being coming up from the ground. he said to her, what is his form. she said a robed male. Saul knew it was Samuel and he bowed. Samuel asked him, why have you disturbed me to bring me to you? Saul answered, i am in distress, for palestine is about to battle with me and our **CREATOR** does not answer me by either Prophet, or Priest. so i have called you to make known to me what i should do. he replied, why ask me? **YV HAS BECOME** your adversary. and **YV WILL DO JUST AS HE SPAKE. HE WILL TEAR THE KINGDOM FROM YOUR HAND AND GIVE IT TO DAVID, FOR YOU NOT OBEYING YV'S COMMANDS. HE WILL ALSO GIVE** you to them. for in days, you and your sons will be with me in the abyss. Saul was very afraid because of **HIS WORDS** from Samuel. the conjurer saw he was terrified and said, i obeyed you. for i have taken my life in your hand and you listened to the words he spake. now let me set bread before you to strength you. he refused her saying, i will not eat. he rose and went into the night. 346



David joined up with Achis Saul and his sons die

as the philistines were gathering *their* army in a field, Israelis were camped in SIMEN. then David came to Achis, and Achis told David, you will go with me and camp with my men. as the philistines fought, our men fled before them. the philistines overtook Saul and his sons. they killed Jonathan and Mal. as they battled against Saul, a bowmen wounded him. Saul said to his bearer, draw your sword and kill me. his bearer was greatly afraid, but he took his sword and killed him. the next day as the philistines took from our slain, they found Saul and removed his head. they sent it throughout their land with their news to their people. our men heard what the philistines had done to Saul. our fearless men went and got Saul's body and the bodies of his 2 sons. we buried them by Bethel in BENJAMIN.

347

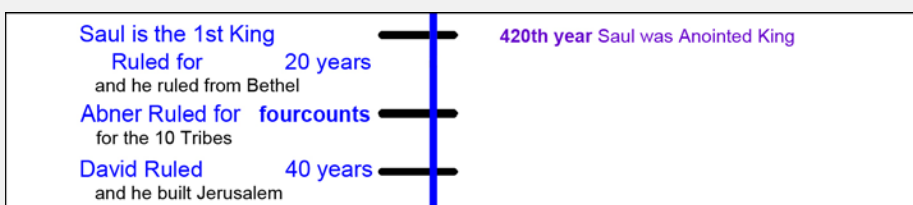
Saul is dead, Abner is King. David said he killed Saul

after the death of Saul, his bearer went to the camp for JUDAH. as he came to David he said, i escaped from a troop for BENJAMIN. he asked, how is it going? he replied, we fled from the battle, for Saul and Jonathan are dead. he asked him, how does he know Saul and Jonathan are dead? he answered, in a field he called for me and i said here i am. he said, kill me for i am in pain. i stood beside him and killed him. then i removed the band from his head to bring it here to my Lord. then David told _____, go kill him. for he said and testified i have killed **YV'S ANOINTED**.

348

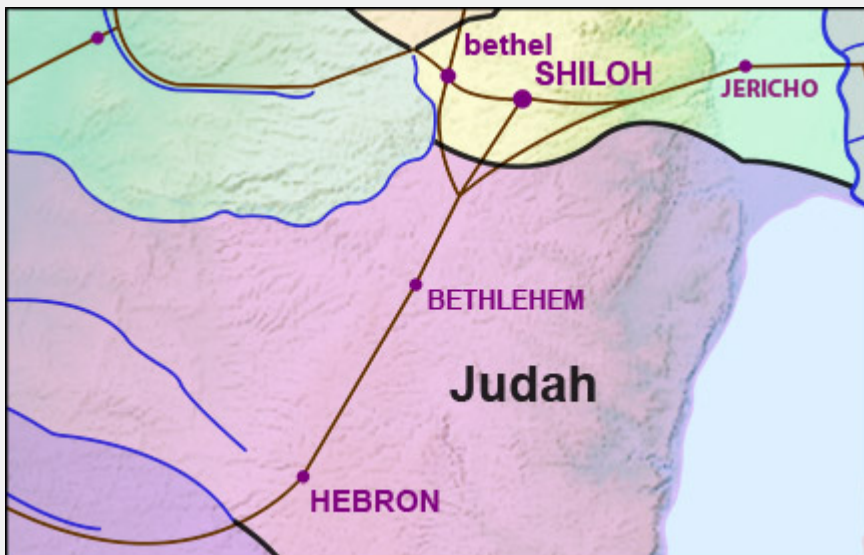
Abner at 40 years old became King for ISRAEL.

349



but JUDAH followed David, for at that time he was the Commander for JUDAH. then Abner went into JUDAH. Joab, a captain for David, met him at the river in JUDAH. Abner said Joab, now let us hold a battle. Joab said, if you rise up. they rose up and crossed over. in JUDAH that day they battled. Abner's men were beaten before the men for David. now the sons from Zer were Joab, Abshai and Asahel. Asahel chased Abner and he did not turn from pursuing Abner. Abner called out to Asahel, turn to your right or left. Asahel did not to turn from following him, so Abner asked Asahel, what if i strike and kill you? how will i face your brothers? he refused to turn aside and Abner struck him dead. then Joab pursued Abner to a hill in JUDAH. as they stood on the top of a hill, Abner asked Joab, are our swords to kill forever? do you not know it will be bitter afterwards? for how long, and when will we refrain from pursuing our brothers? Joab replied, if you had not spake, i would pursue you for my own brother. then Joab had the horn blown and everyone stopped.

350



Abner found out David HAD BEEN ANOINTED
Joab kills Abner Israel's Leaders make David their King

Abner was very angry. for that day, with his brothers, he found out that they are for David because YV HAD ANOINTED David. he knew BY DOING THIS, HE PASSED OVER Saul's kingdom for him. and HE WILL ESTABLISH the throne for David to be over ISRAEL and JUDAH. Abner sent a messenger to David asking him, whom will be King for our Land? let us make a treaty for you to be our King, for i can bring everyone for me to you. David replied, it would be for our good that we make the treaty to be 1. Abner summoned their Leaders and said, previously you were seeking for David to be King over us. now YV DID ANOINT him. now i will go and speak to David, and their Leaders were pleased.

351

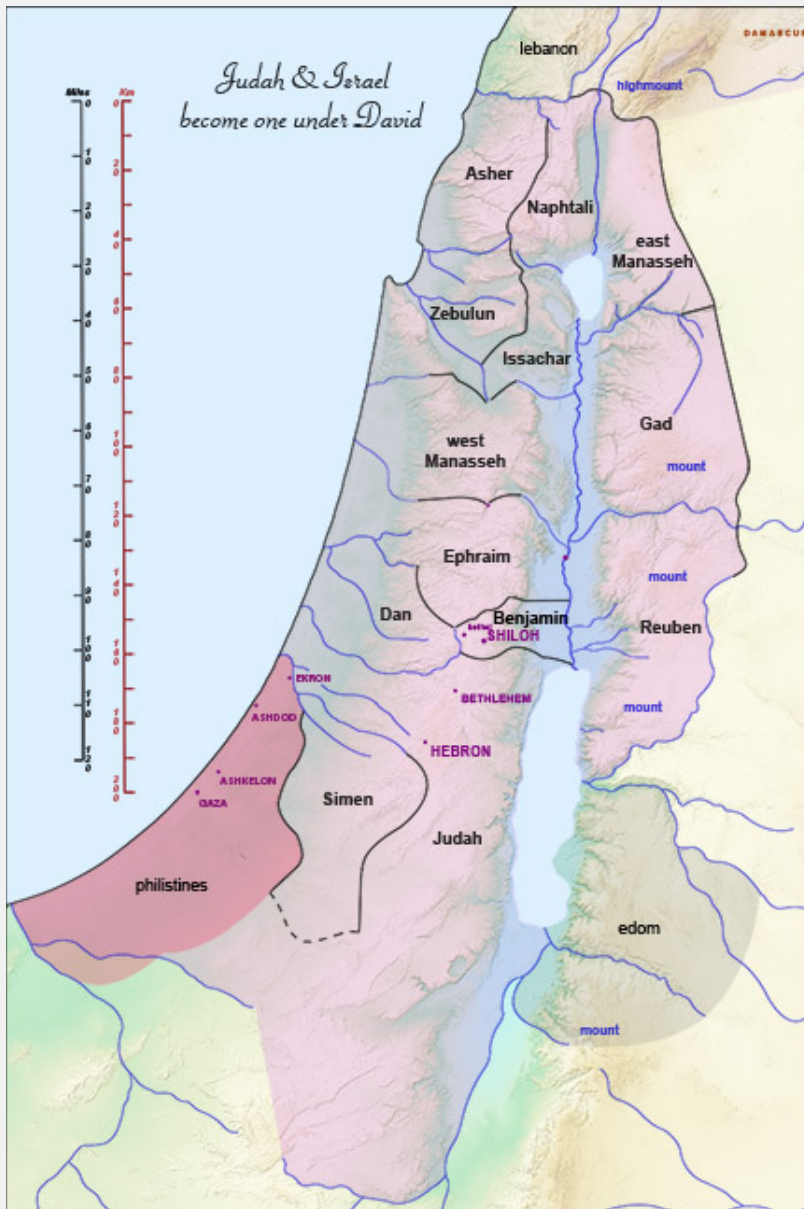
then Abner, with 20 men, came to David in Hebron. David held a feast for Abner and the men whom were with him. then Abner said to David, rise, you are our Lord and King. we are making a treaty for you to be our King and everyone desires it. David sent Abner away to go with his peace.

352

after, Joab came and they told Joab. Abner came to David for him to be our King and he sent him with his peace. Joab came to our King and asked him,

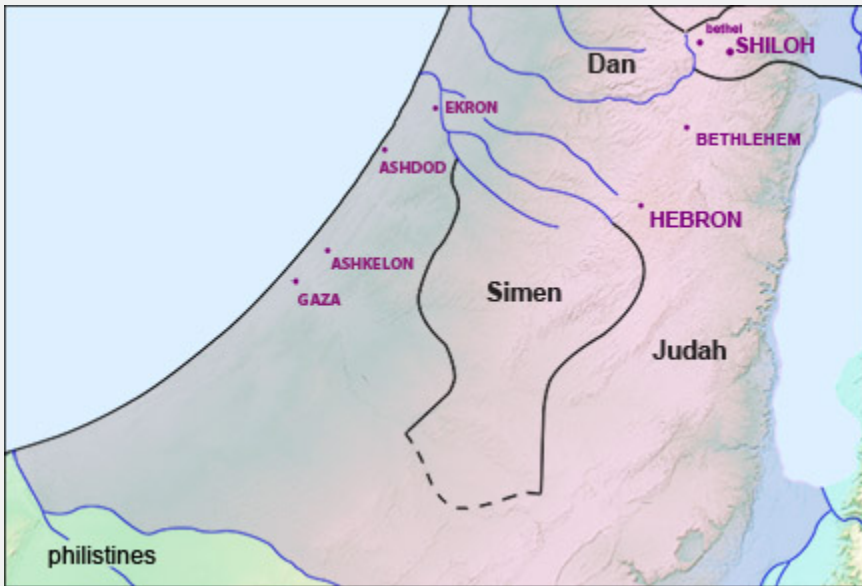
what have you done? Abner came to you, why have you sent him away? for Abner came to deceive you. then Joab sent his messenger to Abner and David did not know. as Abner was returning to Hebron, Joab took him aside and killed him, for he killed Asahel his brother. after David heard of this, he said, i and my Kingdom are innocent before **YV** forever. the killing of Abner by Joab is for Abner killing his brother. David said, whoever is for me, they are to mourn for Abner. then David walked by his bier and they buried Abner by Hebron. all ISRAEL understood that day, it was not their King who killed Abner. 353

then the Commanders for the Tribes for **Israel** came to David in Hebron. they said to him, previously when Saul was King for ISRAEL, **YV** ANOINTED you for our People. now you will be our King for ISRAEL. and with David they made a Vow before **YV** at Hebron. 354



the philistines heard *they* made David, King for ISRAEL and came up for battle. David Asked **FROM YV**, are we to fall to palestine. or will i battle and **YOU WILL GIVE** them into my hand? **YV SAID, I WILL GIVE THE PHILISTINES INTO YOUR HAND**. David defeated *them*, but the philistines came again. as they were arrayed in the valley by DAN, David Asked **FROM YV**. **HE SAID, GO FROM BEHIND THEM BY ATTACKING THEM FROM THE PALM TREES. AS YOU HEAR THE WIND BLOWING IN THE TOPS OF THE PALM TREES, YOU WILL ATTACK THE ARMY FOR PALESTINE**. David **DID JUST LIKE YV** **COMMANDED** him, and they killed to kill off the philistines from ekron and far past gaza.

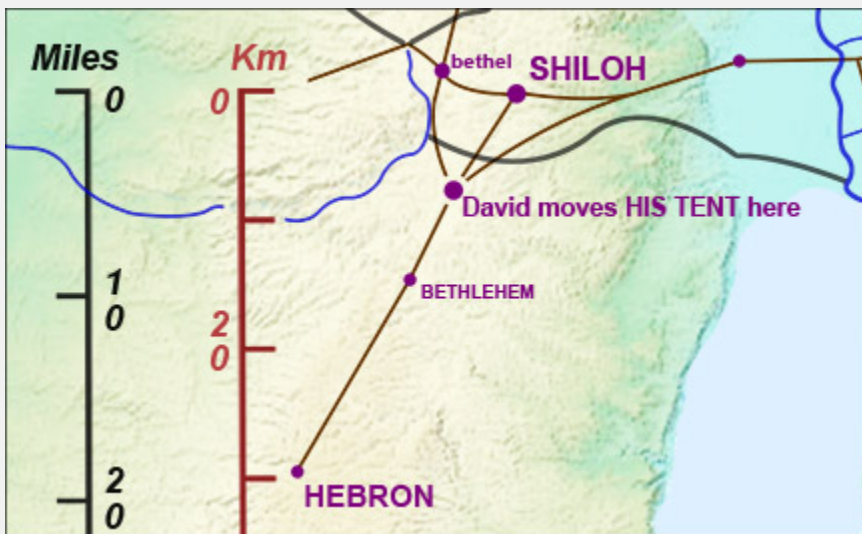
355



David asks Levi's to carry HIS TENT and CHEST from Shiloh to Hebron

as David consulted with our Commanders, he said, if it is good to you, let us send for our brothers from Levi to meet with us. for them to bring **HIS TENT** and **CHEST FOR** our **CREATOR**, for me to seek **HIM** in my days. they said, let it be done so it will be right in the sight of our people. then David gathered the sons from Aaron and Kohath and said, Zadok and Abia are to be like their forefathers. for they will carry the **CHEST** for **YV** to a place i have prepared. now you will be the foremost for **YV**, according to **HIS STATUTES**. then David spake to the Leaders for Levi's to appoint their brothers and to blow a **HORN** before the **CHEST**. and with the sons from Levi, they are to carry **EVERYTHING** for our **CREATOR** on their shoulders with poles. as Moses **WAS INSTRUCTED FROM YV**. then David and everyone went to Shiloh to bring **IT** from there. David was leading our Leaders for ISRAEL. and 1000's were following them as they walked to bring **HIS CHEST WITH HIS COMMANDMENTS** and **TENT**. as they brought **HIS CHEST** with sounds from a **HORN**. David and everyone were celebrating. as they came from Shiloh, Uzza's hand was touching **HIS CHEST**, and **YV** killed him. because **YV** killed Uzza, David was frightened. then David departed to Hebron.

356



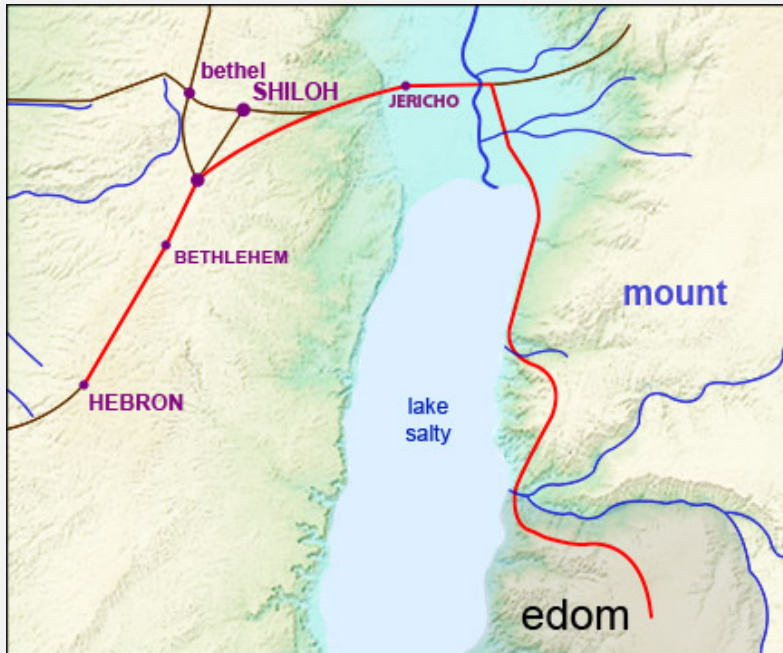
they Offered to YV and sang with thanks and praises for HIS PROMISES

when the **CHEST** for our **CREATOR** was in **HIS TENT**, he appointed Levites to Minister before **YV**. then we sacrificed our Offering for our Peace before our **CREATOR**. after our Offering, he Blessed our people in **HIS NAME, YV**. then we celebrated our Thanks by Praising **YV**. with harps and lyres, they sang songs that Praised **HIM**. and we were Thanking **YV** for **MAKING KNOWN HIS WONDERS** to our people, for we have been glorified **BY HIS NAME**. our hearts are to seek **YV** to strengthen us and to remember **HIS WONDERS HE HAS DONE BY HIS JUDGMENTS** for us. for Israelis **ARE HIS SERVANTS** and we are the descendants from Israel, **HIS CHOSEN ONES**. **YV IS** our **CREATOR**, and **HIS JUDGMENTS** are for us on earth. we are to live for **HIS PROMISES**, and **FOREVER ARE HIS WORDS, FOR HE PROMISED THEM** to Abraham and Isaac, then **VOWED THEM** to Israel. with **HIS COMMANDMENTS** to Israelis, **HIS EVERLASTING PROMISES** are with us. for **HE SAID** to them, **I WILL GIVE THEM THE LAND OF CANAAN AS THEIR PORTION FOR THEIR INHERITANCE**. they were few in number, and like strangers, they wandered past kingdoms. **HE PERMITTED** no kingdom to oppress them, for **HE REBUKED** their kings. now we sing to **YV**. and to everyone on earth we declare **HIS SALVATION** for us. we tell you of **HIS GLORY. HIS WONDERS AND DEEDS** are for every kingdom. **YV IS** our **LORD**, and Respectfully, we are to Praise **HIM**, for **HE IS TO BE Feared** by everyone. for everyone **YV MADE THE HEAVENS FOR HIS PEOPLE AND MAJESTY**. 357

now tremble before **HIM**, all you on earth. for our earth **WAS ESTABLISHED BY HIM**. **HE MOVES** the earth for us to be happy on earth. we rejoice as **HIS KINGDOM, FOR YV IS** your **LORD**. **HE DESCENDS TO JUDGE** us. let us Give **HIM** our Thanks for **YV'S GOODNESS** to us. **HIS LOVE FOR** us **IS EVERLASTING**. for our **LORD IS FOR** our **SALVATION**. for **HE GATHERED** us to **DELIVER** us and we Give our Thanks to **HIM**. for our Glory is to Praise **HIM**. for we are **BLESSED BY YV** for ever and ever. let all the people say, they are Blessed by Praising **YV**. 358

the king for Edom died and his son became king. David said he will show him kindness because his father had showed kindness to him, so David sent messengers to honor him. they went to the land for the sons from Edom. hanun took console with his commanders and they asked hanun, are you thinking David is honoring your father by sending comforters to you? or, has his servants come to spy out our land? so hanun took David's servants and removed their garments. then he sent them away. a messenger told David about his men. he went to meet them, for his men were humiliated. our King said for them to stay at Jericho until he returns.

359



Edom's sent silver to hire aram's men

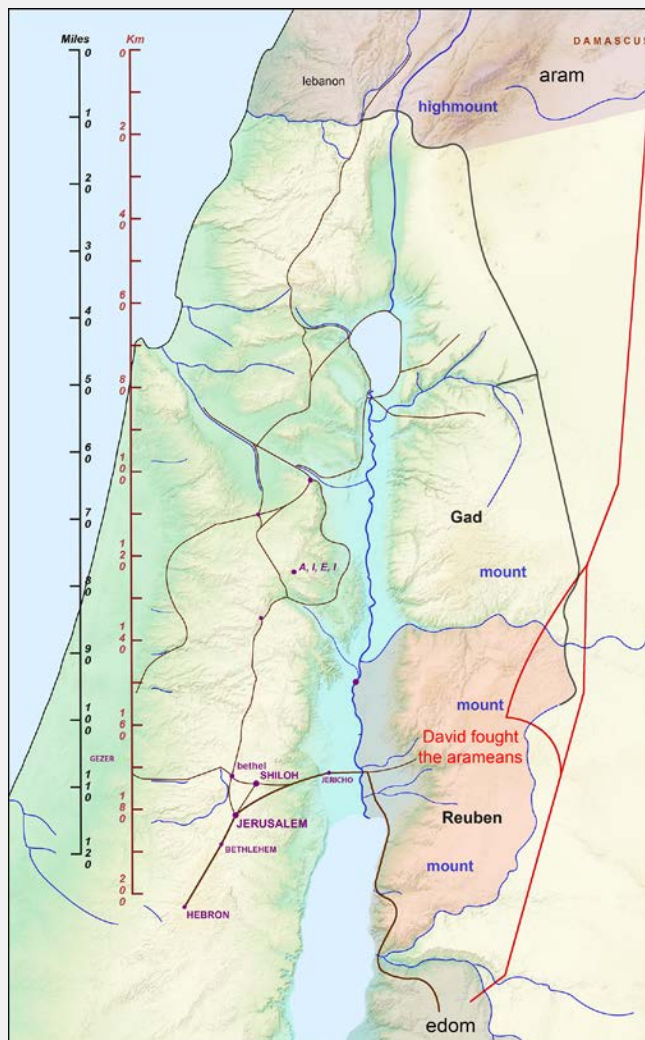
David sent Joab and Abshai and aram's fled. David defeated aram

hanun gave talents of silver to aram to hire men from his army. they came and camped with the men for edom. as they gathered by the river in REUBEN, David heard and sent Joab with men from our armies. as edom's came out arrayed for battle, Joab oversaw the battle against us. he selected our mightiest from ISRAEL to be against the arameans. the remainder of the men, he placed in the command of Abshai, his brother. they were arrayed against the sons from edom. he said, if the arameans are stronger, you will help me. if edom is stronger, i will help you. be strong and courageous for the sake of our people. and let **YV ESTABLISH** our righteousness **IN HIS SIGHT**. Joab and his men drew up for battle against the arameans and they fled before him. as edom's saw the arameans fleeing, they also fled before Abshai.

360

when the arameans were defeated by ISRAEL, they sent messengers for many arameans. then shophach, their king, told David to gather ISRAEL together. then David crossed the jordan and came up arrayed. as David battled, the arameans fled. the people for edom knew they were defeated. then they made peace with him.

361



David took their bronze silver and gold

David took *the* shields with gold from the guards for shophach, and brought them to Jerusalem. from damascus, and their land and cities, to the euphrates, David took much bronze. after David defeated shophach, he established his rule to the aramean's river. then David made them bring tribute to him, their silver and gold. he took tribute from edom, arameans and philistines. their tribute of gold and silver, David dedicated these to **YV**, for **YV HELPED** David wherever. David reigned over ISRAEL with justice and righteousness for all our people. 362



the king for Lebanon thanked David and built David's house in Hebron

the king for Lebanon knew David defeated the armies for aram and edom, so he sent his son to David because he had fights with the arameans, and lost. then king Hiram sent to David, cedar and carpenters, to build a house for him. 363

David's sons names and his officials names

the names of David's sons born by Abigail were Absalom, Adonijah and Sephan. they were born to David in Hebron. his wife Abigail died when he was battling the arameans. Joab was Commander of his army. Jehoshaphat was his scribe and recorder. Zadok was his Priest and advisor. Bena was over his guards. 364

David sends for Baysheba she gives birth to Solomon

1 evening as he was walking on the roof of his house, he saw a woman washing herself, and she was very beautiful. so he sent his servant to search out the woman and she was a daughter from Uriah. David sent his servant to bring her to him. she came and married with him. Baysheba conceived, and she sent to David saying she had conceived. then David sent Joab to send Uriah to David. Uriah came and David asked concerning her welfare. then Uriah went

from the King's house and he sent for her after. as his wife Baysheba bore him a son and he named him Solomon. 365

David in Hebron wants to build HIS HOUSE
talks to YV about his Son Reigning as HIS SERVANT FOREVER

as our King lived in a house. David said to Nathan, now that i am living in a house, why has our CREATOR a TENT? Nathan said David, do for HIM all that is your in heart. but that same night, WORDS FROM YV came to Nathan. SAY TO MY SERVANT DAVID, YOU WILL NOT BUILD A HOUSE FOR ME TO MEET WITH THEM. I TOOK YOU FROM CARING FOR RAMS TO BE A KING FOR ISRAEL. EVERYWHERE YOU HAVE GONE I REMOVED YOUR ENEMIES FROM BEFORE YOU. I MADE YOUR NAME GREAT LIKE THE NAMES OF GREAT MEN. I APPOINTED THE LAND FOR ISRAEL FOR THEM TO LIVE IN THEIR OWN LAND. FROM THAT DAY I COMMANDED MY JUDGES TO BE OVER THE PEOPLE FROM ISRAEL. THIS WAS TO GIVE THEM REST FROM THEIR ENEMIES. 366

BUT I DECLARE TO YOU. I WILL MAKE THEM A HOUSE FOR WHEN THEIR DAYS ARE COMPLETED. I WILL ESTABLISH FROM YOUR SONS AFTER YOU. AND I WILL ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM FOREVER. MY LOVE FOR HIM WILL NOT BE TAKEN AWAY FROM HIM. AND HE WILL BE FAITHFUL BEFORE ME FOREVER. ALL THESE WORDS Nathan spake to David. 367

then he went before YV and asked HIM, whom am i YV? that He Would Come from me. for this is not insignificant in YOUR EYES. YOU HAVE PROMISED TO me that my Son IS TO BE YOUR SERVANT IN THE FUTURE. AND His THRONE IS TO BE ESTABLISHED FOREVER. my LORD, what can i say to YOU? for YOU KNOW YOUR SERVANT. and it was for my sake that YOUR WORDS were for my heart. YOU WILL DO ALL THIS. AND His GREATNESS YOU LET YOUR SERVANT KNOW OF Him. YOU ARE our GREATNESS and YV, YOU ARE THEE CREATOR. everyone is to hear of YOU with their ears. from whom is 1 kingdom on the earth that is like YOUR PEOPLE from Abraham. whom YOU CAME TO AND REDEEMED. as a people, YOU MADE them for YOUR GREATNESS by REDEEMING them from egypt to be YOUR KINGDOM. NOW YOU ARE PREPARING us as His People FOREVER. THE WORDS TO YOUR SERVANT YOU WILL FULFILL AND DO. YOU HAVE SPAKE His Name WILL BE FOREVER. FOR YOU HAVE SAID He WILL BE FROM YOUR SERVANT David. AND YOU WILL ESTABLISH Him BEFORE YOU. YOU are my LORD AND YOUR WORDS ARE TRUTH. YOU HAVE PROMISED TO YOUR SERVANT. FOR YOU HAVE BLESSED my family FOR YOUR SERVANT. FOR us to BE FOREVER BEFORE YOU. 368

David orders a counting of men, YV WILL PUNISH David or ISRAEL

David ordered the counting of men, to appoint from them, stonecutters to hew into blocks, for building HIS HOUSE. and to make from iron, the nails and gates. then David told Joab, go count our men and bring me their numbering. Joab asked him, are they not all your servants? and why does my Lord seek our numbering? our Kings' word prevailed Joabs' and Joab departed. returning to David, Joab gave our numbering. his census of our men from ISRAEL were ____ and _____. then YV SPAKE to Nathan, our PROPHET, SAYING, GO SPEAK TO DAVID. I WILL OFFER HIM 2 AND HE IS TO CHOOSE 1. Nathan went to

David and **SAID**. **THUS SAYS YV, YOU ARE TO PICK FROM EITHER 3 FIVECOUNTS BEFORE YOUR ENEMY, OR 3 DAYS FROM A SWORD FROM YV. LIKE A PLAGUE IN THE LAND BY AN ANGEL FROM YV. TO DESTROY EVERYWHERE IN THE LAND FOR ISRAEL.** David said, Nathan *i am* distressed. *let us fall into HIS HAND, FOR YV IS MERCIFUL.* *let YV SEND A PLAGUE on ISRAEL and SEND HIS ANGEL TO DESTROY LESS.* then **YV SAW** he was sorry for their disaster, for David was in sackcloth as he knelt and petitioned **HIM**. for David said, **CREATOR** *i commanded the counting of YOUR MEN.* *i done this evil and what have they done? please let YOUR HAND be on my family and not His People.* 369

*David buys a threshing hill for YV'S HOUSE For MEETING With HIM
YV DOES NOT PUNISH him or ISRAEL*

YV COMMANDED Nathan for him to **SAY TO DAVID, HE IS TO GO AND START BUILDING THE FOUNDATION ON THE THRESHING HILL FOR ORNAN.** as David came to the hill, Ornan saw David and he went and bowed before David. David said Ornan, *sell me your threshing hill so we can build a HOUSE for YV, and HIS PLAGUE be removed from our people.* Ornan said, *take it from me, for it is for my LORD and my King.* then David said, *no i will buy it from you, for i will not take what is yours FROM YV.* David gave Ornan 600 in silver. and on that hill, David started building the **FOUNDATION** for **HIS HOUSE.** and **YV COMMANDED HIS ANGEL** to place *his sword in his sheath.* 370



YAHH

our King Is from us

why are the kingdoms in an uproar and their people speaking worthlessly? it is because they have taken a stand for their leaders have counseled together. they are against YV and HIS ANOINTED. for **HE HAS SAID IN HIS ANGER** that has them terrified. **HE WILL ESTABLISH** our **KING AS HIS HOLIEST.** and **He Will SURELY TELL** them **HIS DECREE.** **YV WILL SAY TO** our **SON.** **ASK FROM ME AND I WILL SURELY GIVE YOU, THE PEOPLE FROM THEIR KINGDOMS, AS YOUR INHERITANCE.** **AND FOREVER THEY WILL BE YOUR PEOPLE AND KINGDOM.** *it is for their kings to show their wisdom to Him, for they are to bow to Him with reverence and rejoice with Him.* otherwise, *In His Anger they will perish, for His Wrath can be easily Raised.* 371

We named our King Yahh

we Named **Him Yahh** and **He** is to be **EXALTED** before **HIM.** for **He Will Be A Father** to the fatherless and **Judge** for our widows. truly, **Yahh Will Live**

FOREVER WITH HIM. as our Lord In His Holiness, He Will Ascend To HIM as our Highest. **BLESSED** is our Lord for He Will Remove our Burdens. **BY YV**, He Is our **SAVIOR** and **WITH YV**, He Will **DELIVER** us. **YV IS FOR** our Lord and we will escape from the abyss. for our **CREATOR SAID**, **HE WILL TAKE** us from the abyss. 372

Yahh WILL Sit at HIS RIGHT HAND

YV HAS SAID to our Lord-of-everyone, **YOU WILL SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND** AND I WILL **MAKE YOUR ENEMIES BOW TO YOU**. **FOR I AM SENDING YOU WITH MY WORD FROM HEAVEN**. **YOU WILL RULE IN THE MIDST OF YOUR ENEMIES** AND **YOUR PEOPLE WILL VOLUNTEER FREELY TO YOU**. **FOR IN YOUR DAYS**, **YOUR POWER IS TO BE MY HOLIEST**. **YOU WILL BE HONORED IN YOUR YOUTH AS THEIR KING**. **HE PROMISED HE WILL NOT CHANGE HIS MIND**. AND **HE IS TO BE HIS Lord-of-everyone** at **HIS RIGHT HAND**. 373

how Majestic Is His Title

BY YV, *Yahh* **WILL BE HIS Lord-of-everyone**. how Majestic Is His Title that everyone on earth is assigned to Him? *His Splendor Is Like* the Heaven above ours. but what is man that **HE IS THINKING** of us? our Son from man that **HE CARES** for Him? **FOR HE HAS MADE Him** just lower than HIM, yet our **CREATOR HAS CROWNED Him WITH HIS GLORY**. by **HIS MAJESTY**, He Is **To Rule BY HIS HAND**, **FOR HE WILL PUT** us beneath *His Feet*. 374

By His Works everyone will know Him

He Will **COME IN Strength** as our Lord, and **BY YV**, He Will Remind them for their Righteousness. for our **CREATOR WILL TEACH Him** from *His Youth* and He Will Declare **HIS WONDER AND DEEDS**. then, He Will Declare His Strength for generations. and by **His WORKS**, everyone will come to Him. *His Righteousness Is For* our **CREATOR IN HEAVEN, WHO WILL SHOW HIS GREATNESS** for Him. they will also Praise HIM for **HIS PROMISES** and Praise **HIS HOLY ONE**. for from our mouth, we shout our Praises for Him. by our tongue, we utter **YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS** for us. 375

He Will Rescue our troubled

HE WILL GIVE to our King **HIS JUDGMENTS**. and **HE WILL LET HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS BE WITH** our King's Son. for He Will Judge His People With Righteousness and by *His Justice*, they will have peace. He Will Judge the burdens on *His People* and He Will Save their children from their wickedness. for in *His Days*, the Righteous will flourish, and by *His Righteousness*, they will have peace for awhile. *His enemies will eat His dust*, and their kings will bring their gifts to Him. for every king is to bow to Him. for every kingdom is to serve Him. He Will Deliver them crying for His help and our troubled will have a Helper, for He Has Compassion for the poor and needy. He Will Rescue their lives from their wickedness. their blood is precious in *His Sight*. they will Praise Him every day. *His Name WILL ENDURE FOREVER*, for He Is **BLESSED BY YV**. our **CREATOR WILL WORK HIS WONDERS** for Him. for His Glory, His Name **WILL BE FOREVER**. 376

HE MADE Him HIS FIRSTBORN

He Will Sing of **HIS LOVE** for us **FOREVER**. He Will Acknowledge **HIS FAITHFULNESS BY His Mouth**. for **HE SAID HIS LOVE FOR US IS FOREVER**.

AND IN HEAVEN HE WILL ESTABLISH Him FOR His FAITHFULNESS. HE MADE A PROMISE TO HIS CHOSEN. for HE SWORE to David, HIS SERVANT, HE WILL ESTABLISH FROM HIS SEED FOR US FOREVER. HE WILL BUILD HIS THRONE IN HEAVEN. and for whom it is prepared BY YV. He Is To Be Feared, for He Is HIS HOLY ONE. for who is like HIS GREATEST? for with Yahh, HIS FAITHFUL, HE WILL GUARD Him. FOR HE HAS SAID TO HIS RIGHTEOUS ONES, I WILL GIVE YOU TO WHOM IS FAITHFUL TO ME. FOR I WILL EXALT MY CHOSEN FROM MY PEOPLE. AND I WILL ESTABLISH HIM, LIKE DAVID, MY SERVANT. AND BY MY HAND, I WILL ALSO STRENGTHEN HIM. HE WILL CRUSH HIS ENEMIES THAT ARE AGAINST HIM. BECAUSE HE WILL STRIKE THEM THAT HATE HIM. FOR HIS FAITHFULNESS, MY LOVE WILL BE WITH MY HOLIEST. IN MY NAME, HIS HORN WILL BE EXALTED. THEN I WILL SET HIM BY MY RIGHT HAND. HE WILL CALL ME HIS FATHER AND CREATOR. FOR I HAVE MADE HIM MY FIRSTBORN, TO BE THE HIGHEST KING ON EARTH. AND BY MY LOVE FOR HIM, I WILL WATCH OVER HIM. FOR IT IS BY MY PROMISE, I WILL ESTABLISH HIM FOREVER. 377

He Is from Abraham's seed

they will thank Him as they call on His Name. for they will know His Deeds are for His People. then they will speak to everyone His Wonders, for they are for the Glory of His Holy Name. let your hearts seek Yahh, and be glad by Yahh's Strength. for we are to seek His Face continually, for the Wonders He Will Do. He Is Seed from Abraham, HIS SERVANT, and from Israel and HIS CHOSEN ONES. Yahh is for everyone on earth. He Will Remind them HIS PROMISES ARE FOREVER. 378

we will Give Him our Thanks

to Yahh we will Give our Thanks, for YV'S LOVE FOR HIM IS EVERLASTING. He Will Speak the MIGHTINESS OF YV, to show everyone they are to Praise HIM. BY HIS BLESSING, He Will Keep HIS JUDGEMENTS. He Will Act With Righteousness for everyone, for the Good of His Chosen Ones. He Will Rejoice for His Kingdom. 379

His Works are our Support

Yahh Will Give His Thanks to HIM in the company of His Righteous People, for GREAT WILL BE His WORKS FOR YV. for THEY ARE FOR His Majesty AND Honor, TO DO HIS WORK. His Righteousness WILL ENDURE FOREVER, for He Will Make His WONDERS to be remembered. for YV WILL BE GRACIOUS AND COMPASSIONATE to Him, for HE WILL REMEMBER HIS PROMISES TO Him ARE FOREVER. He Will Be Known to His People BY HIS POWER. and for His WORK, HE WILL GIVE them to Him, to be His Kingdom. for the WORKS by His Hand are for HIS TRUTH. by His JUSTICE, They are for everyone to Believe IN HIM. THEY Are our SUPPORT, FOREVER and EVER. THEY Are To Be DONE for us to be Truthful and Righteous to HIM. HE WILL SEND Him AS A RANSOM for His People to ESTABLISH HIS PROMISES ARE FOREVER. HIS HOLIEST will Fear HIS NAME, for our fear of YV Is our Wisdom. His Goodness will be understood by everyone, and forever we will Praise Yahh. 380

our rest is by HIS PROMISE thru Israelis

remember us YV, on David's behalf. for YOU SWORE BY PROMISING, from him, will be our Greatest One. and to Israel he will enter His KINGDOM, and

Before **YOU, WILL ESTABLISH His PLACE BY YV**. a **DWELLING PLACE** for **YOUR RIGHTEOUS ONE**, and for Israelis to go to a **RESTING PLACE**. let **Him RISE UP FOR YV**, that we have a **RESTING PLACE** too. and for us to be with your **RIGHTEOUS ONE**, so we can shout joyfully with **Him**. 381

like David, **YOUR SERVANT**, and our Priests **YOU HAD ANOINTED**. for **YV SWORE** to David, **His Truth**. **HE WILL BRING Him BACK TO HIM BY** the **Seed** from his body. **TO SET UP His Throne** as our **Keeper FOR YOUR PROMISES**. **His Testimony Will Teach** them and their descendants, as **He Sits Upon His Throne FOREVER**. **FOR YV CHOSE Him, AND DESIRED A KINGDOM FOR Him**. **THIS IS FOR His REST AND IS** our **REST FOREVER**. **THERE** we will **LIVE** to be **BLESSED By Him In His BLESSING**, and we too will be Satisfied like **YOUR PRIESTS** and be **Clothed By His Salvation**. as **YOUR RIGHTEOUS ONES**, we will sing aloud. arrayed by **YOUR ANOINTED**, for **He Is CROWNED** for us to live with **YOU**. 382

Praise Yahh and Sing our songs to HIM

Praise **Yahh** you singers, and **YV**, for your new songs. Praise **Him** you Righteous Ones. let Israelis rejoice in your Salvation. let your descendants rejoice in their **King** and Praise **His Name** as they sing. let **YV BE PLEASED** with **His People**, for in our Salvation we are Exalted by **His Glory**. **His Sword** is in **His Hand** for our vengeance. for **He Will Bind** their kings with chains, and their nobles too, as **He Executes His Judgment AS WRITTEN**. for **His Majesty** is for everyone. for **His Righteousness**, we will Praise **Yahh**. 383

DAVID AND SOLOMON

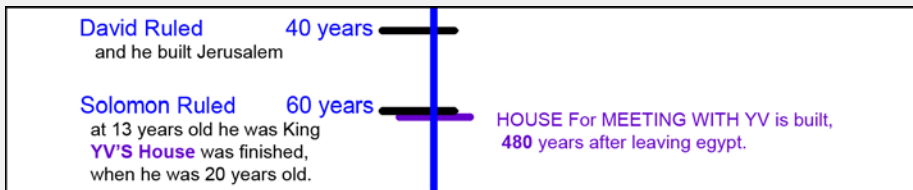
David's son Adonijah exalted himself to be king, Nathan Baysheba go to David

Adonijah, a son from Abigail, exalted himself to be king. for he had prepared for himself a chariot, horseriders and a herald to run before him. his father did nothing, for he was bedridden for some time. so they were asking him, why are you declaring it is you, for you were born after Absalom? but it was Joab who encouraged Adonijah, and helping him was Abia and Shimei. so Adonijah had them slaughter a ram at a table near **HIS TENT**. then he invited the King's sons and his friends. but our King's servants were not invited nor Solomon, his brother. 384

then Nathan, our **Prophet**, talked to Baysheba. he asked, her have you heard? Adonijah is reigning as king and does David know? now go and consult with him. your purpose is to save your life, and your son, Solomon. now go to David and say, my Lord and King, why is Adonijah our King? for you Swore to me Solomon, my son, will be King. or is it after him he is to sit on your throne? when you are talking with our King, i will come in and confirm your words. Baysheba went to his bedroom, for our King was ill and old. Baysheba bowed to her King, and our King asked her, what is it? she said, my Lord Swore to your wife by **YV** our **LORD**. my son Solomon is to be King following your reign. now Adonijah is king, and does my Lord and King know? he had them slaughter a ram that was fattened and invited the sons from my King but he did not invite Solomon, and is he not your son? so who is to sit on your throne as our Lord and King after you? as she was talking to our King, Nathan came in. as he came before our King, he bowed. Nathan asked to our King, is Adonijah to be our King after you? and is he to sit on your throne today? for they have slaughtered a fattened ram and he invited the King's sons but your son Solomon was not invited. they are eating,

drinking *and* saying, live as *our* King. *is* this coming *from* *our* King as to whom *will* sit on *your* throne? 385

David said to Baysheba, come *and* stand before me. then he said, **BY YV**, *i* am alive. *and* **HE IS WHO WILL REDEEM** our souls. surely, *i* have Vowed to you by **YV**, Solomon *is* to be your King after me *and* he will sit on my throne today. then Baysheba bowed *and* said, by David he will live *and* rule for us. David summoned Zadok, **HIS PRIEST**. as he came in, our King said to Zadok, take with you your attendants for our **LORD** *and* have Solomon ride my donkey down to the spring for Gihon. you Zadok, are to lead him as **HIS PRIEST**. Nathan will follow him *and* you will **ANOINT** him as King for ISRAEL. then you will blow your **HORN**, *and* they will shout live as King. then he *is* to go *and* sit on my throne. then Solomon *is* to come to me *and* you will be following him. then they will know *i* appointed him their King by my Ruling. 386



Solomon is Anointed King and receives David's Blessing

Solomon rode on his donkey as they brought him to the spring for Gihon. Zadok, **HIS PRIEST**, brought a **HORN** with **HIS OIL**. *after* Solomon washed, he **ANOINTED** him. then he blew his **HORN** *and* his attendants shouted, Solomon now lives as our King. then he *and* his attendants followed him. they rejoiced as Solomon sat on the throne. then Bena, a son from Jehoiada, said, David has commanded me to say to you, **YV WILL BE** with you *and* **MAKE** your throne greater than David's. then he went with the King's servants for a Blessing from our King. David said, our **CREATOR WILL MAKE** Solomon **PROSPER**, for his reign will be greater than mine. then our King bowed to him from his bed, *and* said, you will be **BLESSED** by **YV**. for **HE IS WHOM APPOINTED** you to sit on my throne today. **YV WILL ESTABLISH** you as **HE PROMISED** me *and* **WHAT HE SPAKE** concerning me. **HE SAID, IF YOUR SONS WALK BEFORE ME IN TRUTH WITH ALL THEIR HEART AND SOUL, I WILL ALWAYS HAVE A SON ON OUR THRONE.** 387

Adonijah fears Solomon

now Adonijah *and* his guests *had* heard the sound from the **HORN**, but it was later, Jonath came to them. *and* Adonijah said, come to me. are you bringing me good news? Jonath replied no, King David *has* made Solomon our King. our King sent Zadok with him as he rode on the King's donkey. he **ANOINTED** him King by the spring *and* they came from there rejoicing. now **HIS CITY** is nosily rejoicing *and* these are the voices you hear. his guests were frightened *and* they stood up to go their way. Adonijah was afraid of Solomon *and* went *and* asked him, *i* am afraid of my King *and* *i* ask you to Swear to me today, you will not put your servant to death. Solomon said, be a male for me *and* your head will not fall to the land. if you are wicked, you will die. after he bowed to Solomon, he was told to go to his home. 388

David said, Solomon, my son, you will build a HOUSE for YV. for **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to me **SAYING, YOU HAVE SHED BLOOD AND WAGED WARS. YOU WILL NOT BUILD MY HOUSE. A SON WILL BE BORN FROM YOU AND I WILL GIVE HIM REST FROM ALL HIS ENEMIES. AND I WILL GIVE HIM PEACE AND QUIET IN HIS DAYS. HE WILL BUILD MY HOUSE AND I WILL ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM.** now my son **BY YV** you will be Successful and build the HOUSE for YV, and YV, **WILL GIVE** you **INSIGHT AND UNDERSTANDING**, if you keep the **COMMANDMENTS FROM YV**. you are to rule ISRAEL, so be strong and courageous. now i have prepared for the HOUSE **FOR YV**, bronze, iron, timber and white granite and limestone blocks. and workmen, stonecutters, masons and carpenters all skilled in every work. your builders are to volunteer for the building **FOR YV**. 389

David gathers the Leaders for ISRAEL
and orders them to build HIS HOUSE according to David's plans

then David assembled at Jerusalem, the Leaders for ISRAEL, our Elders from our Tribes, and the Commanders of their Tribes with their captains for 1000's and 100's. David rose to his feet and said, listen to me my brothers and my people. i intended to build a granite House **FOR YV**. as i made preparations, our **CREATOR SAID** to me, **YOU WILL NOT BUILD MY HOUSE, FOR YOU ARE MY MALE FOR WAR. YV HAS CHOSEN** from me, from everyone of you, a **King, TO BE OVER** Israelis **FOREVER**. and from my sons, **HE HAS CHOSEN** Solomon to sit as your King. **HE SAID, SOLOMON WILL BUILD MY HOUSE AND COURTYARD AND I WILL ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM.** now, he will be in the sight of ISRAEL. he is to obey the **COMMANDMENTS FROM YV**, in order that you possess our Promised Land and give it as your inheritance to your sons after you. like my son Solomon is to acknowledge our **CREATOR**. you too are to serve **HIM** with your heart and soul. for **YV** searches everyone's heart and understands every thought. consider now, **YV HAS CHOSEN** you and him to build **HIS HOUSE**, so be courageous and do **THIS**. then David gave Solomon the plans for building the **COURTYARD** and **HOUSE**. he did this in front of them for everyone to understand it was in writing by his hand. 390

then David said to Solomon, be strong and courageous for **YV IS WITH** you. you are to pick from their Tribes, their Priests from Levi, so that everyone has theirs for their Atonement in **HIS HOUSE**. and let every male with any skill be with you so that all the work will be from all our people. to all assembled, David said, Blessed are we by **YV**, our **CREATOR**, forever and ever **YV'S GREATNESS IS FOR** us. **BY HIS POWER AND GLORY, HE HAS EVERLASTING MAJESTY**. everything in the heavens and on earth **ARE FOR HIS KINGDOM**. for **YV IS TO BE EXALTED** as **THEE CREATOR OF EVERYTHING**. both our riches and honor COME FROM HIM. **FOR HE MADE** us Great and **HAS ENCOURAGED** everyone of us. 391

CREATOR, we Thank **YOU** and Praise **YOUR NAME**. we are from **YOUR PEOPLE**, and it is we who are able to do **THIS** for **YOU**. for everything by our hands were **GIVEN** to us by **YOU**. for we are **YOUR PEOPLE** before **YOU**, like our forefathers were. **YV**, from our abundance we will build **YOU** a **HOUSE** for **YOUR HOLY NAME**. we know our **CREATOR** tries our hearts and **DELIGHTS** in our righteousness, with honesty in our hearts. with gladness, i see **His People** here. **YV FROM** Abraham **TO** our fathers, **YOU WILL KEEP** us forever **WITH**

MINDFULNESS FOR His People. **NOW DIRECT** their hearts to **HELP** my Son. and let Solomon's heart Keep **YOUR COMMANDMENTS** and build **YOUR** **HOUSE.** then our people rejoiced, for David was Blessed by **YV,** in our sight. 392

David's last commands to Solomon then David dies

as David's time to die approached, he told Solomon he will now die, like all of us on earth, and for him to be a strong ruler. yet he is to keep our **COMMANDMENTS FROM YV** as **WRITTEN** by Moses. ISRAEL also remembers what Joab did to 2 of their Commanders for **Israel**. so act with wisdom and let him not go down into the abyss peacefully. for he came to me at Hebron and i Swore to him by **YV**. saying i will not kill him. now do not let him go unpunished. be wise, and think as to what you will do to him, for his soul is to descend into the abyss for their blood. 393

David reigned 7 and 33 years

David, a son from Jesse, reigned ISRAEL. the days he reigned ISRAEL was 40 years, in Hebron, 7 years and in Jerusalem, 33. he died by old age, and in his days he had riches and honor. Joab was over his army. Jehoshaphat was his scribe and recorder. Zadok was **HIS PRIEST** and his advisor. Bena was over his guards. then the acts of King David, from the 1st to last, were written, of all his reign and power on all our living in and by our Land. 394

SOLOMON

Solomon's officials

King Solomon's officials are. Ahija his recorder and reminder. Bena is the Commander for his army. Azarh is over his guards. Zadok, a son from Kohath, is **HIS PRIEST** and the King's friend. Ahishar is over the servants. Adon is over the laborers. 395

Joab encouraged Adonijah to be king, Solomon had him killed.

news came to Solomon that Joab had encouraged Adonijah. as they were telling King Solomon, Joab went into his tent. then Solomon sent Bena, telling him to go and bring him to me. Bena went to his tent and said, thus is from your King, he has said for you come out to him. but he said, i will die here. Bena went to the King and said, thus he spake to me. as King, he said, to do it just as he has spake. strike him and bury him. and i will remove him, for i promised my father, and for their blood Joab shed. because he killed 2 men better than he. for it was Abner and Amasa he killed. but he shed their blood in peace. 396

hadad becomes king for aram

when David was in Hebron, Joab, the Commander for his army, went and buried our slain. then, he killed hanun, the king for edom. his son fled to egypt with his mother and his father's servants. hadad was a young boy when they went to paran. from paran they went to egypt to the king. hadad found favor before their king, for he had married his wife's sister. her sister's name was tahpen, and she bore him a son. tahpen weaned him in the palace. and in the king's palace they lived with, and among the sons from the king. 397

then hadad heard in egypt, David laid with his forefathers, and Joab was dead. so hadad said to their king, release me so i can return to my land. the king asked, why are you seeking to go to your land? but nevertheless, i will surely let you go. 398

he gathered men, to become the leader of murdering bandits. then he went to damascus and stayed to reign in damascus, as king. from the days Solomon ruled, hadad's hated Israelis. after him, his son, benhadad, ruled in damascus for the arameans.

399

Abia a Priest is dismissed

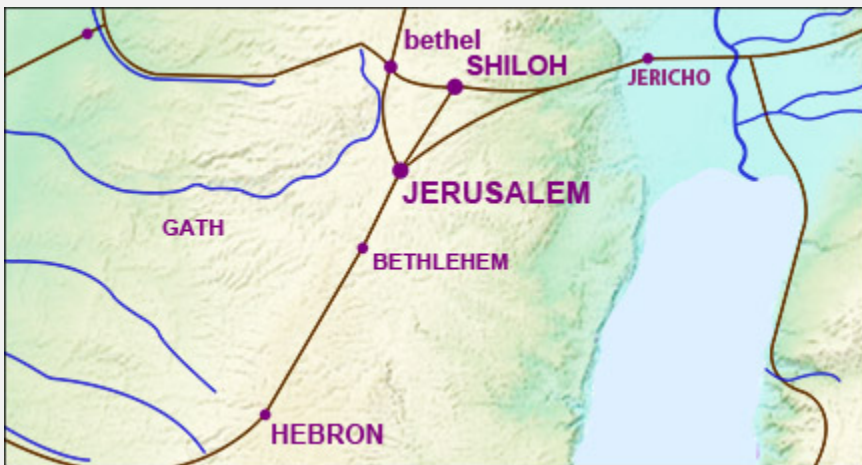
to Abia, a Priest, our King said you will go to Shiloh, but you deserve death. but i will not put you to death at this time. because you were involved with everything my father was involved. like when you carried the CHEST FOR YV, and before with my father. Solomon dismissed Abia from being a Priest for YV, to FULFILL THE WORDS YV SPAKE CONCERNING ABIA.

400

Shimei was with Adonijah and dies by his agreement with Solomon

then our King sent for Shimei, and told him to build a home and to live there, but not leave from there to go anywhere. for on the day you leave it, you will know, you will die. Shimei said, your words are good my Lord. and our King said, it will be so for my servant to do, and to live. then 2 debtors for Shimei fled to Gath. and they told Shimei, your debtors are in Gath. he saddled his donkey and departed for Gath. as he was bringing his 2 debtors from Gath, they told Solomon, Shimei had gone to Gath and was returning. our King summoned Shimei and said to him, you knew on the day you departed to go anywhere you will die. and you said my word you heard was good. so why have you not kept it? then our King said, Shimei, you know all your evil, for you acknowledged what you did to my father. NOW YV HAS RETURNED your evil, and i, Solomon, will be FORGIVEN and the throne for David's will be established before YV forever. so the King commanded Bena to go and strike him. Bena went and struck him to die. then they buried him in a graveyard.

401



Solomon has Adonijah killed

then Adonijah went to Baysheba and she asked him, are we peaceful? he said, peaceful. then he asked for her word and she said, speak. he said, you know ISRAEL expected me to be king, but the kingdom became my brother's, BYYV. now i am asking 1 request from you. please, do not refuse me. she said, speak. he said, please speak to Solomon, for the King will not refuse you. let him give me Abash, from Shunam, as my wife. Baysheba said, very well, i will speak to our King for you. the King met with her and she bowed before him, for he sat on the throne. a seat was set for our King's mother, and as she sat on his right. she

said, *i am asking 1 request. please, do not refuse me. our King said, ask my mother, for i will not refuse you. she said, let Abash be given to Adonijah, so your brother has a wife. Solomon said, mother why are you asking for Adonijah? for Abash is Shunam's daughter, now he might ask you for my kingdom. then King Solomon Vowed by **YV** saying, let our **CREATOR** do to me and more, because of them with Adonijah. then he said, this was for you to save his life. for it is **BY YV**, that i am alive and **HE ESTABLISHED** me on the throne for David. and as i promised my father, now Adonijah will die today. then King Solomon sent Bena to strike him that he dies.*

402

Solomon asks YV for wisdom

Solomon commanded our Leaders for ISRAEL to come to him. then Solomon and our Leaders walked to our **CREATORS' TENT** and they Offered a Peace Offering. that night, **HE APPEARED** to Solomon and **ASKED** him, **WHAT WILL I GIVE YOU?** Solomon answered, **BY YOUR GREAT KINDNESS, YOU HAVE MADE** me King, **AND YOUR PROMISE** to my father **HAS BEEN FULFILLED**. but our people are many, like the sand. **NOW WILL YOU GIVE** me wisdom and knowledge to walk before **His People**. our **CREATOR SAID, BY YOU NOT ASKING ME FOR RICHES AND WEALTH, BUT YOU ASKED ME FOR WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE TO JUDGE HIS PEOPLE, WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE IS GRANTED TO YOU. AND I WILL GIVE YOU RICHES AND HONOR SUCH AS NO KING BEFORE YOU, NOR AFTER YOU.**

403

Solomon says to divide the child

then 2 women, *not* wedded, came to the King. standing before him, 1 woman said, my Lord, this woman and i live in a home and i gave birth. then in 3 days, this woman gave birth. there were no midwives in our home, only the 2 of us. this woman's son died. and she rose in the night and took my son from beside me as i slept, then she laid her son by me. i rose in the morning to nurse my son, but he did not move, for he was dead. as i looked at him carefully, i saw he was not my son whom i borne. the other woman said, no, the dead is your son. the 1st woman said no, the dead is your son. then the King asked the 1st woman, is your son alive? but the other replied, her son is the dead and my son is alive. then he said, get me a sword. and as they brought it to the King, our King said, divide the live child in 2. give half to her and half to the other woman. the woman whose child was alive, spake to the King. and by her compassion for him, she said, my Lord, give her the child, but do not kill him. the other said, no, divide him. our King said to give the 1st, the child. all ISRAEL heard how the King had judged. and they feared their King, for his wisdom **WAS FROM** our **CREATOR** to act with justice.

404

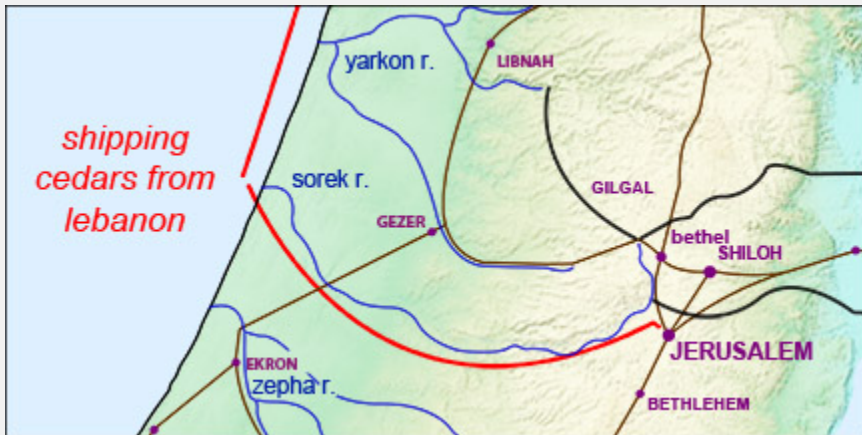
Solomon gets cedars from Lebanon for HIS HOUSE

Hiram, the king for Lebanon, was a friend of David. so when he heard he was Anointed as King, in place of his father, he sent his servants to Solomon, and Solomon sent his to Hiram saying, you knew my father and he was not able to build the HOUSE for **YV**, yet from our quarry our hewers have granite blocks, and laid the **FOUNDATION FOR HIS HOUSE**. but we have no cutters to prepare the timber to build from WOOD for **HIS HOUSE**. i am asking you to cut me cedars in Lebanon, and my servants will be with your servants. i will give you wages for your servants, for us to know and learn. for there is nobody among us that knows the cutting of timber.

405

as Hiram heard from Solomon, he rejoiced. and he sent to Solomon saying, i have heard from you and i say you are Blessed by YV. for today, **HE IS WHO HAS GIVEN** David a wise son to be over **HIS GREAT PEOPLE**. i will do what you asked concerning our cedars and cypress. our servants will send them from Lebanon. and at the sea they will make them into rafts. and by sea to a place by the sorek river. and you will have them broken up to be carried to wherever. and you will give me flour for my people. 406

Hiram gave Solomon cedars and cypress. and Solomon gave Hiram sacks of wheat flour. thus, the 2 of them had a treaty. then Solomon sent his laborers. they were in Lebanon for a fivecount and fivecount. Adon was over our laborers. besides them, Solomon had _____ as his chief, with their overseer. they were who were over that project to task the laborers work. 407



in the 480th year HOUSE For MEETING With YV

came in the 480th year for ISRAEL. in the 4th year of Solomon, in the 2nd fivecount, they started building the HOUSE **FOR YV**. the **HOUSE** King Solomon built for **YV**. its length is 60 cubits and the width, 20 cubits. the **PORCH**, for the **FRONT** of **HIS HOUSE**, is 20 cubits in length, and its depth is 10 cubits. on the sides they made a ledge for **HIS HOUSE**. 408

the **FOUNDATION** had been built with granite, prepared at the quarry. neither hammers, nor axes, were heard by the **HOUSE**, as it was built. **HIS HOUSE** was made with framing against the walls. they built **HIS ROOM** with walls, and made the sides to have cabinets, for the **UTENSILS, PLATES** and **Horns**. to finish, they paneled **HIS HOUSE** and beams with planks of cedar. when they finished everything, they worked on the **FENCE** for **HIS HOUSE**. 409

Solomon's 4th year start building the HOUSE For MEETING With YV

he began building in the 2nd fivecount of his 4th year, for the **FOUNDATION** had been laid to build **HIS HOUSE**. its length was in cubits, but not like the 410 former measurements. it is 60 cubits by 20 cubits, with a **PORCH** in front. the width of the **HOUSE** is 20 cubits. its walls were 12 cubits and its roof had slabs.

a wall was made for **HIS MEETING ROOM**, and it had 2 doors. the threshold and doors were from olive trees, with carvings of datepalms. **HIS MEETING ROOM** is 20 cubits by 20 cubits. **IT** was overlaid with gold, from 600 talents of gold. 411

they made 2 images of Angels and overlaid them with gold. each of the wings for the Angels was 5 cubits. they stood on their feet, facing **HIS CHEST**, as they held **HIS SEAT**. 412

on the banks of the jordan, our King had them casting in the clay. everyone of these were from the great quantity of bronze, from our enemies. they setup the pillars on the front **PORCH**, to the right and left. the 2 pillars had 2 caps on top of the pillars. with 2 networks covering the caps. for the 2 networks had 2 rows for each. 413

they made from bronze, the Large Altar, by making a casting. 10 cubits by 10 cubits, with a brim around it. they made rams for under the Altar. the rams were in rows, a casting of 1. 3 north, 3 west, 3 south, 3 east. the Altar was set on all of them, with their rears inward. 414

they made 12 Altars and placed them in front of the Large Altar. 6 on the right, and 6 on the left, for our Sin Offerings. then they made 12 Firestands and set them by the Altars. 6 on the right, and 6 on the left. then they made 12 washbasins. they were set by their side, and they made stands for them. and 1 for the Larger, with the rams under it. 415

they placed the **ALTARS** together, southward, in front of **HIS HOUSE**. with their pails and shovels and all of them were made of polished bronze. 416

from gold, was the Table for the Wheat, with its Lampstand, and the Lamp was from gold. it had flowers for Lamps. gold was its Snuffer, and its Bowls were from gold. 417

they made the firecups. and finished their work for the **HOUSE** for our **CREATOR**. then they made **HIS COURTYARD**, and the **GATES** to **HIS COURTYARD** were overlaid with bronze. 418

YV'S MEETING ROOM

they built walls for **HIS HOUSE** with boards from cedar. from the floor to the ceiling, it was covered with wood, and the floor was cypress. then they built **HIS ROOM** with boards of cedar. from the floor to the beams, all was cedar, for there was no granite to be seen. **HIS MEETING ROOM** was 20 cubits by 20 cubits. all the walls for **HIS MEETING ROOM** were overlaid with gold. 419

when the walls in **HIS HOUSE** were finished, in **HIS MEETING ROOM**, they placed the **CHEST** with the **COMMANDMENTS FROM YV**. then they brought in the Angels. both the Angels were of the same measure and shape. they placed them to the back of the **MEETING ROOM** facing another. for **HIS MEETING ROOM**, they made the doors from olive wood. and they carved in them datepalm trees and overlaid them with gold. 420

they made for the entrance, 2 Doors from cypress wood, with 2 leaves for 1 Door, and they moved on pivots. 421

bronze castings Large Altar and rams

Solomon had sent out to our Tribes to bring to him our bronze craftsmen. and they came from the tribe for Naphtali, for their fathers had wisdom in doing any work in bronze. all the polished bronze for his **HOUSE** were made from castings, by the jordan river. they cast them from the clay on its bank. they fashioned 2 Pillars, 10 cubits in height and 2 cubits in diameter. for both, they made capitals and set them on the tops of the pillars. the heights for the capitals were a cubit,

with netting of twisted cords, 2 for 1 capital, and 2 for the other capital. then they set the pillars on the **PORCH**. for a ledge to extend and rest on. 422

they made the **ALTAR** by casting **IT** 10 cubits square, with a handwidth thick edge, like a cup, and rested **IT** on a stand made of 12 rams. 3 facing north, 3 west, 3 south, 3 east. the **ALTAR** set on top of them, and all their rears were inward. 423

the 12 Altars were 4 cubits in width and 4 cubits in length, with their height 3 cubits. their Firestands were circular in form, and a half a cubit high. the crown at the top is a cubit, and the stand, a cubit and a half. 424

the 13 Firestands were from 1 casting. the 13 Firestands, with the Altars, were set in the COURTYARD. 6 on the right side, and 6 on the left side. they set the Large Altar in front of **HIS HOUSE**, southward. 425

YV'S HOUSE is built in 3 years

at 20 years, Solomon built the **HOUSE FOR YV**. in 1 year and 8 fivecounts, **HIS HOUSE** was finished, for all the parts and planning was a year for building. thus, they built **HIS HOUSE** in 3 years. 426

Finished Priests gatekeepers

when the **HOUSE** for **YV** was finished, by orders from David, they appointed **PRIESTS FOR HIS SERVICE**. it is Levi's duty to serve before **HIM**, as **HIS** **PRIESTS**, daily. and **HIS GATEKEEPERS** were from their Tribe. he did not depart from his command for **HIS PRIESTS**, nor his patterns in all their work. 427

Priests Bring the Chest from the TENT For MEETING With YV

Solomon summoned to Jerusalem, our Elders, Commanders, and Leaders. they came with **HIS PRIESTS**, to remove **HIS CHEST** and **UTENSILS** from **HIS TENT**, for **HIS PRIESTS** are to carry **THEM** into **HIS HOUSE**. Solomon, and our Leaders for ISRAEL, gathered before **HIS PRIESTS**. then, they brought out **HIS CHEST** with **HIS COMMANDMENTS**, to carry IT into **HIS MEETING ROOM**, to be surrounded by the wings of the Angels, as a covering around **HIS CHEST**. the poles for **HIS CHEST** stayed at the back of the **MEETING ROOM**. in **HIS CHEST**, were the 2 pieces of **HIS COMMANDMENTS** that Moses had broken by their camp in the sinai. 428

Solomon had them bring **HIS UTENSILS** that David had them make. he also had them make 100 gold **PLATES** for the Sin Offerings. from silver and gold were **HIS UTENSILS**, and they placed them in **HIS HOUSE**. as the Priests came out from **HIS HOUSE**, **A CLOUD CAME FOR YV TO CONSECRATE HIS HOUSE**. 429

then Solomon said, we have built for **HIM** a **HOUSE** forever, for we have been **BLESSED BY YV**. for **HE SPAKE WITH** my father **SAYING, SINCE THE DAY I BROUGHT THEM FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT. I DID NOT CHOSE TO HAVE A BUILT HOUSE**. yet, this was in my father's heart, to build a **HOUSE FOR YV**. and **YV SAID** to my father, **BECAUSE THIS IS FROM YOUR HEART TO BUILD A HOUSE FOR ME, NEVERTHELESS, YOU WILL NOT BUILD MY HOUSE. YOUR SON WILL BUILD MY HOUSE**. 430

now we have **FULFILLED** the **WORDS HE SPAKE**. for **HE ESTABLISHED** me to Rule ISRAEL, and as **YV PROMISED**, we built the **HOUSE** for **YV**, and placed in **IT HIS CHEST** with **HIS COMMANDMENTS** for us. 431

our King, and Leaders, Sacrificed to Offer to **YV**. and our people were at the dedication for **HIS HOUSE**. Solomon, before they Offered a ram for their Peace Offering on the Large Bronze Altar, stood before **YV** and in our presence, he spread out his arms. then, he knelt on his knees in their presence, then everyone assembled. 432

with his arms spread to **HEAVEN** he said, **YV, BY YOUR PROMISES YOU HAVE SHOWN YOUR LOVE** for us. and as **YOUR SERVANTS**, we are to walk before **YOU**. with all our heart, we are to keep **WHAT YOU PROMISED, BY SPEAKING TO** us. **YV**, i am to keep **THEM** for **YOUR SERVANT DAVID, FOR WHAT YOU PROMISED** him. **SAYING, YOU WILL NOT REMOVE HIS MALES FROM SITTING ON HIS THRONE FOR ISRAEL, IF ONLY HIS SONS KEEP MY WAYS AND NOT DEPART FROM THEM. FOR MY COMMANDMENTS ARE FOR ISRAELIS TO WALK BEFORE ME.** now **YV**, for him and Israel's, let **YOUR WORD BE CONFIRMED BY YOU.** for **YOU ARE THEE CREATOR** of man on earth **AND YOU LOOK AT us FROM THE HIGHEST HEAVEN.** 433

YV, please listen to our prayers and whom prays before **YOU**. let **YOUR EYES** be towards **YOUR HOUSE**, as they pray toward **YOUR PLACE**. **LISTEN** to our petitions from **YOUR DWELLING IN HEAVEN**. and **BY HEARING, FORGIVE** them **FROM HEAVEN**. **MAKE YOUR JUDGEMENTS FOR YOUR SERVANTS.** if **His People** are defeated by their enemy, it is because they have sinned. but as they return to **YOU**, and confess to **YOU**, by **YOUR NAME**, and pray to **YOU**, and plead their petition to **YOU**, or if they pray toward **YOUR PLACE** and confess to **YOU**, by **YOUR NAME**, they have sinned, please **HEAR** them **IN HEAVEN** and **FORGIVE** the sins of **His People**. 434

concerning foreigners, whom are not from **His People**, as they pray towards **YOUR HOUSE**, please **HEAR** them **IN HEAVEN**. in order that all peoples on earth know **YOUR NAME**, for they are to fear **YOU**, as **His People** from ISRAEL, to know and call to **YOU** by **YOUR NAME**. like now, my **CREATOR**, i pray to **YOU**. let **YOUR EARS HEAR** our prayers, for our **CREATOR TO CLOTHE us WITH YOUR SALVATION**. so we can rejoice in our **SALVATION BY YOUR LOVE** for us. please **YV**, do not turn away from us, and Remember **YOUR LOVE** for **His Servants**. 435

as Solomon finished praying, **FIRE** descended from **HIS CLOUD** and consumed their Peace Offering. every Israeli saw **HIS FIRE** that came down. then they bowed to worship and praise **YV**. then a Priest blew his **HORN** for all to stand. **HIS PRIEST** stood with Levi's, and with instruments, they sang to **YV**, to give our Praise to **YV** for **HIS LOVE IS EVERLASTING** for us. 436

YV TALKS with Solomon the 2nd time

YV APPEARED to Solomon **AND SAID, I HEARD YOUR PRAYER AND YOUR PETITIONS**. **FOR I CHOOSE THIS PALACE AS MY HOUSE FOR THEIR OFFERINGS. HIS PEOPLE WHO ARE CALLING MY NAME ARE TO BE HUMBLE AS THEY PRAY TO ME. IF THEY HAVE TURNED FROM THEIR WICKED WAYS, I WILL HEAR THEM IN HEAVEN AND FORGIVE THEM.** 437

IF YOU WALK BEFORE ME IN ALL I COMMANDED FOR THEM, FOR KEEPING MY LAWS AND JUDGEMENTS, I WILL ESTABLISH HIS THRONE THRU DAVID'S. FOR I HAVE SAID, I WILL NOT CUT OFF HIS MALES FROM

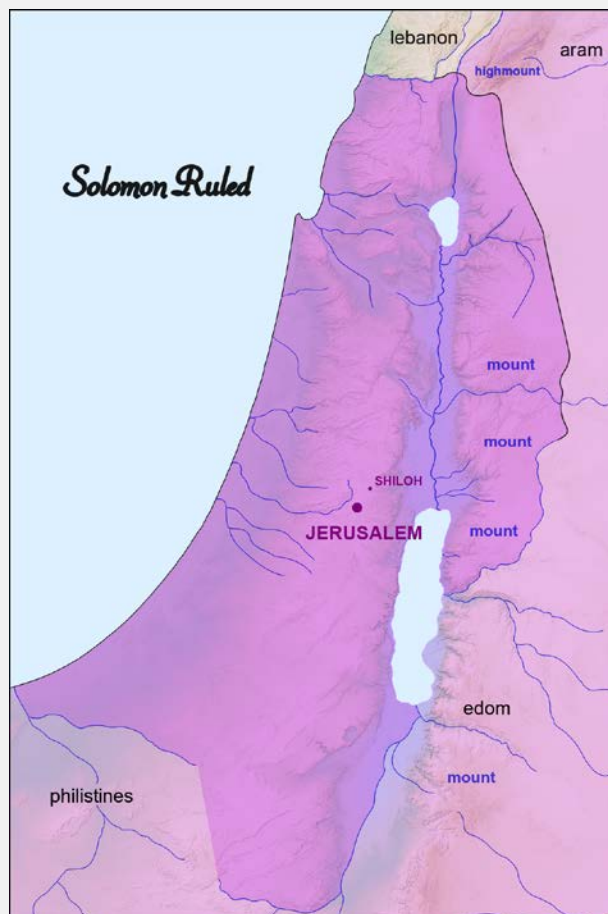
BEING MY RULERS FOR ISRAEL. BUT IF THEY TURN AWAY AND FORSAKE MY COMMANDMENTS AND JUDGEMENTS, OR GO AND SERVE ANOTHER CREATOR AND WORSHIP IT, I WILL UPROOT HIS PEOPLE FROM THEIR LAND AND THIS HOUSE FOR MY NAME. THEN I WILL MAKE THIS PLACE A SAYING. FOR EVERYONE PASSING BY WILL SAY, WHY HAS YV DONE THIS? THESE WERE HIS PEOPLE AND HIS HOUSE. AND THEY WILL SAY, BECAUSE THEY LEFT YV, THEIR CREATOR, TO PRAISE ANOTHER CREATOR, THEREFORE, HE BROUGHT EVIL ON THEM. 438

Solomon ruled and their Land size is they came to hear his wisdom

our **CREATOR GAVE** Solomon **WISDOM** and **DEEP UNDERSTANDING**. Solomon's wisdom was wiser than every man. *and everyone was seeking the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom. from all kingdoms, they came to hear wisdom from Solomon. with their servants, they brought gifts and articles of silver and gold, cloth and spices on camels and donkeys, year by year. the numbering of gold given to Solomon in his years was 6,066 talents of gold.* 439

Solomon made *his throne from ivory and overlaid it with gold. the throne had armrests, and beside the throne, were 2 lions. there was nothing like it made in any kingdom.* 440

Solomon ruled ISRAEL from the desert to the seacoast from the land for Lebanon, to the border for egypt. *with all kings he had peace all around him. JUDAH and ISRAEL lived in safety all his days.* 441



the queen from sheba came to Jerusalem to test Solomon with difficult questions. she had many camels carrying spices in large amounts and precious stones. when she came, Solomon answered all her questions. then she said to our King, it was a true report, i heard in my own land about your wisdom, but i did not believe their reports, until i came. behold, half of your wisdom was untold to me. for blessed are your men and servants standing before you to hear your wisdom, for you are Blessed by YV, our CREATOR, WHOM Delights in Giving you a Kingdom.

442

*solomon's sin and YV SPLITS ISRAEL into 2 kingdoms
the 3rd time YV TALKS with solomon*

later in life, king solomon married a foreign woman, which YV SAID you are not to marry, and neither are we to marry with them. and when solomon was old, she turned his heart away to another creator. for solomon went and offered to asherah, the goddess for the egyptians, and solomon sinned in the SIGHT OF YV. YV WAS ANGRY with solomon because his heart had turned from HIM.

YV SAID to solomon, YOU HAVE NOT KEPT YOUR PROMISE TO ME, NOW I WILL DIVIDE THE KINGDOM FOR YOUR SIN. NEVERTHELESS, I WILL NOT DO IT IN YOUR DAYS. FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR FATHER, DAVID, I WILL DIVIDE IT IN THE DAYS FOR YOUR SON. BUT I WILL NOT DIVIDE ALL THE KINGDOM FROM HIM, FOR I WILL GIVE 2 TRIBES TO BE FOR HIM.

444

JEROBOAM

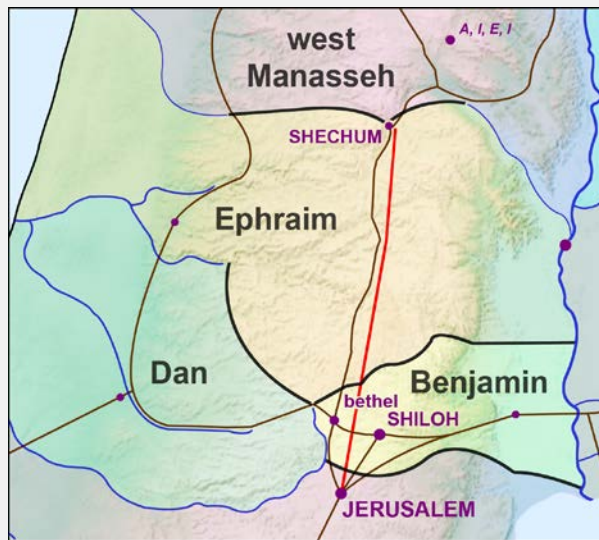
jeroboam is TOLD by Ahijah he will be king for Israel Solomon dies

Jeroboam, Solomon's son, rebelled against his King. for Jeroboam was a warrior, yet he was appointed over our laborers. as Jeroboam left Jerusalem, our PROPHET, Ahijah, found him, but Ahijah was clothed in sackcloth. as both of them were alone by a field, he removed his sackcloth and tore it into 12 pieces. he said, Jeroboam take from me. for **THUS SAYS YV, I WILL DIVIDE THE KINGDOM, AND GIVE YOU 10 TRIBES. YOU WILL NOT TAKEOVER THE WHOLE KINGDOM. BUT I WILL MAKE YOU A KING FOR ISRAEL, FOR THE SAKE OF MY SERVANT DAVID. I HAVE DIVIDED HIS KINGDOM TO HIS SONS AND WILL GIVE YOU 10 TRIBES, AND GIVE HIM 2 TRIBES. FOR YOU TO BE KING OVER ISRAEL, YOU ARE TO ACT WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS IN MY SIGHT, AND OBEY MY STATUES AND COMMANDMENTS AS MY SERVANT DAVID DID.**

445

then solomon sought to put Jeroboam to death. so Jeroboam fled to egypt, until the death of solomon. the rest of the acts by Solomon are written on a scroll for Solomon. the time Solomon reigned ISRAEL was 60 years. then, solomon was buried by his father, David. and his son Rehoboam, reigned in Jerusalem for Judah.

446



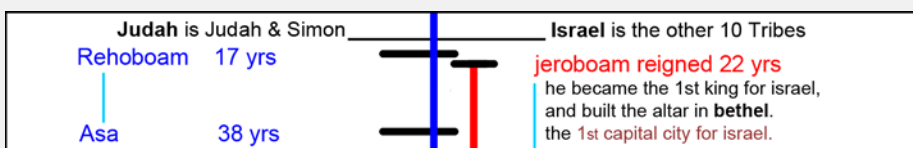
REHOBOAM

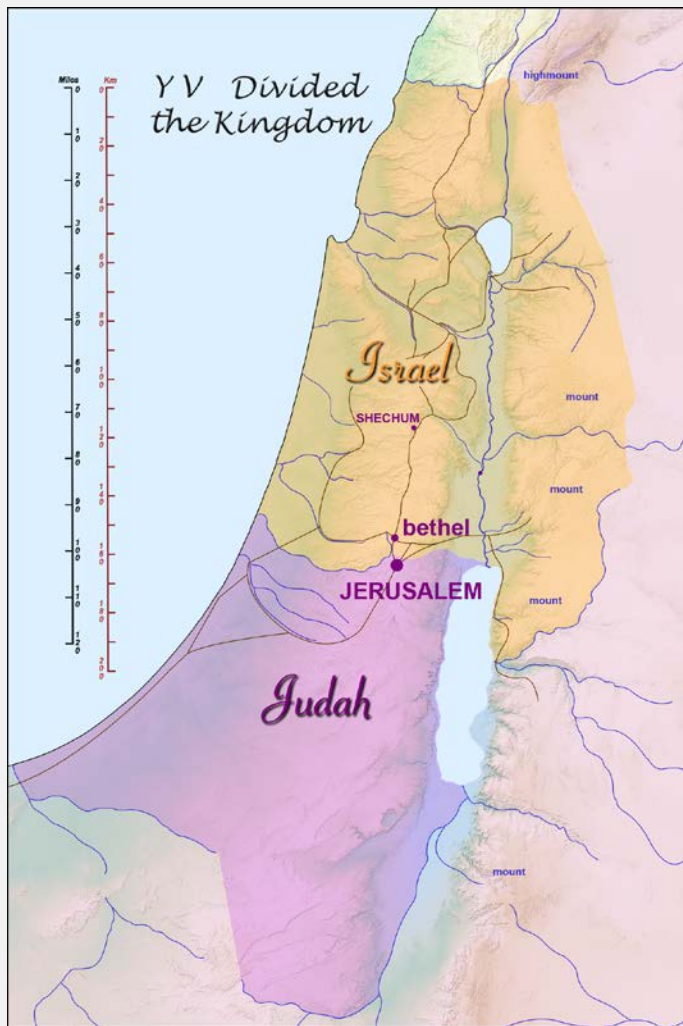
Rehoboam is King at 41 Israel rebels wants a different king

Rehoboam at 41 years became our King. he reigned 17 years in Jerusalem for Judah. 447

Rehoboam went to Shechem, and the Leaders from **Israel** came to him. as they spoke with Rehoboam, they told him his father had worked them too hard and will he lighten their work. (a limestone quarry is by shechem) he said, in 3 days i will return with my answer for my laborers. Rehoboam consulted with the officials who served his father. he asked them, how will you counsel me that i may answer my stonecutters? they said, if they are to be your servants, grant their request and speak good words to them, and they will be your servants forever. but he abandoned their counsel, and consulted with his younger friends. he said to them, what is your counsel for me to answer my stonecutters? for they asked me to lighten their work my father placed on them. his friends, who grew up with him said, you will say to your stonecutters, my father made your work hard, and you want me to make it lighter for you? but you will say, i will add to your work. 448

their Leaders came to Rehoboam on the 3rd day. our King's answer was harsh to them. for he said, i will add to your work. and they turned from him, **TO ESTABLISH HIS WORD YV SPAKE** through Ahijah to Jeroboam. when all from **Israel** knew their King did not listen to them, their Tribes answered, what have we do with JUDAH? have we a son for us, from the sons from Solomon, so **Israel** can now have a ruler for us? when all **Israel** heard Jeroboam had returned, they sent and called him to their assembled. then, they appointed him to be over **Israel**. 449





*Rehoboam wanted to battle **Israel** YV SAID NO*

as Rehoboam was visiting by Shechem, our King sent Adoram, who was over his laborers, and they stoned him to death. Rehoboam got into his chariot and fled to Jerusalem. SIMEN was with the Tribe for **Judah**, and they followed the Ruling by Rehoboam. as Rehoboam came to Jerusalem, he gathered the men for **Judah** to fight their brothers for **Israel** and restore the Kingdom to Rehoboam. **BUT WORDS FROM** our **CREATOR CAME** to Ahijah **SAYING, YOU WILL SPEAK TO REHOBAM, AND TO THE CAPTAINS FOR THE MEN FOR JUDAH. THUS SAYS YV, YOU WILL NOT GO TO FIGHT AGAINST THEM. YOUR MEN ARE TO RETURN TO THEIR DWELLINGS.** they listened to his **WORDS FROM YV** and returned to their Land.

450

*Rehoboam builds garrisons. Rehoboam's wife and children.
Rehoboam appointed Asa King. Rehoboam dies.*

Rehoboam built garrisons to defend **Judah** from **Israel**. in the garrisons, he placed his army with shields and swords for everyone of them, with storerooms for food and oil to protect **JUDAH** and **SIMEN**.

451

Rehoboam *had* received Mahalath as his wife, a daughter from Jerim. *she* bore his sons Jeush, Shemar, Zaham and Asa. Rehoboam appointed Asa *to be their* King, *for he had his understanding to be for* JUDAH and SIMEN. 452

Rehoboam was 41 years old as *he* began *to* reign. *he* reigned 17 years in Jerusalem. *the acts by* Rehoboam *are written in the records with* Ahijah, **HIS PROPHET**. Rehoboam died *and* was buried by David. 453

REHOBAM ASA

Asa followed YV'S COMMANDMENTS.

because of jeroboam our Levites came to Judah.

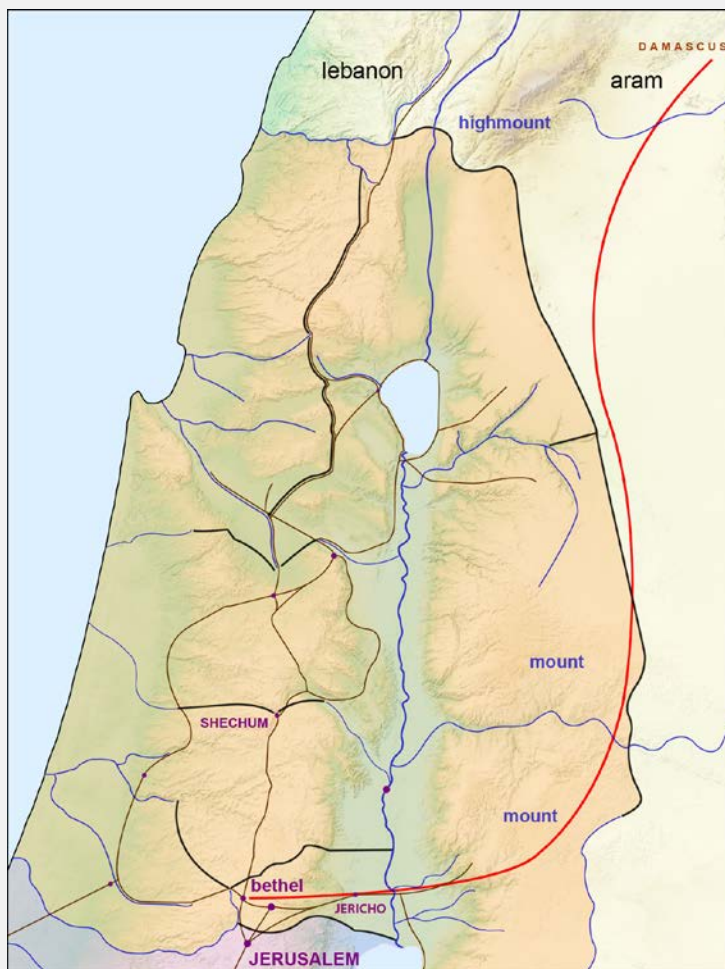
Asa did good in the **SIGHT** of **YV** for he commanded **Judah** to seek **YV** and to keep **HIS COMMANDMENTS**. his Kingdom was *not* attacked, so he built up the towns for **Judah** because they sought **YV**, and by obeying **HIM**, **HE GAVE** us rest. 454

Levi's who were in **israel** left their property, and came to **Judah** and Jerusalem, for the Tribes in **israel** are to be **FORGIVEN** by **YV**, their **CREATOR**. so **Israel's** were going to Jerusalem to Sacrifice to **YV**. and they were strengthening the kingdom for **Judah**, because they supported Rehoboam. 455

JEROBOAM

jeroboam leaves YV for ra calf for ra ra's temple in bethel

jeroboam said, my kingdom will return as 1 as my people Offer their Sacrifice, by the **HOUSE** for **YV** in Jerusalem. and by their willingness, they will return to Rehoboam. jeroboam decided to make for ra's, a golden calf. then he said, it is too far for you to Offer by going to Jerusalem. behold, your creator for us in **israel**. he is like the idols in the land for egypt. then he setup the calf in bethel, and it became a sin for his people. he also made it a temple, and he appointed, it priests from his people. 456



*jeroboam builds an altar like in damascus.
#1st unknown Prophet is against his altar*

then jeroboam went to damascus to meet with the king for the arameans, he saw the altar at damascus, and sent its drawings to urijah. for his priests to make his altar, by copying its workmanship. his priests built an altar like the plans he sent from damascus.

457

*the priest made it for him before he came from damascus. when he came from damascus, he approached the altar. but as he was going up to offer on his altar, came a **PROPHET**. he was from **Judah**, **WITH WORDS FROM YV**. as jeroboam stood by the altar, he **PROPHESIED** against his altar. saying altar altar, **THUS WAS SAID BY YV, A SON WILL BE BORN FROM DAVID, AND IN HIS NAME, HE WILL KILL YOUR PRIESTS, AND THEIR DRIED BONES WILL BE BURNED ON YOU. THEN THE ALTAR WILL BE TAKEN APART.***

458

*when jeroboam heard him, he said to **HIS PROPHET**, you **PROPHESIED** against my priests and my altar. as jeroboam reached with his hand to seize him, his arm stiffened so he could not draw it back to himself. he said to **HIS PROPHET**, please petition **YV** for my arm be restored. **HIS PROPHET** petitioned **YV**, and his arm was restored as before. he said to **HIS PROPHET**, come with me and i will give you a reward. **HIS PROPHET** said, i will not go with you nor will i eat with you, for i **WAS COMMANDED BY YV**. **YOU WILL NOT***

EAT NOR DRINK, AND RETURN BY THE WAY YOU CAME. then he left by the way he came. 459

HIS PROPHET dies by a lair

1 of his priests living in bethel, his sons came to him and told him what **HIS PROPHET DONE** to their king. he asked them, where did he go? a son did see where. so he said to saddle a donkey for him. then he went to **HIS PROPHET**, and found him sitting by a tree. he asked him, are you the **PROPHET FOR our CREATOR** who came into bethel? he said, i am. he replied, you are to come to my dwelling and eat bread with me. he told him he cannot return with him, for he **WAS COMMANDED BY WORDS FROM YV. YOU WILL EAT NO BREAD, NOR DRINK THERE, AND RETURN BY THE WAY YOU CAME.** but he said, i am a prophet like you, and an angel spake to me from YV. he said, bring him to your dwelling that he eats bread and drinks. but he lied to him, and our Prophet went with him. as they ate bread in his dwelling, **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to whom brought him back. he **PROPHESED** to **HIS PROPHET. THUS SAYS YV, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DISOBEYED MY COMMAND. FOR YOU RETURNED AND HAVE EATEN BREAD, AND DRANK WATER IN THIS PLACE. I SAY TO YOU, YOU WILL NOT BE BURIED BY THE GRAVES OF YOUR FOREFATHERS'.** 460

after they had eaten, he saddled a donkey for our **PROPHET**. on his way, a lion killed him, but his body was left on the road. his donkey stood beside it, and the lion too, was beside the body. as people passed, they saw his body and the lion sitting beside it. then they went and told this in their city. that priest living there, brought him back said, he is the Male who disobeyed **HIS COMMAND. YV GAVE** him to a lion, **BY THE WORDS i SPAKE** to him. he spake to his sons, saddle a donkey for me. he left and found his body, with the donkey and lion by the body. the lion did not eat his body, nor tear at the donkey. the liar took the body and laid it on the donkey and returned. he came to the city and laid his body in his grave. after he buried him, he spake to his sons, for my death you will bury me by his grave. for he was a **PROPHET FOR our CREATOR**, his WORDS will surely happen against his altar and its priests. after **THIS WONDER**, jeroboam did not turn from his evils, and those offerings became sins for the kingdom of **israel**. 461

2nd Unknown Prophet for israel

SAYS YV SAYS you are to walk by HIS COMMANDMENTS

at the end of the day, **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to me. **HE SAID, SON FROM MAN, YOU ARE A WATCHMAN FOR THE KINGDOM FOR ISRAEL. YOU ARE TO WARN THEM BY SAYING TO THE WICKED, THE WICKED WILL DIE FOR THEIR EVILNESS. AND THEIR BLOOD, I WILL REQUIRE, WILL BE BY MY HAND, FOR THE VIOLENT SHEDDING OF BLOOD. THEY ARE DOING THIS TO BE AGAINST THEIR BROTHER. AND FOR DEFILING THEIR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, AND OPPRESSING THEIR POOR AND NEEDY, FOR THEY ARE NOT TO DO WHAT IS NOT GOOD. THEY WILL DIE FOR THEIR SINS FOR THEY ARE REBELLING BY NOT WALKING BY MY COMMANDMENTS. NOR DO THEY KEEP MY JUDGMENTS.** 462

IF THE WICKED MAN TURNS FROM ALL THEIR SINS, AND KEEPS ALL MY COMMANDS, TO LIVE BY MY JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, THEN THEY WILL LIVE WITH HIM. FOR I WILL REMEMBER THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS

THEY PRACTICED FOR THEM TO LIVE WITH HIM. THEN THEY WILL REJOICE BY THE DEATH OF THEIR WICKEDNESS.

463

WHEN MAN HAS RIGHTEOUSNESS, THEY WILL PRACTICE MY JUSTICE WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND JUDGE WITH TRUTH AND JUSTICE BETWEEN MAN AND MAN. THEN THEY ARE LIVING BY MY COMMANDS AND JUDGMENTS. I WILL DEAL WITH THEM IN TRUTHFULNESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, FOR THEY WILL SURELY LIVE WITH HIM.

464

BUT FOR THE RIGHTEOUS TURNING AWAY FROM MY RIGHTEOUSNESS TO COMMIT SINS, AND DOES ABOMINATIONS LIKE THE WICKED, THEY WILL NOT LIVE WITH HIM. FOR ALL THEIR RIGHTEOUS DEEDS THEY HAVE DONE, WILL NOT BE REMEMBERED BY ME. FOR THEIR EVILNESS THEY HAVE COMMITTED ARE THEIR SINS. THEY ARE TO BE SEPARATED FROM HIM.

465

YV SAYS to *israel* they are not following MY COMMANDMENTS they will go into exile and then I WILL gather them from there

WORDS FROM YV CAME to me SAYING, SON FROM MAN, SPEAK TO THE ELDERS FOR ISRAEL. THUS WAS SAID BY YOUR LORD, FROM THE DAY I CHOSE THE FAMILIES FROM ISRAEL, I ACKNOWLEDGED THEM IN THE SINAI BY EGYPT AND TOLD THEM I AM YV, YOUR CREATOR. I SAID TO THEM, CAST AWAY EACH OF YOU THE 1 I DETEST. IN THEIR SIGHT, I MADE IT KNOWN TO THEM, I BROUGHT THEM FROM THE LAND FOR EGYPT. I GAVE THEM MY COMMANDMENTS AND JUDGMENTS TO GIVE THEM A LAWS BETWEEN THEM AND OTHERS. THAT THEY WILL KNOW I AM YV AND I WILL REDEEM THE DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL.

466

I SAID THEY ARE TO WALK BY MY COMMANDS, LIKE THEIR FOREFATHERS, THEY KEEP MY JUDGMENTS. BUT THEY ARE REBELLING AND DO NOT WALK BY MY COMMANDS. SO, THEY ARE REJECTING MY JUDGMENTS AND COMMANDMENTS. NOW BECAUSE THEY HAVE REJECTED MY COMMANDS TO WALK AFTER THEIR IDOLS, I WILL NOT SPARE THEM, FOR I PREFER DESTROYING THEM.

467

I WILL CAUSE THEIR DESTRUCTION TO BE LIKE A WILDERNESS. THEN I WILL SAY, I WILL RETURN MY CAPTIVES FROM ISRAEL AND BRING THEM, LIKE I BROUGHT MY KINGDOM. BY GATHERING THEM FROM THE LANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES, FOR I WILL REDEEM THEM IN THE SIGHT OF THE KINGDOMS, AND THEY WILL KNOW I AM YV, THEIR CREATOR. FOR I WILL MAKE THEM GO INTO EXILE AND FROM KINGDOMS, I WILL GATHER THEM TO THEIR LAND, FOR MY PROPHECY OF THEIR SON FROM MAN.

468

SO TELL THEM, YV SAYS TO ISRAELIS, HE IS COMING TO YOU. FOR I AM DECLARING THAT DAY I HAVE SPAKE OF. FOR IN HIS DAYS, HIS PEOPLE FROM ISRAEL, WILL LIVE SECURELY, BY KNOWING HIM. MY WORDS I SPAKE WILL BE DONE. IN ORDER THAT THEIR KINGDOMS KNOW ME, HE WILL BE HONORED BY ME BEFORE THEIR EYES. FOR I WILL MAGNIFY HIM, BY MAKING HIM KNOWN IN THE SIGHT OF MANY KINGDOMS. THUS SAYS YV, HE IS YOUR KING WHOM I SPAKE OF. FROM THE DAYS THROUGH MY SERVANTS AND TO ISRAEL, THEY PROPHESED OF HIS DAY. COMING IS HIS DAY OF DAYS. FOR HE WILL COME TO THE LAND FOR ISRAEL. MY MALE IS A SWORD FOR HIS BROTHERS. AND BY HIS BLOOD, I WILL ENTER INTO JUDGMENT WITH

HIM. I WILL SETUP HIS GLORY IN YOUR KINGDOM FOR EVERYONE TO SEE MY JUDGMENT FOR HIM. BECAUSE OF THE WONDERS BY HIS HAND, AND BECAUSE HE IS FROM A FAMILY FROM ISRAEL. THEY WILL KNOW I AM YV, THEIR CREATOR. AND FROM THAT DAY ONWARD, THEY ARE HIS KINGDOM, IN ORDER FOR THE DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL TO NO LONGER STRAY FROM ME.

469

YV SAYS prepare baggage for exile

WORDS FROM YV CAME to me SAYING, SON FROM MAN, YOU LIVE IN A REBELLIOUS KINGDOM. NOW PREPARE BAGGAGE LIKE GOING INTO EXILE. PERHAPS THEY WILL UNDERSTAND. FOR YOU WILL BRING OUT YOUR BAGGAGE IN THE MORNING FOR THEM TO SEE AND AT EVENING, THEY ARE TO SEE YOU GOING OUT WITH IT LOADED ON YOUR SHOULDERS. IF THE PEOPLE ASK YOU, WHAT ARE YOU DOING? YOU ARE TO SAY THUS WAS SAID BY YV, THIS IS YOUR BURDEN, AND I AM A SIGN THAT YOU ARE GOING INTO EXILE, TO BE CAPTIVES, WITH YOUR LEADERS WHOM WILL LOAD UP ON THEIR SHOULDERS AND GO. ALTHOUGH, I WILL REMOVE THEM FAR FROM YOUR LAND BY SCATTERING THEM INTO KINGDOMS. IN A WHILE, IN THE KINGDOM WHERE THEY HAVE GONE, I WILL GATHER HIS PEOPLE, TO ASSEMBLE THEM FROM THE KINGDOMS. FOR I AM MAKING YOU MY SIGN TO THE DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL, and i DID as i WAS COMMANDED. in the morning, i had my baggage, and with my baggage in the evening, i went into the darkness.

470

*jeroboam's son is ill and sends his wife to Ahijah
YV SAYS WILL kill off his kingdom*

in the days of Abijah, a son from jeroboam, became sick. jeroboam said to his wife, disguise yourself that you are unknown as my wife. go to Jerusalem to Ahijah, their PROPHET, and speak concerning him. but Ahijah was unable to see her, for his eyes were dim because of his age. then YV SAID to him, AHIJAH, THE WIFE OF JEROBOAM, IS COMING TO ASK CONCERNING THEIR SON'S SICKNESS, AND SHE WILL ARRIVE DISGUISED.

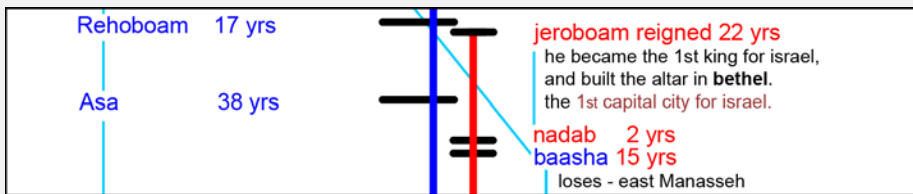
471

as Ahijah heard the sound of her feet at the doorway, he said, come in wife for jeroboam. why are you disguised? for i am sending you with a harshness. for you are to go and say to jeroboam, YV SAID, I EXALTED YOU FROM AMONG YOUR PEOPLE TO MAKE YOU A KING FOR THE TRIBES FOR ISRAEL. BUT YOU DID NOT BECOME LIKE DAVID, TO KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS AND FOLLOW ME WITH YOUR HEART. YOU TURNED FROM ME TO BE SINFUL. FOR YOU MADE AN IMAGE FOR RA TO PROVOKE ME TO ANGER. THEREFORE, I WILL KILL OFF JEROBOAM'S, FOR EVERY FAMILY TO BE FREE FROM HIM IN ISRAEL. AND THE MEN FOR JEROBOAM WILL BE REMOVED LIKE SHIT UNTIL THEY ARE GONE. AS YOU ENTER YOUR CITY, YOUR CHILD WILL DIE. THEN, ISRAEL WILL MOURN HIM. AND HE WILL BE BURIED IN A GRAVE BY HIS FOREFATHERS BECAUSE HE IS INNOCENT. THEN I WILL RAISE UP YOUR ENEMY WHO WILL REMOVE THE MEN LIKE JEROBOAM. AND FROM THAT DAY, I WILL BEGIN TO STRIKE THEM, TO UPROOT THEM FROM ISRAEL, FOR THEY ARE OFFERINGS TO ASHERAH, AND IT PROVOKES ME TO ANGER. SO I WILL GIVE UP ISRAEL, AND THEIR LAND, AND SCATTER THEM BEYOND IT.

472

as she entered bethel, their son died, and **israel** buried him. the acts by jeroboam are written in the scrolls for their king for **israel**. the time jeroboam reigned was 22 years and he was not laid with his forefathers. then nadab, his son, reigned in his place.

473



ASA AND JEROBOAM

Asa began the war with jeroboam jeroboam was subdued

the acts of Rehoboam, and all he did are written in the scrolls. Rehoboam died, and was buried by his father by David's City. in the 18th year for jeroboam, Asa became King for **Judah**. he reigned 38 years. there was a battle between Asa and jeroboam. Asa began the battle with an army of mighty men. jeroboam drew up in battle formation, with his men. Asa stood on a hill for **EPHRAIM** and said, listen to me, jeroboam and **israel**. you know **YV GAVE** us kingdoms to be over **Israelis**. but jeroboam rose up to rebel against **His Kingdom**. now worthless men are gathered about him. i intend to strengthen **His Kingdom**, **FOR YV**. your great multitude is for a golden calf, which jeroboam made for his creator. then he drove out our brothers from **Aaron**. then he appointed priests like other kingdoms. for us, **YV IS** our **CREATOR**, and we will not leave **HIM**. for the sons from **Aaron** are attending to their work. from morning to evening, they Offer to **YV**, our Sin Offerings. our Wheat is on its Table with **HIS GOLDEN LAMPSTAND**. the Lamps are burning from morning to evening, for we are keeping the **COMMANDS BY YV**. you left **HIM**, but our **CREATOR IS** our **LEADER**. do not fight against **YV**, your **CREATOR**.

474

but jeroboam had setup to come from the rear. as he faced **Judah**, they ambushed us from behind, as they attacked our front. **YV'S PRIEST** blew his **HORN** for **Judah** to raise up for war, and **israel** fled before **Judah**. the army for **israel** was reduced because we followed **YV**. jeroboam did not rise up in the days for Asa, for **YV HAD** him killed by baasha, at gibbeth.

475

ASA

Asa fought off the egyptians

Asa built up Jerusalem, and our gates were fortified with high towers. the army for the egyptians were numerous and coming. but as they were preparing for war, **israel** helped our King against our enemy. Asa had prepared for everyone in his army, shields, swords, helmets and armor. for Jerusalem, he had made devices invented by skillful planners, to be in the towers and corners, for shooting arrows and larger rocks. then the egyptians came against us with an army arrayed. we faced them in battle formation. Asa called to **YV**, for **YV TO HELP** us, for they are stronger and we have not the strength, for they have come out against us with a multitude. **YV**, let us kill the egyptians. as our men pursued them, they were slaughtered and did not return.

476

BAASHA

nadab reigns 2 years, kills his brother baasha to be king of israel

nadab, a son from jeroboam, became king for **israel**, in the 7th year for Asa. he reigned **israel** for 2 years. but baasha conspired against him, and killed him at gibbeth. as their king was killed, so was everyone for the men for jeroboam. he did not leave jeroboam's alive, for he killed them **LIKE YV PROPHESED**. **WHICH WAS SPAKE** by Ahijah, because of the sins by jeroboam. but he too made **israel** sin, to **PROVOKE YV** to **ANGER**. the rest of the acts by nadab are written on the scrolls for **israel**. 477

*3rd Unknown Prophet for israel YV DECLARES they will be given to assyria
Yahh Will Walk in HIS NAME*

THUS WAS SAID BY YV concerning your diviners and their followers, **YOU WILL HAVE NIGHTS WITHOUT VISIONS AND DARKNESS WITHOUT DIVINATION. FOR THE SUN WILL SET ON YOUR DIVINERS, AND THEIR DAYS WILL BECOME DARKER. NOW YOU WILL CRY LOUDLY FOR YOUR KING, AND HIS COUNSELORS WILL DIE.** now you are to know the **WORDS FROM YV** and understand **HIS PURPOSE IS TO GATHER** you, like wheat to the threshing hill, to be trampled like mud. you will be crushed like kingdoms destroyed by **YV**. now ready your troops, for they will lay a siege against you. for you are to be trampled, for the tribes for **israel** will be captives in many kingdoms. 478

FOR COMING is our last days. on a hill by the **HOUSE FOR YV, HE WILL ESTABLISH OUR KING.** and our people will come streaming to **Him**. for many from our Tribes will say, come to **YV**, to the **HOUSE** for the **CREATOR** of **ISRAEL**. for **Him to Teach** us about **HIS WAYS**. they will walk in **His Path** and **HIS LAWS**. for **His Words ARE FROM YV**, to Judge Between **His People** and **Render Decisions** for **His Kingdom**. they will hammer their swords into sickles, and their spears into shearing blades. **His Kingdom** will not lift a sword, and never seek for war. for no 1 will make **Him** afraid. **FOR YV HAS DECLARED, He Will Walk in HIS NAME, YV.** for in that **DAY DECLARED YV, He Will Assemble** our lame and outcasts, and **Make** our weak, **His People**, a strong Kingdom. **YV REIGNS FROM HEAVEN.** and we will become like **HIS** former **KINGDOM, FOR COMING IS His Kingdom** in Jerusalem. 479

4th Unknown Prophet for israel YV TELLS elders to turn from their idol

some elders from **israel** came and sat before me. then **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to me **SAYING, SON FROM MAN, THESE MEN SETUP HER IDOL, AND IN THEIR HEARTS, THEY PUT HER. THEREFORE, TELL THEM THUS WAS SAID BY YV. ANY MALE FROM ISRAEL SETTING UP HER IDOL HAS PLACED BEFORE THEM A STUMBLING BLOCK. AND FOR THEIR SINS, THEY ARE COMING FOR ANYONE INVOLVED WITH THEIR IDOL. I SAY TO THE DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL, TURN FROM YOUR IDOL AND AWAY FROM YOUR ABOMINATIONS TO BE LIKE THE RIGHTEOUS IN ISRAEL. STANDUP FOR ISRAEL, TO BE SEPARATED FROM THEM SETTING UP AN IDOL FOR THEIR LIFE. THEREFORE, I WILL JUDGE EACH BY THEIR CONDUCT. LET THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL SAY THE PATH TO OUR **LORD** IS WEIGHED. FOR THUS WAS SAID BY YOUR LORD. THEY WILL STOMP THEIR FEET AND SAY, IT IS BECAUSE OF ALL OUR SINFUL ABOMINATIONS. THE KINGDOM FOR ISRAEL IS NOW TO FALL BY**

SWORD AND FAMINE. FOR I WILL SEND THEM, FOR MY ANGER I WILL HAVE NO PITY FOR THEM. FOR I AM YV, YOUR CREATOR, AND YOU ARE TO WALK IN MY COMMANDS AND KEEP MY JUDGMENTS.

480

YV SAYS take 2 sticks Joseph's are Tribes Yahn IS COMING

WORDS FROM YV CAME to me. SON FROM MAN, TAKE A STICK AND WRITE, JUDAH IS A SON FROM ISRAEL. THEN TAKE ANOTHER AND WRITE, JOSEPH'S IS WITH THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL. THEN JOIN THEM, TOGETHER FOR THE STICKS TO BECOME 1 IN YOUR HAND. WHEN YOUR PEOPLE ASK WHAT IS THIS? SAY TO THEM THUS SAYS YV. THE STICK FOR JOSEPH'S IS IN MY HAND, TO BE TRIBES FOR ISRAEL. AND I APPOINTED THEM, AS A STICK LIKE JUDAH'S. FOR I MADE THEM AS 1 STICK TO BE 1 IN MY HAND. I WILL TAKE THE DESCENDANTS FOR ISRAEL FROM AMONG THEIR LAND AND GATHER THEM AROUND ME, TO BRING THEM INTO THEIR LAND, AND MAKE THEM AS 1 KINGDOM, IN THEIR LAND.

481

I WILL MAKE THEM MULTIPLY AND I WILL SETUP HIS KINGDOM, FOR THEM TO DWELL BY THEIR CREATOR. THEY WILL BE HIS PEOPLE AND KINGDOM AND KNOW, I AM YV. I WILL SANCTIFY HIM FOR ISRAEL'S. FOR I HAVE DECLARED ON THAT DAY, THERE WILL BE AN EARTHQUAKE IN THE LAND FOR ISRAEL. AND ALL MAN ON EARTH WILL BE SHAKEN BY HIS PRESENCE. FOR ON THE HILLS FOR ISRAEL, 1 KING WILL BE KING FOR ALL OF THEM. THEY WILL NO LONGER BE 2 KINGDOMS, AND THEY WILL NOT BE DIVIDED. MY SERVANT WILL BE FROM DAVID AND HE WILL BE KING OVER THEM. HE WILL BE THEIR HERDER AND WALK IN MY JUDGMENTS. HE WILL KEEP MY COMMANDS AS THEY LIVE IN THEIR LAND, FOR HE IS FOR THEIR SONS, DAUGHTERS, AND CHILDREN. FOREVER, LIKE DAVID, THEY ARE TO BE HIS SERVANTS, FOR HE WILL BE THEIR KING FOREVER. FOR I MADE A PROMISE WITH HIM AND AN EVERLASTING PROMISE WITH THEM.

482

YV SAYS ask about a parable the children's teeth are blunt

WORDS FROM YV CAME to me. WHAT IS MY PARABLE AGAINST ISRAEL? YOUR FATHERS WILL EAT THE BITTER, AND THEIR CHILDREN'S TEETH WILL BE DULL AND BLUNT. FOR I, YV, HAVE SAID TO THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL, THEY WILL EAT BREAD IN AN UNCLEAN KINGDOM. FOR THEIR HANDS WILL HANG LIMP AND THEIR KNEES WILL BECOME LIKE WATER, FOR I WILL GIVE YOU INTO THE HANDS OF THEM WHO HATE YOU. AND THEM WHOM ARE OFFENDED BY YOU WILL DEAL WITH YOU IN THEIR HATRED. FOR IN THE SIGHT OF HIS PEOPLE, THEY WILL LIVE IN YOUR LAND I GAVE TO MY SERVANTS FROM ABRAHAM.

483

YV SAYS israel's Day is near

WORDS FROM YV CAME to me. SON FROM MAN, SET YOUR FACE TOWARDS ISRAEL AND PROPHECY AGAINST THEM. SAY TO ISRAEL, LISTEN TO THE WORDS FROM YOUR LORD YV. I, MYSELF, WILL BRING THEIR SWORDS TO DESTROY HER ALTARS AND INCENSE STANDS. HER IDOLS WILL BE BROKEN AND BROUGHT TO AN END. FOR THE SINS THEY COMMIT ARE FOR THEIR ABOMINATIONS. THEIR ADULTEROUS HEARTS HAVE TURNED AWAY FROM ME, FOR THEIR EYES ARE FOR A HARLOT. ALL YOUR DWELLINGS AND CITIES WILL BE DEVASTATED.

THEN, THEY WILL KNOW I AM YV. FOR I DO NOT SPEAK WORTHLESSLY, FOR I WILL CAUSE YOUR DISASTER. THEY ARE COMING FOR YOU DWELLING IN YOUR LAND. YOUR TIME HAS COME AND THAT DAY IS NEAR. NOW SHORTLY I WILL POUR OUT MY WRATH ON YOU. WITH ANGER, I WILL JUDGE YOU. I WILL REPAY YOU FOR YOUR WAYS, FOR YOUR ABOMINATIONS ARE IN YOUR MIDST. THEN, YOU WILL KNOW I AM YV.

484

YOU WILL BLOW THE HORN BUT NO 1 IS GOING TO BATTLE. THEY WILL PUT ON SACKCLOTH. AS HORROR OVERWHELMS THEM, SHAME WILL BE ON THEIR FACES. FOR YOU WERE EXCEEDINGLY BEAUTIFUL, AND SUCCEEDED LIKE ROYALTY, BUT YOU PLAYED WITH THE HARLOT AND POURED HER HARLOTRY ON EVERY PASSER BY. THEY WILL DEVOUR YOUR LIVES, TO TAKE YOUR TREASURE AND PRECIOUS GOODS. FOR THE PEOPLE IN YOUR LAND PRACTICE OPPRESSION AND TAKE BY ROBBERY. THEY WRONG THE POOR, AND THE NEEDY ARE OPPRESSED. YOU ARE NOW FAR FROM MY JUSTICE, FOR THEY ARE KILLING MY FAITHFUL. THEY ARE DESTROYING THEIR LIVES IN ORDER FOR THEM TO PROFIT.

485

YOUR DIVINERS ARE SEEING FALSE VISIONS AND DIVINING LIES. THEY SAY THUS SAYS YV, AND I, YV, HAVE NOT SPAKE. I HAVE SET MY FACE AGAINST THE PEOPLE DIVINING BY INSPIRATION, FOR THEY TRANSFORMED YOUR BEAUTY TO MAKE IMAGES FOR THE 1 I DETEST. I WILL GATHER THEM AGAINST YOU, FROM EVERY DIRECTION, TO GIVE YOU INTO THEIR HANDS. THEY WILL REMOVE HER SHRINES AND DEMOLISH HER TEMPLES. THEY WILL TAKE YOUR JEWELS AND STRIP YOU OF YOUR CLOTHING, TO LEAVE YOU NAKED. I WILL NOT RELENT, NOR PITY YOU, FOR YOUR SINS I HAVE JUDGED YOU.

486

YV SAYS to return to HIM

WORDS FROM YV CAME to me. SON FROM MAN, SPEAK TO YOUR PEOPLE. SAY I AM BRINGING SWORDS TO THEIR LAND. I WILL TAKE A MALE TO MAKE HIM THEIR WATCHMAN. HE WILL SEE THEIR SWORDS AS THEY COME INTO THE LAND. HE WILL BLOW THE HORN TO WARN YOUR PEOPLE. BUT AT THE HEARING OF HIS SOUNDING, THEY ARE TO BE WARNED BY MY WARNING, TO REDEEM THEIR LIFE. FOR HE WILL SAY TO THE WICKED, FOR YOUR WICKEDNESS, YOU WILL DIE. THEN SPEAK MY WARNING TO THEM.

487

AS IS YOUR PART TO WARN THEM TOO. THE WICKED ONES ARE TO TURN FROM THEIR PATH OR DIE FOR THEIR SINS. BUT HE, LIKE YOU, ARE FOR REDEEMING THEIR LIVES. YOU ARE TO SPEAK AND SAY, YOUR EVILNESS IS LIKE A SIN. NOW RETURN TO MY RIGHTEOUSNESS AND NOT COMMIT SIN. THEN, YOU TOO HAVE WARNED THEM, FOR THEY ARE TO DIE FOR THEIR SINS AND THEIR UNRIGHTEOUS DEEDS THEY HAVE DONE.

488

FOR HIS PEOPLE ARE TO BE WARNED. THEIR SWORDS ARE COMING TO TAKE THEIR LIVES FOR THEIR SINS. FOR IT'S THEIR BLOOD I REQUIRE AT MY WATCHMAN'S HORN. I TAKE NO PLEASURE IN THE DEATH OF THE WICKED. RATHER, THE WICKED ARE TO TURN FROM THEIR PATH, TO LIVE WITH HIM BY TURNING TO RETURN TO ME. SAY TO

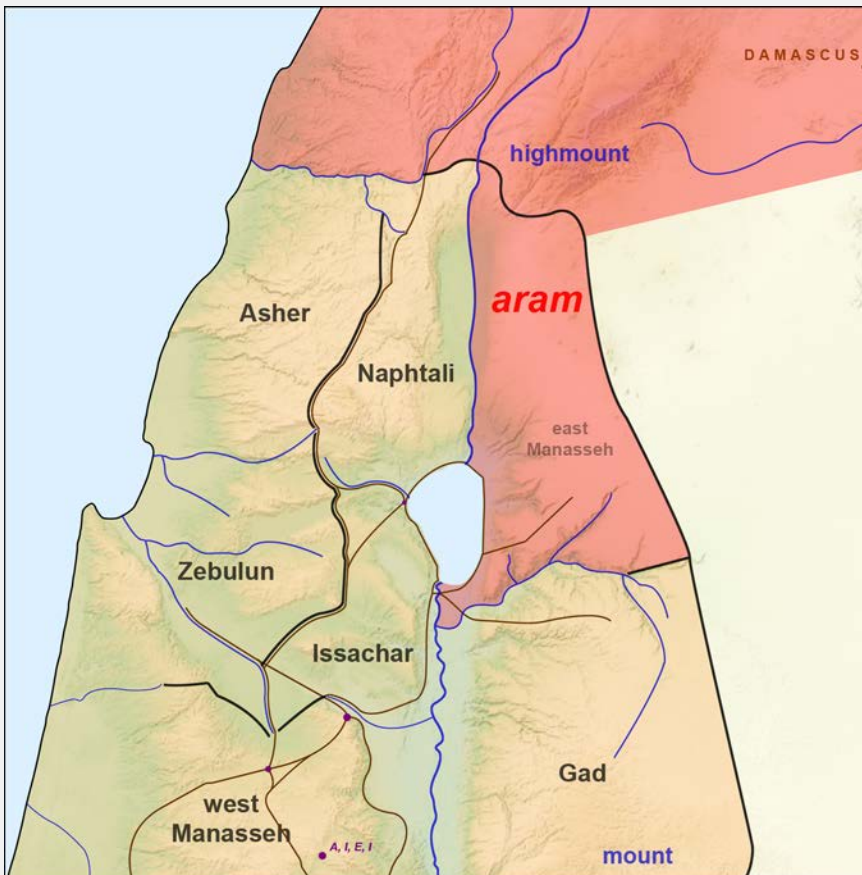
HIS RIGHTEOUS, YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL DELIVER YOU, FOR THE RIGHTEOUS WILL LIVE WITH HIM. YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS ON THAT DAY IS NOT COMMITTING SINS. THEN SAY TO THE WICKED, YOU WILL SURELY BE SEPARATED FROM HIM FOR NOT TURNING FROM YOUR SINS.

489

baasha surrounds bethel and Asa pays benhadad to attack israel's north east

in the 9th year for Asa, baasha became their king. he was over all israel at 24 years. baasha, the king for israel, came against Judah. he surrounded bethel to prevent them from returning to Asa. Asa took the silver that was left in his treasury and assigned it to his officials, then sent them to benhadad, reigning in damascus. say to him, let us have a treaty between you and me. i sent you silver to break your treaty with the king for israel. benhadad listened to Asa and sent his commander and army against the cities for israel, to take the Land for eManasseh. as baasha heard, he ceased from surrounding bethel. King Asa made a proclamation to Judah, that they remove the rocks and timber and what baasha had built there. the rest of the acts of baasha are written in the scrolls for israel.

490



baasha was evil Elijah Says eManasseh will be captured

*king baasha done evil **IN YV'S SIGHT**. **YV KILLED** him because of **HIS PROMISE HE MADE WITH David**. and it was Elijah that **PROPHESIED**. **THUS SAYS YV, YOUR CREATOR, YOUR FATHER IS SOLOMON. AND BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT WALKED LIKE REHOBOAM AND ASA, BUT WALKED LIKE***

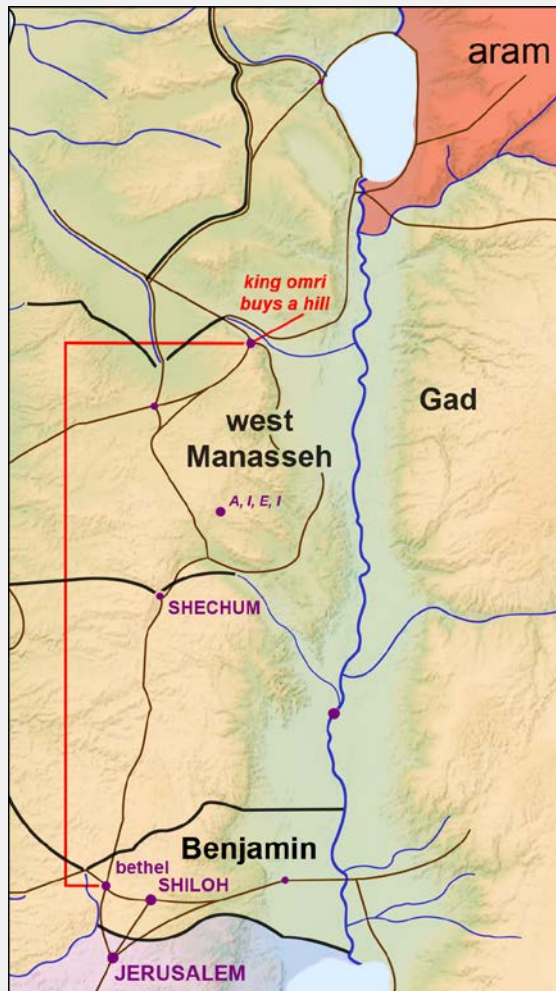
THE KING FOR ISRAEL, YOU CAUSE ISRAEL TO PLAY WITH THEIR HARLOT. YOU KILLED YOUR BROTHERS FROM YOUR OWN FAMILY AND THEY WERE NO BETTER THAN YOU. NOW I WILL STRIKE YOUR PEOPLE WITH A GREAT DISASTER. 491

year by year, **HE BROUGHT AGAINST** them those who bordered with them. as they came, they captured, to control EMANASSEH. for in every city for EMANASSEH, they were making her worshipping temples to sacrifice with incense to another creator and it **ANGERED YV**. the rest of his acts, from the 1st to the last, are written in the scrolls for the Kings for **Judah** and **israel**. 492

OMRI

omri becomes king for israel, establishes samaria as the capital for israel

omri, a son from baasha, became king for **israel**. in the 6th year of his reign, he bought a hill in wManasseh, for 2 talents of silver, to build his fort on the hill. 493





omri is sick and Elijah SAYS he will die he sent a guards with 5

omri became sick and sent messengers to ask from ra if he will recover from his sickness. Elijah was living by the fort. and **YV SAID TO** Elijah, **GO MEET THE MESSENGERS FOR OMRI. SAY BECAUSE YOUR KING HAS SENT YOU TO ASK FROM RA, THUS SAYS YV, YOUR KING WILL SURELY DIE.** his 494 messengers returned to their king and he asked them, why have you returned? they replied, a male came to us. as he met us, he said for us to return to our king who sent us. then, he said, **THUS SAYS YV, OMRI WILL SURELY DIE.** the king asked, what was the manner of the male you met. he answered a hairy male with a hide to cover his maleness. he said, it was Elijah, our PROPHET.

he sent a guard with 5 men, and they went to Elijah. as he was sitting on a hill, he yelled, are you the **PROPHET FOR** our **CREATOR**? your king has ordered your presence. Elijah replied by yelling to his guard, i am a **PROPHET FOR** our **CREATOR**. now let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your 5. **FIRE** came down from heaven and consumed him and his 5. again, omri sent a guard, and 5 men went with him. he yelled, **PROPHET FOR** our **CREATOR**. your king says for you to come to him. Elijah replied by yelling to him, why, for i am a **PROPHET FOR** our **CREATOR**. let fire descend from heaven and consume you and your 5. and **FIRE** came down from heaven and consumed him and his 5. 495

the king again sent a guard a 3rd time, but he came and bowed before Elijah. then he begged him saying, **PROPHET** for my **CREATOR**, please spare my life and the life of these 5. and let your servants be precious in your sight. **YV SAID TO** Elijah, **GO WITH HIM AND DO NOT BE AFRAID.** he went, and said to the king, **THUS SAYS YV, BECAUSE YOU SENT MESSENGERS TO CONSULT RA, THEREFORE YOU WILL NOT RISE FROM YOUR BED. WHERE YOU ARE YOU WILL SURELY DIE.** king omri died **BY THE WORDS YV SPAKE.** the rest of the acts by omri are written in the scrolls for **israel**. then ahab, a son from omri, reigned over **israel**. 496

AHAB

ahab is king for israel and builds an altar for their goddess

in the 38th year for Asa, our King for **Judah**, ahab reigned over **israel**, and did evil **IN THE SIGHT OF YV**. for it became common to walk with sins like jeroboam's. he married jezebel, an aramean, and he built for her an altar for ra. and the temple for ra, that was in bethel, ahab declared it was for asherah. 497

Elijah SAYS it will not rain Elijah stays with a woman until it rains

Elijah said to ahab, **YV LIVES. SURELY IT WILL NOT SPRINKLE OR RAIN FOR YEARS, UNTIL BY HIS WORD.** then, **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to him. **DEPART FROM HERE AND HIDE BY THE SPRING FOR ERITH. YOU WILL DRINK FROM THAT SPRING, AND I HAVE COMMANDED THE RAVENS TO PROVIDE FOR YOU.** he went and did **AS YV SAID**, and lived by the spring, and

the ravens brought him food. in the morning was bread and meat, and in the evening he drank from the spring. then, the spring dried up because there was no rain.

498

WORDS FROM YV CAME to him. **GO TO ZAREP AND STAY THERE. A WIDOW IS TO PROVIDE FOR YOU.** as he came to the entrance for the city, a widow was there. he called to her, please give me water that i may drink. as she was going to get him water, he called to her, please bring me a piece of bread. she said, as **YV LIVES**, i have no bread. i have but a handful of flour in a bowl and a little oil in a jar. i was gathering sticks to prepare it for me and my son. Elijah said, do not fear. go, and do as i said, but make me some bread. afterward, make for yourself and your son. for **THUS SAYS YV, THE BOWL OF FLOUR WILL NOT BE EXHAUSTED. AND THE JAR OF OIL WILL NOT BE EMPTY, UNTIL YV SENDS RAIN TO THE SURFACE OF EARTH.** she did as she was commanded by Elijah. in her home, they ate for years. the bowl of flour did not empty, nor did the oil.

499

Elijah heals her son

after a year, her son became sick. his sickness was so severe that he had not much breath left. she asked Elijah, why has a **PROPHET FOR** our **CREATOR** come to me? are you to bring my evilness to my remembrance, and death for my son, to die? he said, give me your son. he took him and laid him on his bed. he called to **YV**, have **YOU** also brought death to the widow with whom i am staying, or am i the cause of her son to die? 3 times he called, **YV**, i beg **YOU**. let the child's life return to him. **YV HEARD** Elijah, and the soul of the child returned. revived, he took the child and gave him to his mother. Elijah said, he will live. then the woman said, now i know you are a **PROPHET FOR** our **CREATOR**. 500

Elijah goes to ahab and YV SAYS now it will rain

after a few years, **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to him. **GO TO AHAB, FOR I WILL SEND RAIN TO HIS LAND.** the drought was severe in samaria and ahab had called for obad, who was his overseer for his house. ahab said to obad, go to all our springs and look for water in our valleys. perhaps, you will find grass and i will keep my herd alive.

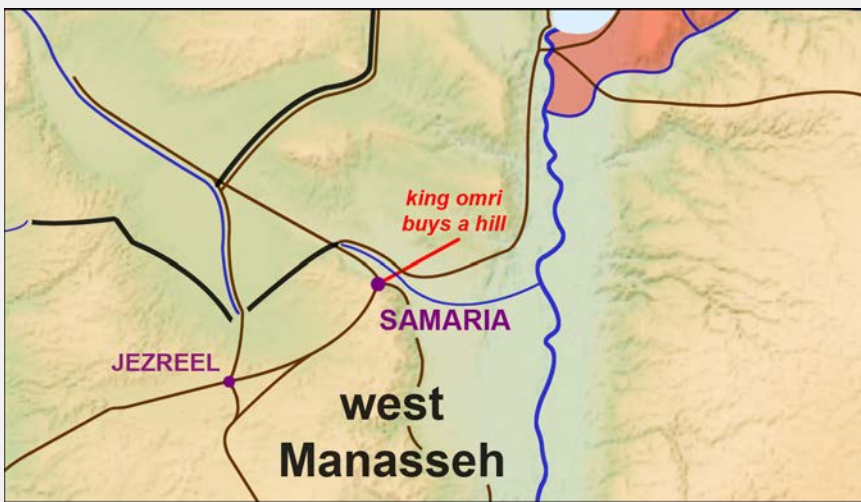
501

he went on a way by himself. and as obad journeyed, Elijah met him, and he recognized him. he asked, is this you Elijah? he replied, go and say to your king, Elijah is coming to him. he said, what is my evil? for ahab will put me to death. for there is no Land where my king has not searched for you. he made them in that Land swear they could not find you. now, you are saying go to him and say i found Elijah. if i tell ahab, and he cannot find you, he will kill me. he replied, as **YV LIVES**, he will surely see me today.

502

obad went to ahab and told him he will meet with Elijah. and as ahab saw Elijah, he said, you are the trouble for **israel**. he replied, i have not troubled **israel**. you and your father's family has, for you have not obeyed the **COMMANDMENTS FROM YV**, for you are a follower for ra's daughter.

503



Elijah tells ahab to gather men for ra and his daughter

now send and gather to me your leaders for **israel**, with 4 seers for ra, and 4 seers for asherah. ahab sent for them, and his leaders for the tribes for **israel**. he brought them for ra and for asherah. with their seers, they were together by the river. when Elijah was with his leaders he asked, how long will you sin and be against **YV**? for **HE IS** your **CREATOR**, but you are following ra. e and his leaders did not answer a word.

504

then Elijah said to him and his leaders, i alone am left as **HIS PROPHET**, and ra's seers are for mankind. get us 2 rams, and let them pick 1 ram to sacrifice, and place it on wood, but put no fire to it. i will sacrifice the other ram and place it on wood. they will call on the name ra and i will call on **YV**. who answers by fire, **HE IS THEE CREATOR** of our people. they answered, that is a good idea.

505

then he said to the seers for ra, pick 1 ram for you to offer and be 1st, for you are many. you are to call on the name ra, but put no fire to it. they took the ram and sacrificed it. then, they called on the name ra from morning until noon. they asked for ra to answer them, but not by their voices was a reply. at noon, Elijah mocked them. shout louder, ra may be occupied or gone, or he is on a journey, or perhaps he is asleep. so they shouted louder, and cut themselves, like their custom, until their blood covered them.

506

noon passed with no answer for them. Elijah took rocks for the number of the Tribes for **ISRAEL**. from the rocks, he built his Altar and made a trench around it. then, he arranged the wood for the ram, and its pieces he laid on the wood. he filled a pitcher with water and poured water on his Offering. he did it a 2nd time, and a 3rd time. water flowed from the Altar into the trench. Elijah said, **YV**, today let them know **YOU** are their **CREATOR**, and for **israel** to know i am **YOUR SERVANT**. for i have done my best **FOR YOUR WORD**. answer me for the people to know that **YOU** are **THEE CREATOR** of **ISRAEL**, and **YOU ARE RETURNING** their hearts back to **YOU**. then **FIRE CAME FROM YV** and **CONSUMED** his Offering and wood. Ahab and his leaders saw THIS, and he declared, **YV IS** their **CREATOR**.

507

Elijah said for them to seize the seers for ra and asherah, and not 1 escaped, and Elijah had them killed. then Elijah said, Ahab, i hear the rumbling for rain

and the clouds are coming. go and prepare for a shower. our heaven grew 508
black from clouds for a heavy shower, for **THE HAND OF YV WAS WITH** Elijah.

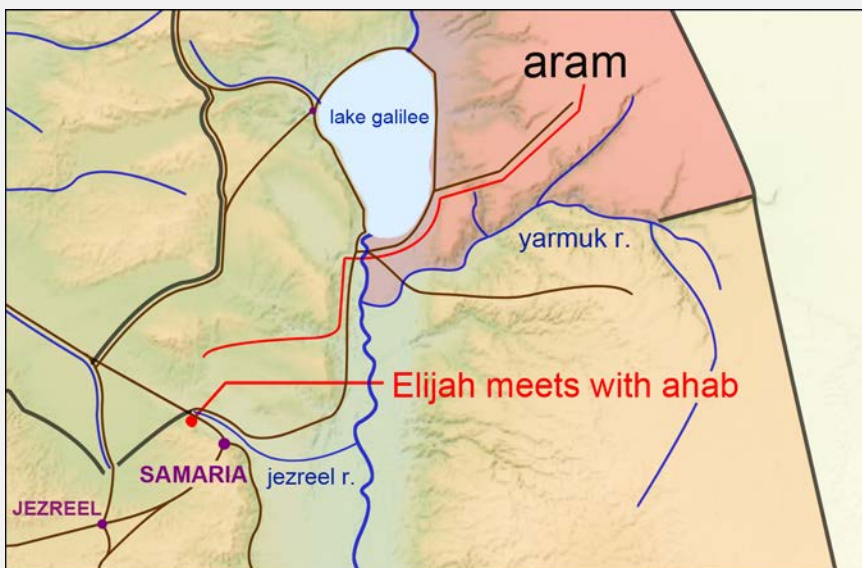
Elijah ran from ra's followers

in jezreel, a male told them all Elijah done, and how he had them seized and kill all for ra by the sword. so they sent messengers to Elijah, saying, now let ra do to us if we do not take your life. he was afraid of their message, so he fled for his life. then, he requested for himself to die by saying, **YV**, take my life, for i am not better than our forefathers. 509

as he laid to sleep by a tree, **an Angel** woke him and said, **rise and eat**. he looked and saw by his head, bread and a skin with water. he ate and laid again. **the Angel**, a 2nd time said, **rise and eat because you are to go home**. he rose and ate and drank. as he went into a cave, he heard **WORDS FROM YV ASKING** him, **WHY ARE YOU HIDING?** he said, they are seeking to kill me. **YV SAID, LEAVE AND RETURN BY THE ROAD FROM THE DESERT.** 510

Ahaz war with senhadad

in the days of Ahab, the king for **israel**, went out for war. but they were unable to fight with senhadad, a king from aram. his heart and the hearts of his men were weak, like the trees in the forest, moved by the wind. **YV SAID** to Elijah, **GO MEET WITH AHAB AT THE END OF THE RIVER, BY THE ROAD AND FIELD. SAY TO HIM, WATCH AND BE CALM. THEN SAY, THUS IS FROM YOUR LORD. DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND, THEY CAME AND THEY WILL LEAVE. IF YOU TRUST ME, YOU WILL LIVE. HAVE NO FEAR, AND DO NOT BE FAINT HEARTED, BECAUSE THESE ARE BUT SMOLDERING COALS. MY ANGER IS FOR SENHADAD, FOR THE ARAMEANS ARE TO HAVE DAMASCUS. BUT BECAUSE THEY PLANNED EVIL AGAINST ME, SAYING LET US GO TO ISRAEL AND SETUP HIS SON AS KING IN MY MIDST, I WILL REMOVE THEM FROM EARTH FOR THEY ARE WEAKENING HIS KINGDOM. FOR HE IS SAYING IN HIS HEART, HE WILL ASCEND TO THEIR HEAVEN BY RAISING HIS THRONE TO BE ABOVE YOU, FOR HIS god. BUT CAN HE SIT ABOVE MY MOUNTAIN IN THE RECESSES OF THE FAR NORTH? OR ASCEND ABOVE THE HEIGHTS OF THE CLOUDS AND MAKE LIKE HE IS THE MOST HIGH? THEY WILL BE THROWN INTO THE ABYSS' DARKNESS. THEY WILL LOOK AT THEM AND UNDERSTAND, I AM THEIR CREATOR. THEY WILL SAY, ARE THESE THE MEN FROM EARTH THAT WERE TO WEAKENED HIS KINGDOM AND WANTED HIS CITIES? LIKE ALL THE KINGS FROM KINGDOMS THAT DIED, EACH HAVING A TOMB. HE IS TO BE REMOVED FROM HIS TOMB, TO BE BURIED LIKE THE SLAIN. BUT LIKE THE SLAIN ARMIES, TO BE WITH SATAN AND HIS EVILDOERS.** 511



senhadad went up to samaria

senhadad, the king for aram, gathered his army and went to samaria to fight. then, sent his messengers to Ahab, saying, says senhadad, give me your silver, gold, your wife and children. Ahab answered them, by your word, you will have all. his messengers returned to Ahab saying, says senhadad, tomorrow, i will send my men to you. they will search your house and their dwellings. whatever is desirable in their eyes, they will take. 512

Ahab summoned the elders in the area. he said to them, please know senhadad is looking for trouble. he sent for my wife, children, and my wealth. i did not refuse to give them to him. the elders for their people said, do not listen or give in to him. he said to the messengers for senhadad, tell your king to send to his servant and the first i will do. the other, he cannot do. the messengers came back saying, by my god, i will do, and more, to all by samaria, to satisfy the men who follow me. the king of **Israel** answered them, tell him not to be boastful. as he heard his words, he said to his men to get ready. 513

Elijah approached Ahab and said, i **SAY FOR YV, YOU WILL SEE ALL HIS ARMY. THEN, I WILL DELIVER THEM INTO YOUR HAND, FOR TODAY YOU WILL KNOW, I AM YOUR CREATOR. FOR AHAB IS TO SAY, OUR CREATOR IS FOR OUR MEN AND LEADERS FROM OUR CITY. BUT WHO BEGINS THE BATTLE, I WILL ANSWER FOR THEIR READIED MEN.** after he readied his men by their city, they went after noon to senhadad. he was eating in a temporary tent. but it was his men, with their leaders from their area, going out first, for war. 514

senhadad was told, men are coming to us from samaria. he said, if they have come for peace, we will take them alive. if they have come for war, we will take them in battle. then he told him, these that are coming are just men, with their leaders, but their army that followed them, killed his troop. the men from aram fled, and senhadad escaped on a horse with horseriders. 515

the king for **Israel** did not send out to kill off the arameans. Elijah approached him and **SAID, GO AND REGROUP, AND LEARN FROM WHAT YOU HAVE DONE, FOR THEIR KING WILL COME AGAIN.** the priest for the king for aram

said, *our gOd is for our multitude*. therefore, we are stronger than *them*. surely, *they cannot be stronger than us*. let us remove *their king*. he listened to him, for senhadad readied *the arameans*, and went to fight **Israel**, but the men from **Israel** were ready. as they came to a valley to meet *them*, **Israel** was camped before *them* like 2 flocks of goats, and the arameans filled the hillside. 516

Elijah spake to the king for **Israel**. **THUS IS FROM YV, BECAUSE THE ARAMEANS ARE SAYING OUR gOd IS FOR OUR MULTITUDE, I WILL GIVE ALL HIS ARMY TO YOU**. on the day of battle, **Israel** killed the arameans. 100's of his men, in a day. the rest fled to *their land*, but senhadad fled into our hills. 517

Elijah disguises YV SAYS to Ahab his life is like his enemy's

his servants said, we have heard *their king* is merciful. let us go to *their king*, perhaps he will spare our lives. clothed in sackcloth, they went to the king for **Israel**. they said, we are servants from senhadad. please let us live. he said, you will live as my brothers. the men hurried and bowed to him. they asked him, is your brother senhadad? he spake, go and bring him to me. senhadad came to him on a horse and Ahab said to him, you can live. 518

Elijah met a male and said, please injure me. the male hit him on his forehead. wounded, he sat by the road, as he waited for the king to pass by, with a bandage he covered over his face. as the king was passing by, he cried out, my king, your servant went into the battle, and i was hit in the eyes. he looked at the male, and said bring to me that male. then he said to his guard, look for him. if he is lost to me, your life for his life. then he hastily removed the bandage and Ahab recognized him. he said to the king, you will be judged by your words. **THUS WAS SAID BY YV, BECAUSE YOU LET HIM GO, YOUR LIFE WILL BECOME LIKE HIS LIFE**. 519

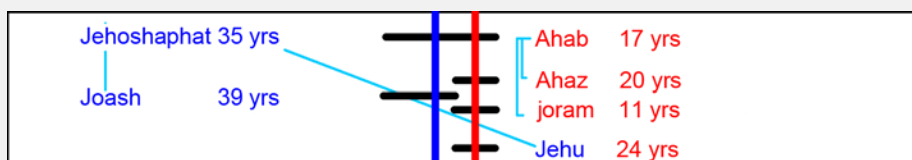
jezebel has Nabo killed for his land

Nabo had a vineyard beside Ahab's house, in samaria. so Ahab said to Nabo, give me your vineyard so that i may have a vegetable garden. i will give you better land or if you like i will give you money. but Nabo said, i will not give it to you, for it is my inheritance from my forefathers. 520

Ahab went into his house, because of the words, he was gloomy. so he laid in his bed, and ate no food. jezebel, his wife, came and asked him, how is it that you are gloomy? he said, because i spake to Nabo and asked him for his vineyard, with money, or if it pleased him, i would give him land to replace it. but he said, i will not give you my vineyard. jezebel said, you reign over **Israel**. rise, and let your heart be joyful. i will get you the vineyard for Nabo. she wrote a letter for Ahab, and sealed it with his seal. then she sent the letter to his neighbors. she wrote in the letter, let Nabo be taken to the people, with men before him, to testify he has cursed our king. you will kill him by stoning him to death. with those men, his neighbors and their wives did as jezebel had sent to them. Nabo was taken to the people, and the men testified before the people; he cursed our king. so they took him outside the city and stoned him, to kill him. then, they told jezebel, Nabo was stoned to death. as jezebel heard, Nabo was stoned to death. she told Ahab, rise, and possess the vineyard for Nabo, for Nabo is not alive, but dead. as he heard Nabo was dead, he went to the vineyard. 521

then **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to Elijah, **GO AND MEET WITH AHAB, FOR HE IS IN THE VINEYARD FOR NABO. HE HAS GONE TO TAKE POSSESSION AND YOU SAY, THROUGH JEZEBEL, YOUR WIFE, HE WAS MURDERED, FOR YOU TO TAKE POSSESSION. IN THE PLACE WHERE THE DOGS LICKED THE BLOOD OF NABO, THE DOGS WILL LICK YOURS'.** Elijah walked to samaria. at the vineyard, Ahab said, Elijah you have found me, my enemy. he answered, i have found you because yours did evil **IN THE SIGHT OF YV.** behold, **HE WILL BRING EVIL ON YOU, FOR HE WILL KILL OFF AHAB'S. HE WILL MAKE YOUR MEN LIKE JEROBOAM'S. AND YOUR WIFE, JEZEBEL, ALSO THE DOGS WILL LICK HER BLOOD, BECAUSE JEZEBEL, YOUR WIFE, ENCOURAGED THEM TO ACT SINFUL.** 522

as Ahab heard **HIS WORDS**, he removed his robe and he put on sackcloth and fasted. **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to Elijah, **I SEE HOW AHAB IS IN SACKCLOTH, TO HUMBLE HIMSELF BEFORE ME. BECAUSE HE IS NOW HUMBLE BEFORE ME, I WILL NOT BRING EVILNESS TO HIM IN DAYS.** 523



JEHOSHAPHAT

Asa dies and Jehoshaphat sent out Scribes to Teach

in the 38th year of his reign, Asa became diseased in his feet. his disease was severe and Asa died. we buried him by his forefathers, by Jerusalem, with David. 524

Jehoshaphat's son became our King. he made **Judah** stronger, by building storehouses for **Judah** to have abundance in our towns. Adnah was his Commander. his next was Johan, for our 10's of 1000's fearless and mighty. they served our King, apart from whom our King stationed in our towns. he placed forces by all our towns, by setting up garrisons. for war, he had forces of men assembled, by their families. 525

YV WAS WITH Jehoshaphat, because we followed the ways of our forefathers, like they did in David's days. we did not seek from ra. we sought our **CREATOR**, and followed **HIS COMMANDMENTS** and COMMANDS. **YV ESTABLISHED** his Kingdom and power, and by his honor for **HIM**, he was Exalted. 526

in his 3rd year of his reign, he sent out our Scribes to Teach **Judah's HIS LAWS**. they went to all our towns and taught our people **HIS COMMANDMENTS and JUDGEMENTS**. he said to our Judges, they will be watching your judgments, for you are to be like your Judging man, by **YV'S JUSTICE**. now fear **YV**, and be careful, for you are acting for **HIM**. for you are to have no unrighteousness or favoritism. 527

then Jehoshaphat appointed from Levi's, Judges to judge their disputes. he charged them saying, you are to act in fear **FROM YV**, and be faithful to **HIM** in your hearts. whenever any dispute comes to you from your brothers, dwelling by you in our towns, or in between them, Judge From HIS LAWS, for you are to be ruling **BY HIS JUDGEMENTS**. warn the guilty **HIS WRATH WILL COME** upon

them, for you are to be just like Amar, **HIS HIGH PRIEST**. he will be over all of you, for the **WORDS FROM YV**, and Zebad will rule for Judah in all the rulings from your King. 528

JEHOSHAPHAT AND AHAB

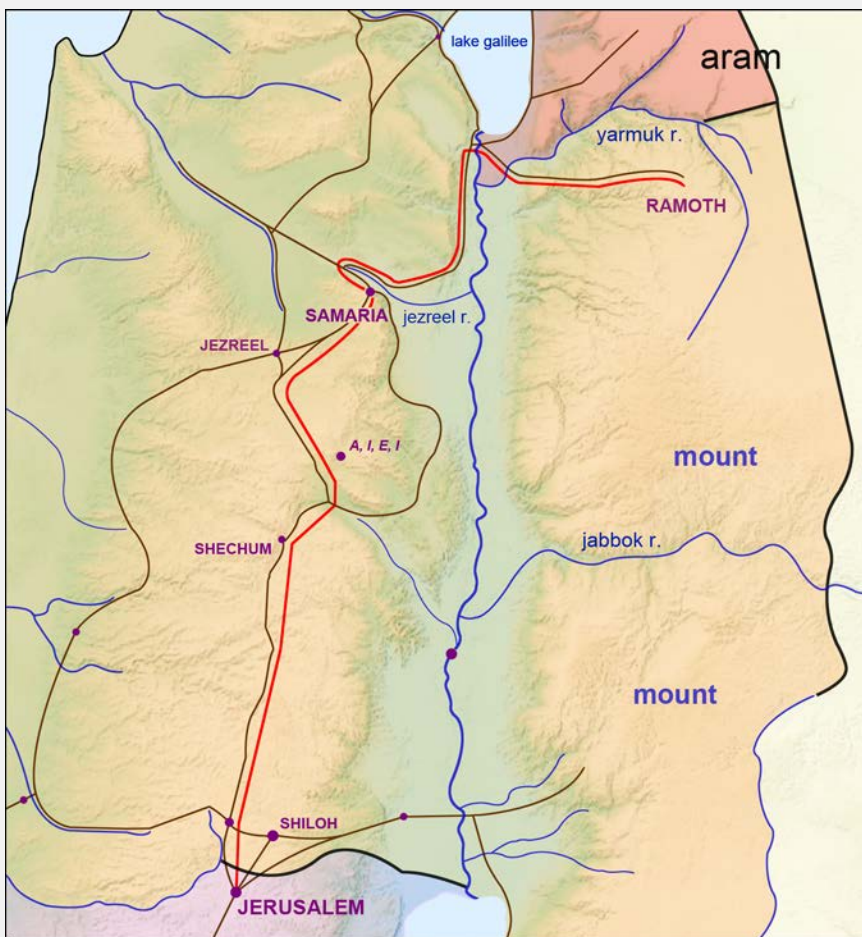
Jehoshaphat and Ahab will fight for ramoth in GAD

a year later, Jehoshaphat went to talk to Ahab, in samaria, for his men were to go up and battle for ramoth in GAD. Ahab asked him, we will go to ramoth and my men will battle with yours? Jehoshaphat said, first, let us Ask for **WORDS FROM YV**. but the king for israel gathered seers, and they were 4 men. he asked them, will we go to ramoth to battle for them, or will we not go? then zedekiah made horns from branches, and proclaimed, thus said YV, like this, you will gore the arameans to destroy them. then, each of the seers were prophesying, saying, go up to ramoth. 529

Jehoshaphat asked, have you not a **PROPHET** for us to Ask **YV**? Ahab said, there is 1 for me to Ask **YV**, but he never Prophesies good concerning me, always evil for me. Jehoshaphat said, do not say that. then Ahab called a horserider, and told him, hurry and bring me Elijah. his messenger went to summon Elijah. as they were coming back, he said to him, the words from his seers are favorable to our king. let your word be alike, and speak favorably to both Kings. Elijah said, **WHAT** our **CREATOR SAID**, i will speak. 530

as he came to the Kings, Ahab asked Elijah, will we go up to ramoth to battle for them, or will we not go? he said you will go up. Ahab said, Swear to me you are speaking **TRUTH FROM YV**. he said, i saw men for israel scattered on a plain, like rams without a herder. then **YV SAID** to me, **THEY ARE WITHOUT A HERDER. LET EACH RETURN TO HIS DWELLING IN PEACE**. the king for israel said, Jehoshaphat, did i not tell you of his **PROPHESIES**? then Elijah said, now hear the **WORDS FROM YV**. i saw **YV SITTING ON HIS THRONE WITH HIS ANGELS IN HEAVEN**. they were to **HIS RIGHT** and **LEFT**. then **YV ASKED, WHO WILL PERSUADE AHAB TO GO UP AND DIE AT RAMOTH?** then satan came up, and standing before **HIM**, he said, i will persuade him. **HE ASKED, HOW?** he said, i will be a deceiving breath in the mouth of his seers. **HE SAID, YOU WILL PREVAIL. BOTH GO AND DO SO**. now satan has put a deceiving breath in the mouth of your seers, for **YV HAS PROCLAIMED DISASTER AGAINST YOU**. 531

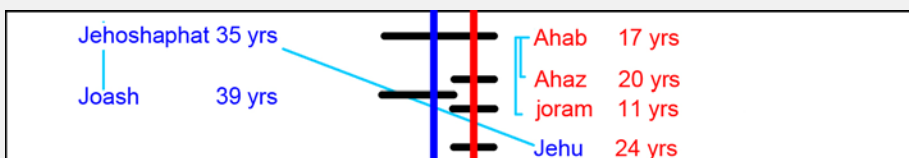
zedekiah came near, and struck Elijah on the cheek. he said, how can my breath not be **FROM YV**, and be deceiving as i speak? Elijah said, you will know when you go to hide from **HIM**. Ahab said, take back Elijah and return to me. then Ahaz, his son, said to his father, put him in prison, but spare him with bread and water until we return. 532



Elijah 2 kings go to war and Ahab dies

then, Elijah said, you are not safe, **FOR YV SPAKE** to me. then Ahab said, listen to me. Jehoshaphat and i are going to ramoth. then, Ahab said to Jehoshaphat, i will be disguised and go into battle, but you will put on my robe to be disguised as me. then king senhadad will tell his captains, by his chariot, his command is to fight lesser with you. but greater with their king's men. but as his captains saw Jehoshaphat, they said, surely he is Ahab, and they turned to kill him. but Jehoshaphat cried out, i am not Ahab. then his captains knew he was not Ahab, and they turned from pursuing him. 533

a male had drawn his bow, and at random, pierced Ahab. Ahab told his driver to turn away and take him from the fight. yet, as the battle raged that day, Ahab stood in his chariot, and blood from his wound ran from him. then, he fell to the bottom of the chariot. by samaria, they buried Ahab. as they washed the chariot by the spring, the dogs licked the blood. **JUST AS THE WORDS FROM YV WERE SPAKE**. the rest of the acts by Ahab, and all that he did for israel, and all the towns he built, are written on the scrolls for israel. 534



AHAZ

Ahaz becomes king for israel and reigned 17 years

Ahaz, a son from Ahab, became king for **Israel**, in the 17th year Jehoshaphat was our King for **Judah**. he reigned 20 years, and he did good in the **SIGHT** of **YV**, but they clung to the sins of jeroboam because **israel** did not depart from them. 535

5th Unknown Prophet for Judah a pure virgin will conceive

YV SAID, TAKE A SCROLL AND WRITE A TESTIMONY, TO WITNESS A TESTIMONY, TO THE SCRIBES AND THE PRIEST'S SONS. HE WILL APPROACH A PURE VIRGIN TO CONCEIVE, AND SHE WILL GIVE BIRTH TO A SON. BEFORE THEIR SON KNOWS TO CALL OUT FATHER OR MOTHER, THEY WILL REJECT HIM AS THEIR KING IN JERUSALEM. THEY WILL REJOICE WITH THE DESCENDANTS FROM ZEBULUN. THEN, THEY WILL SEE THEIR LORD IN THE FULL BREADTH OF YOUR LAND. A BRUISED REED, HE WILL NOT BREAK. A DIMMING WICK, HE WILL NOT PUT OUT. HE IS MY FAITHFUL, AND WILL BRING THEM MY JUSTICE, TO ESTABLISH MY JUSTICE ON EARTH. 536

HEAR ME YOU KINGDOMS FROM ISRAEL. YOU NAMED ISRAEL AND JUDAH. YOU SWEAR BY USING MY NAME TO MENTION YOUR CREATOR OF ISRAEL, BUT NOT FOR YOUR TRUTH AND NOT FOR YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. BUT BECAUSE YOU ARE IN MY HOLY CITY, SO YOU LEAN ON ME, THEE CREATOR OF ISRAEL. BUT I AM FOR HIS MULTITUDE HONORING MY NAME. I DECLARED FROM LONG AGO, FROM MY MOUTH I PROCLAIM AND ACCOMPLISH. BECAUSE I KNOW YOU ARE STUBBORN, I DECLARED LONG AGO. I SAID, THEIR IDOL WILL NOT DO FOR YOU. THEIR GRAVEN AND MOLDED WAS NOT MY COMMAND. YET, YOU HAVE HEARD EVERYTHING I DECLARED FOR YOU. NOW YOU ARE PROCLAIMING THEM TO BE KEPT KNOWN. BEFORE TODAY YOU HAVE HEARD THEM. LEST YOU SAY WE DID NOT KNOW THEM. EVEN LONG AGO, I KNEW OF YOUR LIES AND BETRAYING. FOR MY NAME, I HAVE DELAYED MY WRATH. I RESTRAINED MYSELF IN ORDER NOT TO REMOVE YOU, BUT I WILL DEAL WITH YOU FOR HOW YOU ARE DISRESPECTING ME. FOR MY GLORY YOU HAVE GIVEN TO ANOTHER. 537

LISTEN TO ME, EVEN IN ISRAEL I AM CALLED THEE 1ST AND LAST. MY HANDS FOUNDED THE EARTH AND SPREAD OUT THE HEAVENS. I CALLED FOR YOU TO STAND TOGETHER. I ASSEMBLED ALL OF YOU TO LISTEN TO ME. I DECLARED THESE THINGS. I AM YV AND I WILL LOVE AND CARE FOR YOU. I SPAKE TO MOSES TO BRING YOU TO ME. I MADE YOUR WAY SUCCESSFUL. FROM THE TIME YOU TOOK YOUR PLACE, I WAS THERE, AND FOREVER AM YOUR LORD. 538

I WILL SEND MY Cornerstone Noah

SAYS YV, MY ANOINTED ONE I HAVE CHOSEN. AND BY MY HAND HE WILL SUBDUE THE KINGDOMS. BEFORE HIM, I WILL OPEN THEIR GATES. BEFORE HIM, THEIR GATES CAN NOT BE SHUT, FOR I GO BEFORE HIM AND OPEN. I WILL SHATTER THEIR GATES OF BRONZE, AND BREAK THEIR IRON BARS, IN ORDER FOR THEM TO KNOW ME AS THEIR CREATOR. ISRAEL'S WILL TALK WITH HIM, FOR MY NAME, AND FOR

ISRAEL'S SAKE. AND THRU MY SERVANTS FROM DAVID, I CHOSE HIM. MY SERVANT WILL BE UPHELD BY ME. FOR MY CHOSEN, MY SOUL DELIGHTS IN HIM. I WILL PUT MY BREATH ON HIM THAT I SEND, FOR HE WILL BE SENT WITH MY JUSTICE FOR HIS PEOPLE. HE WILL CRY OUT TO LIFT UP HIS PEOPLE. FOR HIS VOICE WILL BE HEARD IN THEIR STREETS. HE WILL CRY OUT AND NOT HOLD BACK. FOR I WILL RAISE HIS VOICE LIKE A HORN. DECLARING TO HIS PEOPLE, AND THEIR ENEMY, AND TO THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL, THEIR SINS.

539

FOR THEY ARE TO SEEK ME DAY TO DAY, AND BE DELIGHTED TO KNOW MY COMMANDMENTS. AS HIS KINGDOM, YOU ARE TO DO RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND NOT FORSAKE THE JUDGMENTS FROM YOUR CREATOR. THEY WILL ASK FOR HIS JUST DECISIONS. THEY WILL DELIGHT IN HIS NEARNESS TO THEIR CREATOR. THEN, I WILL LOOSEN YOUR BONDS BY THE WICKED, FOR I WILL UNDO THE STRAPS FOR THEIR YOKE. THEN, MY OPPRESSED WILL GO FREE.

540

NOW DIVIDE YOUR BREAD WITH THE HUNGRY, AND BRING THE POOR TO YOUR DWELLING. WHEN YOU SEE THE NAKED, COVER THEM TO HIDE THEIR NAKEDNESS. LET YOUR LIGHT BREAK LIKE THE DAWN. LET THEM RECOVER AND SPRING FORTH. LET YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS GO BEFORE YOU, FOR YOUR GLORY IS FOR ME TO BE WITH YOUR ASSEMBLED. THEN, CALL TO ME AND I WILL ANSWER YOUR CRY, FOR I AM HERE, AND I WILL REMOVE THEIR YOKE. AND THEM FROM AMONG THEM, SPEAKING WICKEDNESS TO YOU, YOU WILL REBUILD THE OLD RUINS, AND RAISE UP THE OLD FOUNDATION. YOU WILL BE CALLED THE REPAIRERS OF THE BREACH. THE RESTORERS OF MY STREETS AND CITY. THEN ON YOUR HOLYDAYS, YOU WILL TURN TO ME, AS YOU REST WITH ME, FROM DOING YOUR WORK. YOU WILL CALL YOUR HOLYDAYS A DELIGHT, AND BE HOLY BY HONORING ME. BY HONORING ME, YOU ARE ABSTAINING FROM YOUR OWN WAY, AND SEEKING YOUR PLEASURE FROM MY WORDS. THEN, I WILL TAKE DELIGHT IN YOU AND MAKE YOU THE HIGHEST ON EARTH.

541

THUS SAYS YOUR CREATOR, I CREATED THE HEAVENS AND SPREAD THE EARTH WITH FOOD. I GIVE SOULS TO HAVE PEOPLE ON IT. I HAVE CALLED YOU TO BE RIGHTEOUS. I APPOINTED MY PROMISES WITH HIS PEOPLE TO BRING PRISONERS FROM THE ABYSS, FOR THEY ARE DWELLING IN THE DARKEST OF PRISONS. I WILL NOT GIVE MY GLORY TO ANOTHER, NOR A PRAISE TO THEIR IMAGES. THEIR FORMER THINGS, I DECLARED, I WILL BRING TO AN END. FOR I SAID I AM YV, YOUR REDEEMER. THERE WILL BE A DAY LIKE IN NOAH'S, WHEN I PROMISED NOAH, I WILL NOT FLOOD THE EARTH AGAIN. I SWORE NOT TO BE ANGERED BY YOU. AND MY PROMISE FOR YOUR PEACE WILL NOT BE SHAKEN BY YOU. I SAID I WILL HAVE COMPASSION FOR YOU AND YOU WILL SEE HIM, AS I SET MY CORNERSTONE FOR YOU. I HAVE SAID, I WILL LIFT HIS HAND FOR HIS KINGDOM. I WILL SET MY FLAG FOR THE PEOPLE, AND I WILL BRING YOUR DESCENDANTS TO HIS ARMS.

542

FOR I MADE MY EVERLASTING PROMISES FOR THEM TO BE WITH MY FAITHFUL DAVID. I WILL MAKE HIM MY WITNESS FOR THE KINGDOMS, TO BE MY LEADER AND COMMANDER FOR MY PEOPLE. HE WILL CALL

TO KINGDOMS UNKNOWING OF HIM, AND BY THEIR PEOPLE KNOWING HIM, THEY WILL RUN TO HIM. BECAUSE I AM WITH THEIR KING, AND THEIR KING IS FROM ISRAEL. I WILL GLORIFY THEM FOR SEEKING ME. THEY WILL SEEK HIM, FOR HIS CALLING IS NEAR TO THEM. BUT THE WICKED WILL FORSAKE HIS WAY, FOR THEIR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IS NOT IN HIS THOUGHTS. HE WILL RETURN THEM TO ME, FOR I WILL HAVE COMPASSION FOR HIM. AS HIS CREATOR, I WILL GREATLY HONOR HIM. AS THE HEAVENS ARE HIGHER FROM EARTH, THUS ARE MY WAYS HIGHER FOR HIM.

543

LISTEN TO ME, YOU PERSECUTING THE RIGHTEOUS. LOOK, THEY ARE SEEKING YV, AND LOOK TO ABRAHAM, THEIR FATHER, FOR WHEN HE WAS 1, I CALLED THEM. I BLESSED HIM AND MULTIPLIED THEM THEN. I COMFORTED THEM FROM HEAVEN, FOR IN THE WILDERNESS I MADE IT FRUITFUL FOR THEM, LIKE A DESERT BECOMING A GARDEN. THEIR LAWS CAME FORTH FROM ME, AND I SETUP MY JUSTICE FOR MY PEOPLE. MY ARM JUDGES HIS PEOPLE AND MY ARMS WILL WAIT EXPECTANTLY FOR YOU. LIFT YOUR EYES TO HEAVEN, FOR THE EARTH WILL WEAR OUT LIKE A GARMENT. LISTEN TO ME TO KNOW MY RIGHTEOUSNESS. BE LIKE HIS PEOPLE, FOR IN THEIR HEARTS ARE MY LAWS. THEY WERE UNAFRAID FROM THE REPROACH OF MANKIND, NOR WERE THEY DISMAYED AT THEIR REVILING. MY RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL FOREVER EXIST. MY SALVATION IS FOR ALL GENERATIONS. FOR I DECLARED MY WORD THRU MY SERVANTS. TO COMPLETE MY PLANS THRU MY MESSENGERS. I DECLARE JERUSALEM WILL BE REBUILT AND MY HOUSE ON ITS FOUNDATION.

544

ISRAEL'S a light HIS POTTER is equal to the clay

again SAYS YV, I FORMED YOU FROM THE WOMB TO BE MY SERVANTS. THEN I BROUGHT ISRAEL'S BACK IN ORDER FOR ISRAEL'S TO BE GATHERED TO ME. I SAID BECAUSE THEY WILL BE MY SERVANTS. I ESTABLISHED THEM AS MY KINGDOM FROM ISRAEL. I RETURNED THEM TO PROTECT ISRAEL'S, AND MADE THEM AS A LIGHT FOR EVERY KINGDOM. I AM YOUR LORD AND I SAID, BECAUSE THESE PEOPLE ARE NEAR TO ME, YET THEIR WORDS HONOR ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEY DISTANCE THEIR HEARTS FAR FROM ME. THEREFORE, I AGAIN WILL DO A WONDER FOR THESE PEOPLE. A WONDER THAT WILL MARVEL THEIR WISDOM, FOR THEM TO UNDERSTAND MY UNDERSTANDING THAT IS HIDDEN. NOW FOR THEIR WOES THAT ARE DEEPLY HIDDEN, THE PLAN FROM YV IS FOR THEIR DEEDS. THEY WILL SAY, WHO KNEW? THE POTTER IS EQUAL TO THE CLAY. FOR MY WORKER IS MADE TO SAY, OUR MAKER MADE ME FOR HIS WILL. MY FORMED WILL SAY TO MY FORMED, I DO NOT UNDERSTAND ANYMORE.

545

FOR ON THAT DAY, THE DEAF WILL HEAR THE WORDS FROM THIS SCROLL. TO BE OUT FROM GLOOM AND DARKNESS, THE EYES OF THE BLIND WILL SEE. THE AFFLICTED WILL HAVE GLADNESS IN YV. THEY WILL REJOICE WITH MY CHOSEN FROM ISRAEL. WITH ALL INTENT, THEY WATCH FOR HIM, BUT THEIR EVILNESS WILL CUT THEM OFF FROM HIM. MAN WILL BE JUDGED BY THEIR WORDS. ENTRAPPED, HE WILL REBUKE THEM BY MY GATE. THEY WILL NOT DECEIVE MY RIGHTEOUS

ONE BY SPEAKING MEANINGLESS ARGUMENTS. THUS SAYS YV, WHO WILL REDEEM ABRAHAM'S, I AM NEAR THE DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL, AND ISRAEL'S WILL NOW BE UNASHAMED OF HIM, FOR HE HAS SEEN MY WORKS BY MY HANDS. Jesus 1st Soul 1 Jesus 1st Soul 2
IN THEIR MIDST, I WILL SANCTIFY HIS NAME, FOR THEM TO BE SANCTIFIED BY MY CHOSEN FROM ISRAEL. HE WILL LIVE WITH THEE CREATOR OF ISRAEL.

546

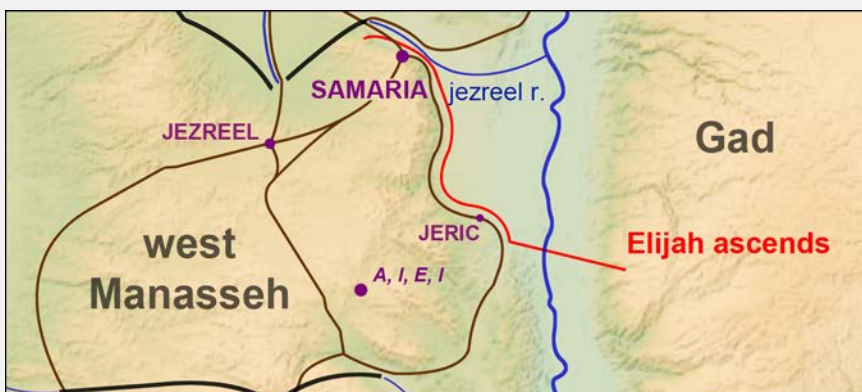
Elijah ascends into Heaven

as Elijah was walking with Elisha, he said to him, **YV WILL SEND FOR** me. then Elijah said, **BY YV**, we are alive and our souls will live on, but i will be leaving you to live in the abyss. as the two were walking by Jeric, Gehazi, a son from a former Prophet, came up to Elijah and said, i know **YV WILL TAKE** you. he answered, yes i know. as the 2 walked, that son from a former Prophet **547** followed them. he stood at a distance as the 2 stood by the jordan. then Elijah took his staff and struck the water to divide it. there, the 2 crossed on dry land.

they continued after they crossed, and as Elijah talked to Elisha, he asked him, what can he do for him before he is taken away? Elisha said, please give me your robe and staff. he said, you asked from me by your weakness, so now you will see me taken. as they were walking and talking, a horse came up. it separated the 2 men, and Elijah got on it and ascended. Elisha watched him ascend until he seen him no more. then, he returned to the bank of the jordan, and with his staff, he struck the water. it divided for Elisha to cross over. **548**

that son from a former Prophet was alone at a distance and saw him. as he came to meet him, he bowed and said, now i will be your attendant, and i will go and search for your lord. perhaps **YV DID NOT TAKE** him, but cast him into some field. he replied, i will not send you to look for him. but he pressed him until he said, you may send out 5 men. they searched for 3 days. not finding him, they returned to Jeric. he said, i told you not to go. **549**

then their men spake to Elisha. our village is pleasant, but our water is bad in our Land. he said for them to bring him a pot. then he put sand into the pot, and carried it, as he went to a spring. he poured the sand into the water, and said, purify the waters. their bad waters were purified by Elisha. **550**



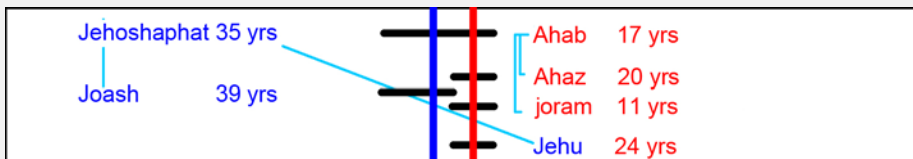
*their visions of an idol are replacing YV in the north
 70 elders and priests facing east YV SAYS kill them*

the **HAND** of our **LORD FELL** on Elisha. for as i was looking, i saw the appearance of a male, with the appearance of brightness like heated metal. he

stretched out his arm, and my soul was lifted from earth into our heaven. he brought me, in a Vision, to our **CREATOR** in Jerusalem. there, he said, raise your eyes to the north. as i raised my eyes towards the north, there was this idol. he said, look at what they are doing. it is the great abomination in the Tribes from israel, yet you will see greater abominations. then i was brought to look. as i looked there was a fence with an entrance. i went in, and saw their sinful abominations were everywhere. they were with the 1 **HE DETESTS**. for standing in front of them were many elders, from the tribes for israel. he said, look at what the elders are doing in darkness. see their abominations they are loyal too. he brought me to the **GATE** for **YV'S HOUSE**. as i faced north, women were sitting there waiting for asherah too. then he said, you will see greater abominations than this. then i was brought into the **COURTYARD** for **YV'S HOUSE**. i saw at its **ENTRANCE**, 13 priests. they were turned from the **HOUSE FOR YV** to the east, and were sitting eastward, waiting for the moonrise. he said, look at them from the tribe from Levi. they too commit abominations. **HE WILL DEAL** with them in **HIS WRATH**, and have no pity to spare them. 551

I HEARD HIS VOICE SAY, DRAW NEAR EXECUTIONERS. then 6 men came with weapons in their hands. a male clothed in linen had a writing quill. **HE CALLED** to the male clothed in linen, **GO PUT A MARK ON THE FOREHEADS OF MAN; ON THOSE GROANING OVER THE SINS COMMITTED IN THEIR MIDST. TO THE OTHERS, HE SAID, DESTROY THEM BY SLAYING THE OLD AND YOUNG, BUT DO NOT TOUCH ANY ON WHOM HAS THE MARK, AND START BY MY HOUSE. THEY STARTED WITH THE PRIESTS WHO WERE BEFORE THEM FOR DEFILING HIS HOUSE. THEN, THEY WENT FROM THE COURTYARD AND STRUCK THE PEOPLE.** i fell on my face and said, **YV, YOU** are killing everyone. **HE SAID, MANY HAVE SINNED IN THE KINGDOMS ISRAEL, AND JUDAH. I WILL DO TO THEM, AND TO WHOM I DESPISE, FOR BREAKING MY PROMISES, FOR I REMEMBER MY PROMISES WITH THEM IN THE DAYS OF THEIR YOUTH. FOR I ESTABLISHED THIS PROMISE WITH THEM.**

552



AHAZ AND JEHOSEPHAT

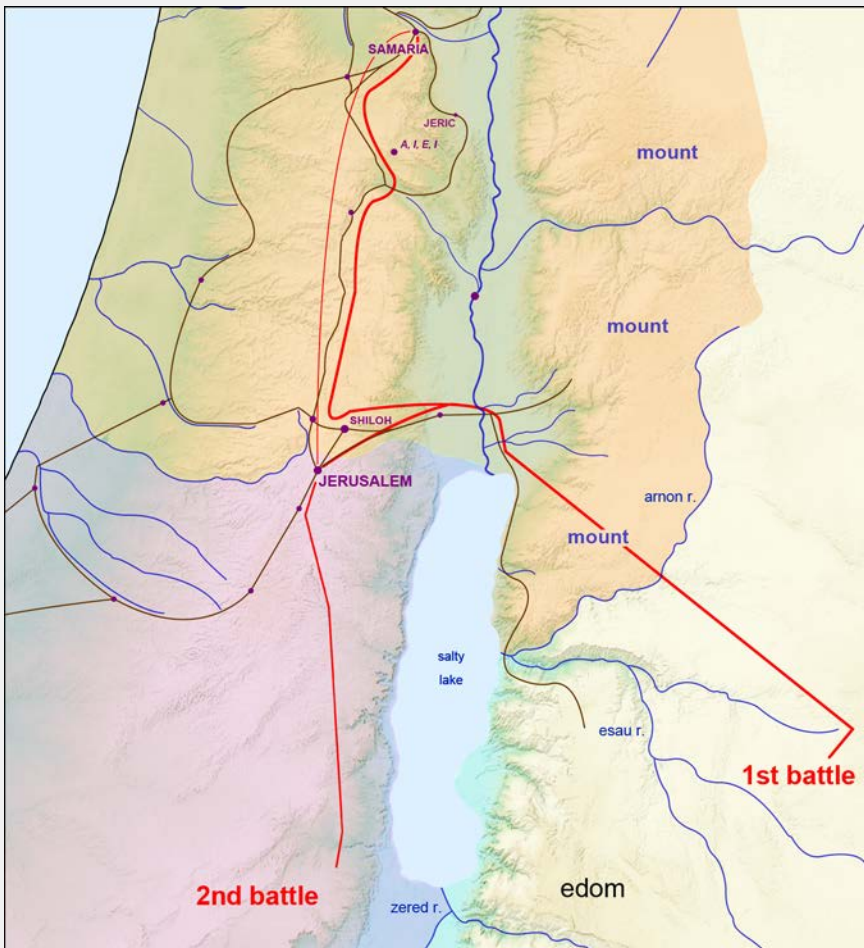
Ahaz and Jehoshaphat go up battle edom with YV'S HELP

mesha, the king for edom, hated the King for Israel. so after Ahab died, mesha planned against them, but King Ahaz readied Israel. then, he sent to Jehoshaphat, saying, the king for edom is against us and i will go out and battle him. now, will you be against edom? he replied, i am coming with my army, on horses and by foot, but it was to be a 7 day battle, with not enough food for their armies. their King said, has **YV GATHERED** us, to give us, to them? then, Jehoshaphat asked him, is there a **PROPHET FOR YV**, and is he here for us to ask **YV**? their King's recorder answered, Elisha is here who, was the attendant for Elijah. Jehoshaphat said, let us get him to Ask for a **JUDGMENT FROM YV**, for us to go up to edom and battle.

553

as Elisha came, he said to the King for **Israel**, go up. but their King asked him, will **YV** give us into the hand of edom? he said, **BY YV**, we are alive and before **WHOM** i have stood. **FOR THUS SAYS YV, MAKE BY THEIR BOARDER, HOLES. YOU WILL NOT SEE CLOUDS, OR RAIN, BUT IN THE HOLES I WILL FILL WITH WATER. THEN, I WILL GIVE EDMO INTO YOUR HAND. THEN, YOU ARE TO STRIKE EVERYONE IN THEIR TOWNS.** and by their boarder, they dug holes. then edom's watchmen saw them, and all edom heard our Kings had come up to fight them. their men put on armor and were summoned to stand at their border. in the morning, at their boarder, water was in the holes. and as the sun's rays were on the water, to edom's, it was red, like blood. they said, this is their blood. now, edom to the spoil. as they came up, Israel's killed edom's. their people fled as we slaughtered them. then we destroyed their towns and fields.

554



JEHOSHAPHAT

*Jehoshaphat battles with edom and arab with **israel's** help*

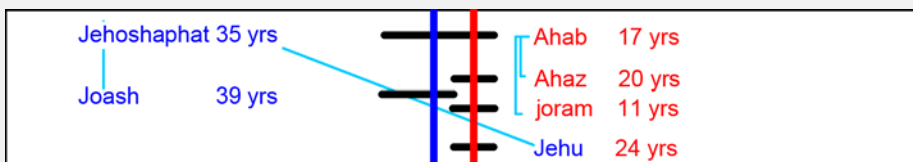
after the men that were left for edom were coming up for war, a horserider came, and reported to Jehoshaphat, they will be coming up against him from the salty lake. again, Jehoshaphat sought **YV**, after, he called his army for **Judah**. as Judah's gathered, they also came from the towns from **Israel**. by the **HOUSE FOR YV**, he called to **YV**, **YOU ARE** our **CREATOR** and **LORD**. **BY YOUR POWER AND MIGHT**, no 1 can stand against **YOU** from taking our Land from

us. **FOR YOU GAVE** it to the descendants from Abraham **FOREVER**, to live in, and build by the **HOUSE FOR YOUR NAME**. i am pleading before **YOUR HOUSE**, and before **YOU**. for i am crying out in our distress for **YOU** to **HEAR** and **DELIVER** us. look at the men from edom and arab. they are coming against us from the land for edom. they are coming to drive us from the Land **YOU GAVE** us. **YV, WILL YOU JUDGE** for us, for they are a great multitude. now they are coming against us and what are we to do? with everyone for **Judah**, i stand before **YOU**. then Jehoshaphat bowed, and Praised **YV**, our **CREATOR**. 555

then, **WORD FROM YV CAME** to Jahaz. **YV SAYS, DO NOT FEAR OR BE DISMAYED. BECAUSE OF THEIR MULTITUDE, THE BATTLE IS YOUR CREATOR'S. TOMORROW, YOU WILL GO OUT AND FACE THEM, WITH ME**. early morning, they went to the lake. then, Jehoshaphat said, listen to me, put your trust in **YV**, our **CREATOR**. by Trusting **HIM**, we will succeed for **YV WILL BE WITH** our men. they went to battle the army for edom, and arab. as they came into **Judah**, we defeated edom and arab, for they rose up against **HIM**, and we destroyed them. every male for **Judah** and **Israel** returned with Jehoshaphat to the **HOUSE FOR YV**. a fear of us was on all the kingdoms by our Land. then, **ISRAEL** had peace and rest. 556

Jehoshaphat dies and his son Joash becomes King of Judah

Jehoshaphat reigned over **Judah** for 35 years in Jerusalem. he walked in **HIS COMMANDS**, like his father, Asa. Jehoshaphat was at peace with **Israel**, and nobody was king for edom. the rest of the acts by Jehoshaphat are written on the scrolls for **Judah**. Jehoshaphat was buried by his father, and David, and Joash, his son, became King. 557



JOASH

Joash is King and fights with edom

the sons from Jehoshaphat are Joash, Zechar, Michael and Jehu. their father gave them many gifts of silver and gold, but he gave the Kingdom to Joash, because he was his firstborn. Joash at 32 years, became our King. he reigned 39 years. in his days, edom revolted against the rulings from **Judah**. they setup a king over their people. Joash, and his men, went and killed edom's king, and they did not revolt after that. 558

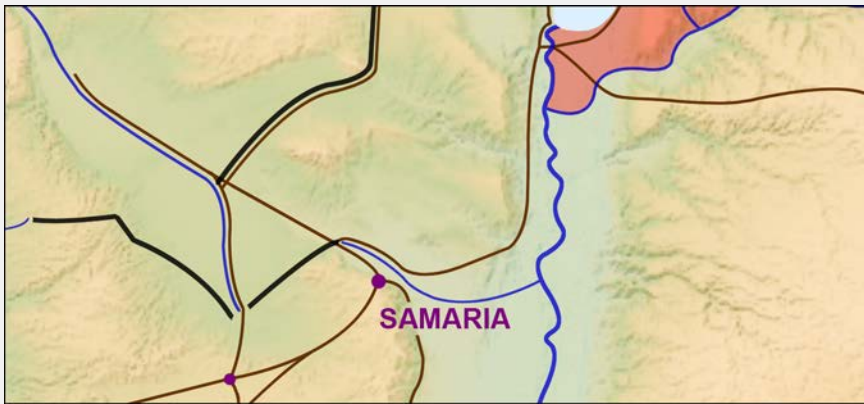
AHAZ

Elijah tell a kind woman she will have a son

as Elisha was passing by to samaria, a righteous woman invited him to eat food with them. as he went by, he ate and drank with them. later, she said to her husband, we know he passes by us regularly. let us set a bed for them here, so they can come in to us as they pass. 1 day, as he returned to them, he said to Gehazi, his attendant, what can i do for her? would she like to speak to her King? Gehazi answered, she has no son, and her husband is old. he said, summon them to me. as they stood before him, he said, in a year you will embrace a son.

she said, my lord. do not lie to your servants. and the woman borne a son in that season, the following year.

559



Elijah petitions YV to BRING her dead son back to life

their son was grown, and 1 day he said to his father, my head, my head. he said to his servant, carry him to his mother. he brought him to his mother, for him to sit on her lap. at noon, he died, and she laid him on the bed for Elisha. she went to her husband, and said, please send me with your servant. we will ride on horses that i may go to Elisha, and return fast. he asked, why will you go to him today? she said, for him to be well. he saddled the horses and she said to his servant, we will not go slow. as she was coming to Elisha, he saw her at a distance. he said to Gehazi, look yonder. please, run now to meet her. say to her, is it well with your husband? is it well with your son? she answered, it is well with me. but as she came to Elisha, she grabbed hold of him. Gehazi went to push her away, but he said, let us be alone, for her heart is troubled and **YV HAS NOT TOLD** me.

560

then she said, did i ask you for a son from our **LORD**? and did i not say, do not deceive me? he said to Gehazi, take my staff and go to her home. then lay my staff on the boy, and say, by **YV**, we are alive. he rose and followed her. as Gehazi was before him, he laid his staff on him. after he spoke, he did not respond. so he returned to Elisha and told him, he has not awoken. Elisha went to him, and as he entered, he shut the door, and he petitioned **YV**. then, their son sneezed, and opened his eyes. he called to Gehazi, summon these Issacharians. summoned, he said, your son is well.

561

Elijah HELPS the kind woman with a lender

a few years later, the woman cried to Elisha. your servant, my husband, is dead, and his lender has come to take from us. Elisha asked her, what do you have in your home? she said, i have nothing, except a jar of oil. he said go and borrow pots from your neighbors. then go into your home, and with your son, pour your oil into these pots and set them aside as they are filled. she went into her home and he brought them to her. as she was pouring the oil, she said to her son, bring me another pot. he told her none are left, and by his reply, the oil stopped. she went and told Elisha. he told her to sell the oil to payoff his debt, and you and your son, will live on the rest.

562

AHAZ AND JOASH

6th Unknown Prophet for **Judah** a trap for jerusalem behold their Teacher

YV SPAKE to me, **WE ARE TO BE RIGHTEOUS AND NOT TO LIVE LIKE OTHERS.** **SO, DO NOT BE AFRAID OF THEM, FOR YV IS OUR CREATOR,** and **HE IS** to be feared. **HE WILL TRIP** them, like by a rock, to stumble, and many will stumble and fall. **HIS TRAP IS** for them dwelling in our Land, like the tripping of a snare to be caught. our **TESTIMONY** is to be Sealed with **HIS LAWS**, for we are to wait for **Him**. **FOR YV IS HIDING His Face** from the descendants from ISRAEL. **yet**, we are to look eagerly for **Him**, for **His Wonders WILL BE** for ISRAEL'S, **FROM YV, WHO IS** above **HIS MOUNTAIN, IN HIS HEAVEN.** 563

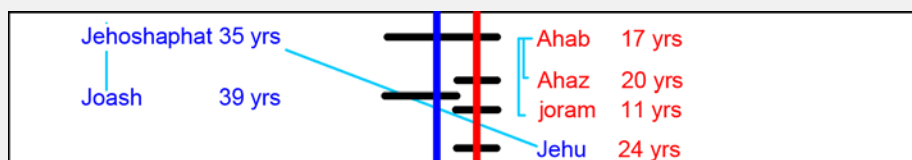
they say we are to consult their diviners and spiritists that whisper and mutter, but can their people consult **THEE CREATOR?** or the dead on behalf of the living? Israel's have **HIS LAWS** and **PROPHEESIES**, and they do not speak according to **HIS WORD**. turning to us, they will be hungry and thirsty. but they hated their **King**, and their **CREATOR**, yet upward they look from earth, and behold their distress is from their darkness. with gloom and anguish they are banished. banished into the abyss, without **Him**, with whom are from earlier times. for your eyes will behold your Teacher. your ears will hear **His Words**. **this is the Way you are to walk, only to the right, and not to the left.** He Will **COME** to **HIS HOUSE** for ISRAEL, **WALKING AS** their **LIGHT FOR YV.** 564

yet their land will be filled with idols, to worship the works from their hands, yet man is to bow down **TO HIM**. but mankind has made **HIM**, their lower. wood is for burning in a fire. it is for roasting and for boiling. its branches are also for warming, but its roots they make into a gOd. then its images are for bowing and worshipping, for them to say, deliver me god. but its unknowing, nor does it understand. its eyes cannot see, its heart cannot consider. yet it is made for them, to bow down too, and for them to be before a block of wood. the pride of mankind will be humbled, and the highs by men, will be lowered. **YV WILL BE EXALTED IN His Days**, and their idols will completely vanish. men will enter into caves, and into the rocks, like holes in the ground, because they fear **YV**. because **His Majesty** and **Pride**, He Will **RISE** and **Make** them tremble. in **His Days**, men will cast of **Him**, from moles and bats, to idols of silver and gold. they will be broken, and the people will be shattered. listen to me, and listen to **Him**, everyone. they will devise a plan that **HE WILL BREAK**. their proposal will not rise up for their gOd. our **COMMANDS COME FROM YV** for us, and Jerusalem. **THEN HE WILL JUDGE** between our kingdoms and many peoples. 565

JORAM

Ahaz dies and joram his son becomes king for israel

in the ____ year for Joash, Ahaz died by ____, and Ahaz's brother, joram becomes king for israel. 566



naman, a commander for the king for aram, he is their greatest commander, because of his victories for aram. but the male was a leper. aramean marauders took captive an Israeli girl. in their land, she was a slave to naman's attendant. she said to his attendant, i wish my master knew our **PROPHET**, who is by samaria, for he can cure his leprosy. naman went and told senhadad, thus was spake by the girl from the Land for **israel**. the king for aram sent him with a letter to king joram. it said, this letter comes to you that you may cure him of his leprosy. after their king read the letter, he removed his robe. then he said, am i his **CREATOR**? for his king sent him to me to cure his leprosy. see how he is seeking a fight with me. 567

Elisha **WAS GIVEN TO KNOW**, his king will remove his robe. for he had sent to his king saying, why have you removed your robe? send him to me, for you to know there is a **PROPHET** for **israel**. as naman came to the doorway of his home, he sent him away. for he said to him, go and wash in the jordan and your skin will be renewed. naman was furious and he left saying, i thought he would come out and call on **YV**, and cure my leprosy. is not the river by damascus better than all their rivers? as he went in a rage, his attendant approached him, and spake to him like a father. had their **PROPHET** told you to do a great thing, would you not do it? how much is it, when he says to you wash and be clean. so he went down and washed in the jordan, and his skin was renewed. then he returned with his company, and as he stood before him, he said, now i know there is a **CREATOR** for **ISRAEL**. please, take from me. but he replied, before **WHOM** i live, i will take nothing from you. but he urged him to take from him, but he refused. then Naman said, from now on, i will no longer pray to another creator. and let **YV** Forgive me as my king, and i go into the temple for ra. there, he will lean by my hand, to bow down, and i too, will bow down. as i am in the temple for ra, let **YV** Forgive me in this matter. he said to him, go in peace, and he departed. 568

as he was some distance, a runner for Elisha thought, my master healed him, but did not receive from his hand. i will run after him and take something from him. as he pursued Naman, Naman saw him running after him. he got down from his horse to meet him. then asked, is it well with him? he answered, it is well with him. but my master has sent me to say, just now 2 youths have come to me from the desert, please give them a coin of silver, for them to change their clothes. Naman said, please take 2 silver to him. then, he went and stood before his master. Elisha asked him, where have you been? he answered, i went no where. but he said, it is in your heart. you have returned from meeting with him, and you received money from him. now, his leprosy will cling to you forever, and he left with leprosy. 569

king for aram tries to capture Elisha

the king for aram was to battle with **israel**. as he was counseling his captains, he said, this will be the place for their camp. but our **PROPHET** sent to joram not to camp at that place, for the arameans will be there. the king sent men to that place he spake of, and by his warning, they saw them. the king for aram was enraged by this. he called his captains and asked them to tell him, which of you is for their king? 1 of his captains said, no. my lord and king, Elisha is who tells

their king the words you speak. he said, go and see where he is, that i may send you to take him. Naman said, he is by samaria, and he sent him there. 570

as they were coming in the night, Elisha's attendant had awoke and gone out and saw their force encircling his home. his attendant said, Elisha, my master, what will we do? he answered, be unafraid, for **Who** are with us, are more than who are with him. Elisha asked **YV** to open his eyes that he sees **Them**. **YV OPENED** the attendant's eyes, and he saw **HIS ANGELS**. as their captain and horseriders were to descend upon him, Elisha said, strike these men with a blindness, and they were struck with a blindness. Elisha said to them, this is not the way. follow me, and i will bring you to the male you seek. and he brought them into samaria. 571

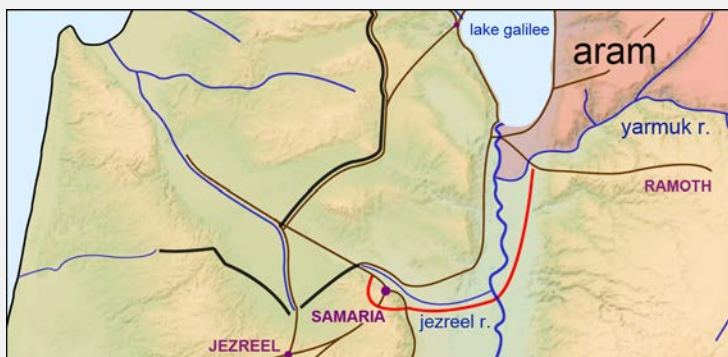
as they were in samaria, Elisha asked **YV** to open their eyes. **YV OPENED** 572 their eyes and they knew they were in samaria. as joram saw them, he asked Elisha, will i kill them to kill them? he answered, you will not kill them. for you are not to kill captives, by sword, or bow. set out bread and water, that they may eat and drink. he had them prepare food for them, and they ate, and drank. then he sent them away. they went to their king. they did not come into our Land at that time. senhadad dismissed them. then, called for his captain to plan for battle.

samaria is under siege by arameans and joram wants Elisha dead

after this, senhadad, the king for aram, readied his army. they came and surrounded samaria. as joram was walking on our wall, a woman cried out saying, help us my lord and king. he asked, what is the matter with you? she answered, a woman said to me, let us kill your son that we may eat. their king removed his robe. our people looked, and he had sackcloth beneath his robe. then he shouted, let not the head of Elisha remain on him today. Elisha was sitting in a room and their king sent for his presence. but before his messenger came, he said to our faithful, this king is a murderer, and he has sent to take me away. as he was talking, in came his messenger, and he asked him, is this from **YV**? Elisha said, tell him, **THUS WAS SAID BY YV, TOMORROW, AT THE** 573 **GATE FOR SAMARIA, OUR KING WILL BE ANSWERED BY** our **CREATOR**.

2 men were in the hills and they said to 1 another, why do we sit here until we die? if we enter our fort, and a famine is in the fort, we will die. if we sit here, we will die by our enemy's hand. now come, let us go to their camp. if we live, we live, if they kill us, they kill us. so they went to the camp for the arameans. by the outskirt of the camp of the arameans, they saw nobody was there. then they said to 1 another, our king has hired the king for chaldeans to come up for us. so they rose and fled from their tents. for their camp was just like a fleeing. they entered a tent, and ate. then they said to 1 another, we are not doing right today, for we have news, and we are keeping it silent. now, let us go and tell our king, and people in samaria. 574

they came, and called to the gatekeepers, and told them about the arameans. then a gatekeeper told their king. their king said to his captains, this is what the arameans are doing to us. they left their camp to hide from us, and when we come, we will capture them, to get into their fort. they replied, please send us to their camp and see. so their king sent them to the arameans, to look for them. then after they went to the jordan and it was like this all the way, there was an abundance of food and equipment dropped in haste. they returned and told the king, and our people went to their camp. 575



Elisha SAYS YV SAID a DROUGHT for 3 years

Elisha spake to the woman whose son was revived. he said to them, go and reside wherever you can. for **YV HAS CALLED** for a drought in our Land for 3 years. she went and lived in **Judah**. at the end of 3 years, the woman returned to their Land. they went to appeal for it to the king. their king asked Gehazi, tell me what Elisha done for her. he told the king how he revived her son. the king appointed for her an officer to repay her all the produce from her field from the day she left their Land.

576

senhadad will die and hazael will be king for aram

as Elisha was going to damascus to see senhadad, the king for aram, a runner told him, Elisha is coming here to see you. the king said to his son, go and meet Elisha. ask him will i recover from my sickness? hazael went to meet him, and as stood before him, he said, your servant, senhadad, has sent me to ask you, will he recover from his sickness? Elisha said, go to him and say he will die. then, he gazed steadily at his son. he asked him, why do you look at me? he answered, because i know the evil you will do to **israel**. hazael said, i am but his son. how i will do these things? Elisha answered, **YV HAS SHOWN** me, you will be king for aram. then he returned to his father, and he asked him, what did he say to you? he told me, you will surely die. then he took a cloth that was 577 watered, and placed it on his face, that he died and he became king, in his place.

*7th Unknown Prophet for **israel** fear assyrians **Israel's forgotten ME***

THUS WAS SAID BY our LORD, YV, to the people dwelling in israel, YOU ARE TO FEAR THE ASSYRIANS. FOR THEY WILL STRIKE YOU WITH A ROD LIKE THE WAY EGYPT DID. IN A WHILE, MY OUTRAGE WILL END. THEN, MY ANGER WILL BE FOR THEIR DESTRUCTION, LIKE A PLAGUE AGAINST THEM. YOUR YEARS WILL BE BURDENS, THEN I WILL REMOVE IT FROM YOUR SHOULDERS, FOR I WILL REMEMBER ISRAEL ARE MY 578 SERVANTS. BUT ISRAEL'S HAS FORGOTTEN ME. YET, I WILL WIPE OUT THEIR EVILNESS, FOR IT IS LIKE A DARKENED CLOUD. THEIR SINS HAD CLOUDED THEM. THEN, I WILL REDEEM THEM FOR THEIR RETURNING.

pack with sheol witchcraft and idols assyrians

THUS SAYS YV, YOUR REDEEMER. I AM YOUR CREATOR, AND ALL THAT IS, I STRETCHED OUT FOR YOUR HEAVENS. BY MYSELF I FORMED IT ALL ALONE. THE BOASTERS WILL FAIL, AND THE PRAISING OF YOUR DIVINERS, THEIR WISEMEN, AND KNOWLEDGE IS THEIR FOOLISHNESS. I WILL RISE UP AGAINST YOU, DECLARES YV, TO KILL YOU OFF, AND THE NAMES OF YOUR SURVIVORS. I HAVE SWORN, JUST AS I HAVE

INTENDED, THUS WILL HAPPEN JUST AS I PLANNED. FOR I PLANNED IT, AND WHO CAN STOP ME? WITH MY STRETCHED OUT ARM, WHO CAN ESCAPE FROM ME?

579

YOU SAY YOU MADE A PROMISE FOR YOUR DEATH, BUT YOU MADE A PACT FOR YOUR OVERWHELMING FLOWING. YOU WILL NOT SUCCEED IN REACHING IT, BECAUSE IT WILL PASS. YOUR FALSEHOOD FOR YOUR REFUGE IS CONCEALED WITH DECEPTION. I WILL SWEEP AWAY YOUR REFUGE AND LIES, AND YOUR WATERS OVERFLOWING FROM THEIR SECRET PLACE. YOUR PROMISES WITH DEATH WILL BE CANCELED IN THE ABYSS. YOU WILL BECOME TRAMPLED, TO BE PASSED OVER. YOUR PRECIOUS THINGS ARE OF NO PROFIT, FOR YOUR WITNESSING HAS FAILED TO SEE, AND KNOW, ME. YOU WILL BE PUT TO SHAME, LIKE THEM WHO MOLDED YOU. YOUR gOd WAS CAST FROM THEIR HARLOT, FOR YOUR PROFIT.

nO~thing 1 nO~thing 2 nO~thing 3 nO~thing 4

580

YOUR COMPANIONS WILL BE PUT TO SHAME. FOR YOUR CRAFTSMEN THEMSELVES, ARE MERE MEN. BUT THEY SHAPE WOOD BY STRETCHING A MEASURER. WITH MEASURING, THEY OUTLINED IT WITH RED CHALK. THEY WORKED IT WITH KNIVES, OUTLINED BY MARKS, TO MAKE ITS FORM, TO SIT IN A DWELLING. BUT THEY CUT IT FROM CEDARS, CYPRESSES, OR OAKS, FROM A RAISED TREE, FROM A FOREST I PLANTED. A MALE WILL BURN IT TO BE WARMED, OR MAKES A FIRE TO BAKE BREAD. BUT THEY ALSO MAKE IT A gOd, AND WORSHIP IT, BY MAKING AN IMAGE TO BOW DOWN TOO. YET, IT CANNOT DELIVER ITSELF, NOR DO THEY SAY ITS A LIE BY MY HAND.

581

YV SAYS you compared ME to an idol

TO WHOM WILL YOU LIKEN TO ME? AND WHAT LIKENESS WILL YOU COMPARE IT TO ME? AN IDOL IS CRAFTED BY WITCHCRAFT, FOR IT IS SELECTED FROM A TREE THAT ROTS. THEN, YOU SEEK FOR A SKILLFUL CRAFTSMAN TO PREPARE THE IDOL THAT DOES NOT WOBBLE. TO BE KNOWN, AND DECLARED IT IS FROM THE BEGINNING, AND IT UNDERSTANDS THE FOUNDATION OF EARTH. DOES IT SIT ABOVE THE EARTH? DID IT STRETCH OUT THE HEAVENS LIKE A TENT? DOES IT REDUCE RULERS TO NOTHING? CAN IT MAKE MY JUDGMENTS MEANINGLESS? SCARCELY, THEY HAVE PLANTED IT. SCARCELY, THEY HAVE SOWN IT. SCARCELY, ITS STOCK IS TAKEN FROM THE ROOTS IN THE EARTH THAT ARE NOT BURNT. IT'S STUBBLE TO WHOM YOU LIKEN TO ME, FOR IT TO BE MY EQUAL. THEN SAY IT IS FOR YOUR hOliness. YOU LIFTED THEIR EYES TO YOUR HEIGHTS, FOR THEM TO KNOW WHAT CREATED THEM.

nO~thing 1 nO~thing 2 nO~thing 3 nO~thing 4

YOU LEAD YOUR ARMY BY NUMBERING THEM, BUT I CAN CALL THEM ALL BY THEIR NAME. BECAUSE THEY ARE FOR THE GREATNESS OF YOUR MIGHT, AND FOR THE POWER OF 1's fOrmless. WHY DO YOU SPEAK FOR ISRAEL? YOUR WAY IS NOT HIDDEN FROM ME. YOU WILL NOT ESCAPE THE JUSTICE DUE TO YOU. MY NOTE IS TO YOU; I AM YOUR CREATOR, AND I KNOW YOU. YET, YOU HAVE HEARD I AM THEE EVERLASTING CREATOR. I AM THEE CREATOR OF EVERYTHING. I WILL NOT WEARY LIKE THE ENDING OF THE EARTH. MY UNDERSTANDINGS WILL NEVER BE SEARCHED OUT BY YOU.

582

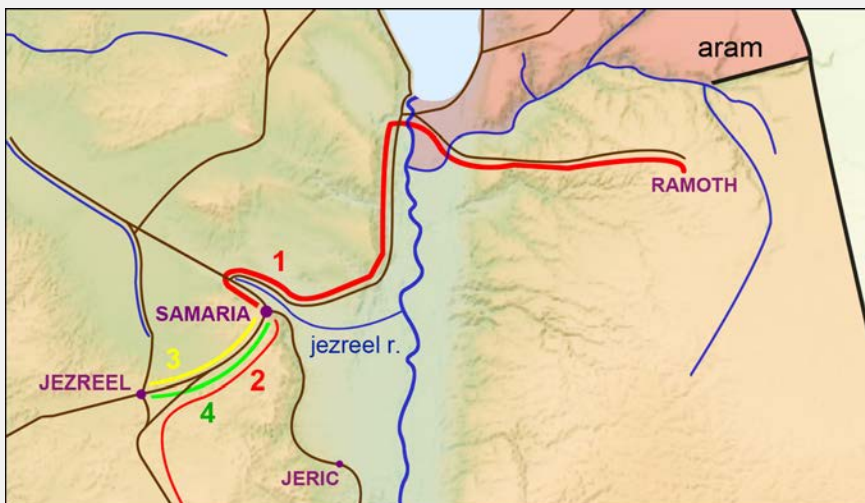


JEHU

Jehu is ANOINTED King for Israel by Elisha

Elisha called 1 of his attendants, and said, take a vial of oil and go to ramoth, in GAD. arriving there, search for Jehu the son from Jehoshaphat. then, take the vial of oil and pour it on his head and say, **THUS SAYS YV, I ANOINT YOU KING FOR ISRAEL**. he went to ramoth, in GAD, and he was with the captains, for their army. he said, i have **WORDS** from Elisha. Jehu asked, for who? he said, for you, and he rose and went with him. then he poured the oil on his head and said, **THUS SAYS YV, our CREATOR of ISRAEL, I ANOINT YOU KING FOR ISRAEL AND YOU ARE TO KILL THOSE FOR AHAB'S**. as Jehu came in, they asked him, why did his messenger come to you? he said, he is an unknown male to me, and his talk he said was a lie. they said, tell us. he answered, he said, **THUS SAYS YV, I ANOINT YOU KING FOR ISRAEL**. they hurried and blew a horn, and shouted, Jehu is our King. so Jehu conspired with them, against joram, for Jehu, was defending GAD against the king for aram. but king joram had returned to samaria to heal his wounds. for an aramean had cut him as he fought with hazael, the king for aram. Jehu rode on a horse as he went to samaria for joram.

583



a watchman sees Jehu coming then he goes to jezeel to kill joram

a watchman was watching from their tower and saw a company of riders. he yelled, i see our company, and joram said, send out to meet them and ask, is it peace? a rider went to meet them and asked, is this for our peace? Jehu replied, not his peace. the watchman reported his messenger had come to them, but he was not returning. but a rider is, like the riding of Jehu. so joram said, ready for me, and he went out in his chariot to meet Jehu, his Captain. as joram met with Jehu he asked, is it peace Jehu? he answered, how can it be peaceful as long as your idolatry is in israel? joram turned to flee and Jehu drew his bow. he shot joram to kill him and the arrow went into his heart. Jehu said to take him and

bury him in a field by samaria. for i remember when i was riding with ahab, his father, **YV DECLARED** against him, **HIS BLOOD AND HIS SONS**. 584

Jehu kills jezebel

as Jehu came to samaria, jezebel looked from a window. as Jehu entered the gate, she asked him, was it for peace you murderer? he lifted his eyes to her 585 window and asked, who is on my side? her servants looked down at him, and he said, throw her down. they threw her, and his horse trampled her. then he said, now bury her with him. and the dogs licked her blood as Elisha SAID FROM YV.

Jehu sends letters for joram's son

it was in the 11 years of joram, a son from ahab, that Jehu, a son from Jehoshaphat became King for Israel. joram's sons were in jezebel, so Jehu wrote letters and sent them to jezebel's elders and their guards, for his sons. now these letters are coming to you, for your king's sons are with you. you have men and horses in your fortified city with weapons. select your best for a son to setup a throne for him. then, you are to fight for your king's son. but they feared him, and spake with others, will we truly stand up before him? and why are we standing up for his sons? those who were over the city, and their guards, sent to Jehu saying, we are your servants as is everyone. speak, and we will do thus to his sons. we will not make anyone of them a king, but we will do good for you in your sight. he wrote to them a 2nd time saying, if you are on my side, you will listen to me and bring me the king's sons. their messenger came and told him they had to kill the king's sons. 586

now, Joash, the King for **Judah**, had come to see joram. but as Jehu left for jezebel, he met Joash. he asked him, is your heart right with my heart? Joash answered yes. he said, come with me and see my zeal for **YV**. they went to jezebel, for him to kill anyone remaining for ahab. he said at the entrance of their gate, your people are innocent. then, Jehu killed everyone remaining for the men for joram, all his friends and priests. he left him without a survivor for him. 587

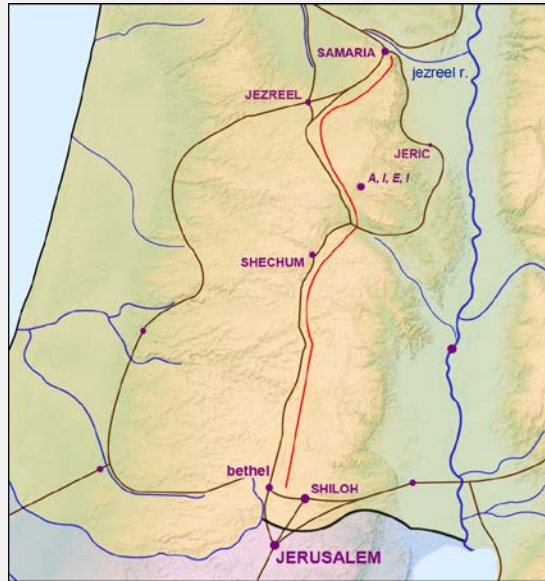
as he departed to return to samaria, Jehu met his relatives. he asked them, who are you going to? they answered, we are relatives of joram. we come in peace to his sons, and to his son's grand mother. he said to kill his relatives, and he left none of them alive. he destroyed them, **JUST LIKE THE WORD FROM YV** Elijah **SPAKE**. 588

Jehu FULFILLS YV'S WORDS then burns the bones of ra's priests

Jehu gathered his commanders and he said joram's served for ra, and i, Jehu, will not serve him. but i will now summon all seers for ra, and his daughter, and their attendants and priests. let none be missing, for i will sacrifice them to ra. Jehu did it with a deceptive order so he could destroy the priests for ra. for he said he will have a dedication, by assembling for ra. he proclaimed it by sending throughout the area, all for ra's are to come to bethel. they came to the temple's courtyard for ra. as the temple for ra was filled, he said, to whom was in charge to bring out everyone? then he spake to ra's, to search and see if there are no servants for **YV**. then, as they went in with pieces from sacrificing for an offering, Jehu stationed his men outside. he said, the 1 who permits any of them to escape, you gave up your life. as they finished offering their offering, Jehu said, go in and kill them. 589

Jehu turned and saw the graves on the hill. he sent them to take the bones from their graves and burned them on the altar. then he asked them, who is this monument for? the men from their city told him it is the grave of the **PROPHET FOR our CREATOR**. he came from Judah and **DECLARED**, what you are doing against their priests and altar in bethel. he said, leave him and let no 1 disturb his bones. Jehu removed all their worshipping temples the kings for **israel** had made to provoke **YV**. he done this everywhere, as he done in bethel to all their priests.

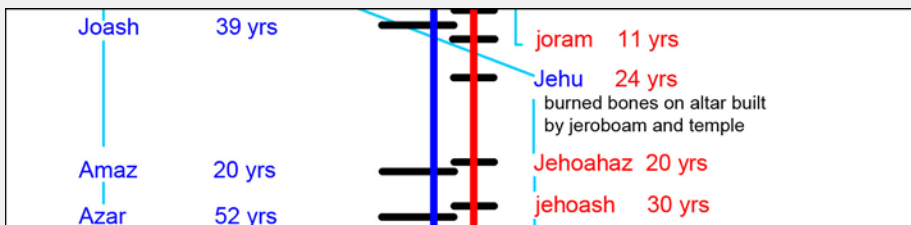
590



Jehu dies and Joash his son becomes King for Judah

Jehu was careful to walk by the **COMMANDS FROM YV**. the rest of the acts by Jehu are written in the scrolls for **Israel**. Jehu was buried by David, and his sons. and he reigned as King for ISRAEL 24 years.

591



JOASH

Jehoahaz becomes king of israel Joash dies jechoash is king for israel

in the 37th year for Joash, King for **Judah**, Jehoahaz, a son from Jehu, became King for **israel**. the rest of the acts by Jehoahaz are written in the scrolls for **israel**. Jehoahaz was buried with the Kings for **Judah**.

592

in the 18th year for Amaz, our King for **Judah**, jechoash, a son from Jehoahaz, became king for **israel** at 14 years. he did evil **IN THE SIGHT OF YV**, for he had an idol and his sins were like jeroam's.

593

YV SAYS they are COMING 1st time tyre's ships will go into the abyss

HE SAID there will be no more oppressions from the kings for aram. for they will pass by damascus and they will find nothing. wait for the ships from tyre, for

they will be destroyed without their harbors. that is the report to the island of cyprus, from the coastland to the merchants from tyre. for they were like messengers that crossed the sea. their harvest was a market for kingdoms. now, ashamed as a stronghold in the sea, they will say never again will it be. when it is reported to egypt, they will be in anguish at the report from tyre. it is for their former state, and their ships that carried from afar. woes to their land for the winged beyond ethiopia. going swift are their messengers to the kingdom, tall and dark. and to the farthest of their mighty kingdoms, below the nile river, who planned this against aram's crown? whose merchants were like princes, and their traders like the honored on earth. **YV PLANNED** its defilement, for their pride and beauty, **HE DESPISED**. their flowing to lands was like the Nile, now never more.

594



YV SAYS they are COMING 2nd time tyre's ships will go into the abyss

YV SAID, SON FROM MAN, WRITE TODAY, THERE IS A DAY FOR THE KING FOR BABYLON TO BESIEGE JERUSALEM, FOR THUS SAYS YV TO TYRE, AND TO THE COASTLANDS. THEY WILL SHAKE AT THE SOUND OF YOUR FALL. YOUR WOUNDED WILL GROAN AS THEY ARE SLAUGHTERED AND KILLED. I WILL REMOVE YOUR ROBES AND STRIP OFF YOUR EMBROIDERED GARMENTS. YOU WILL BE CLOTHED WITH TREMBLING, AND SIT ON THE LAND APPALLED. THEY WILL NOT TAKE UP A LAMENT FOR YOU, BUT THEY WILL TALK OF HOW YOU PERISHED FROM THE SEA. EVEN YOUR RENOWNED CITY, WHICH WAS MIGHTY FROM YOUR SEA'S MERCHANTS, I APPOINTED TERROR FOR ALL YOUR PEOPLE ON THE DAY OF YOUR FALL. FOR I WILL MAKE YOU A DESOLATION, AND YOUR CITY WILL BE LIKE THE ABANDONED. I WILL BRING YOU DOWN INTO THE ABYSS TO THE PEOPLES OF OLD, TO DWELL IN THE LOWEST, LIKE THE ANCIENTS HAVING GONE INTO THE ABYSS. FOR TYRE HAS SAID, I AM PERFECT IN BEAUTY AND MY BORDERS ARE THE SEACOASTS. MY BUILDERS OF SHIPS PERFECTED MY BEAUTY, FOR THEIR PLANKS ARE FROM FIRS, AND I TOOK CEDARS

TO MAKE MY MASTS. FROM OAKS ARE MY OARS. I HAVE IVORY INLAID. MY DECKS ARE FROM BOXWOOD WITH SAILS OF LINEN. FROM THE COASTLANDS CITIES ARE MY MEN FOR ROWING, AND THEIR SKILLED ARE MY PILOTS. FOR ALL MY SHIPS ARE TRADING FOR MY PRODUCTS AS I BUILD FOR MY SPLENDOR. FOR FROM TARSHISH TO SHEBAN, THEY TRADE WITH YOUR MEN OR PAID FOR YOUR GOODS. TARSHISH TRADES FROM THEIR ABUNDANCE OF WEALTH TO PAY FOR YOUR CLOTH. JAVAN TRADES FOR YOUR CLOTH WITH CINNAMON AND ITS BRANCHES FOR YOUR PRODUCTS. DAMASCUS TRADES FROM THEIR ABUNDANCE IN GOODS, FOR THEIR ABUNDANCE IS FROM EVERYONE. JUDAH TRADES WITH YOU WITH WHEAT AND OIL TO PAY FOR YOUR GOODS. EVERYONE FROM ARABIA TRADES WITH GOATHIDES TO PAY FOR YOUR MERCHANTS. IN SHEBAN AND RAAMAH, THEIR TRADING WAS THE BEST, WITH MANY SPICES, AND WITH EMBROIDERED CLOTH, AND CARPETS WITH COLORS FROM SPUN CORDS. YOUR MARKETPLACE IS ON YOUR SHIPS THAT CARRIED YOUR PRODUCTS FILLED WITH YOUR GOODS. YOUR GLORY IS FROM THE SEAS, FOR YOUR ROWERS TRAVELED ON THE GREAT SEAS. I WILL EXECUTE MY JUDGMENT IN ANGER AND REBUKE. ALL YOUR SHIPS WILL BE GONE FROM THE SEAS ON THE DAY YOU ARE OVERTHROW. I SAY TO THEM DWELLING AT THE PORTS, AND TO THE MERCHANTS FOR THEIR PEOPLE, YOU WILL PUT ON SACKCLOTH FOR THEM, AND WEEP BITTERLY AND MOURN WITH WAILING.

595

3rd time tyre's will go into the abyss

WORDS FROM YV CAME *to me*, SON FROM MAN. SAY TO THE RICH IN TYRE, BECAUSE YOUR HEART IS LIFTED UP BY TRADING, THUS SAYS YV, I WILL BRING STRANGERS TO YOU. THAT KINGDOM WILL DRAW THEIR SWORDS, AND YOUR SPLENDOR WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS. YOU WILL DIE A DEATH LIKE THE SLAIN. ALL HANDLING YOUR OARS, AND THEM PILOTING THE SEA, LIKE YOUR SHIPS, WILL BE APPOINTED TO LAND TO MAKE THEIR VOICES UNHEARD, OVER YOU. THEY WILL CRY BITTERLY AND CAST DIRT ON THEIR HEADS. THEY WILL ASK, WHO WAS LIKE TYRE, NOW SILENT ON THE SEA? YOUR GOODS WENT ON THE SEAS TO SATISFIED MANY PEOPLES. WITH THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR WEALTH AND MERCHANDISE, YOU ENRICHED THE KINGS ON EARTH. NOW, YOU WILL BE BROKE, FOR IN THE DEPTHS OF THE WATERS WILL BE YOUR MERCHANDISE. THE PEOPLE FROM THE COASTLANDS WILL BE APPALLED. FROM GOMER, WITH ALL THEIR TROOPS, FROM THE RECESS FROM THE NORTH, THEY WILL ASCEND TO COME LIKE A STORM, LIKE A CLOUD, TO COVER YOUR LAND. FOR THEY SAID, WE WILL WAR AGAINST THEM, FOR THE LAND WITH WALLED CITIES, AND TO THEM THAT ARE LIVING SECURELY. THEN, TO THEM LIVING WITHOUT WALLS, FOR THEY HAVE NO GATES, WE WILL PLUNDER, TO SEIZE THEM LIKE PREY. FOR I SAID, I WILL POUR OUT MY WRATH AND DESTROY THEM BY MY ANGER FOR THEM IN YOUR LAND. I WILL ACT FOR THE SAKE OF MY NAME, FOR I WILL NOT BE PROFANED IN THE SIGHT OF MY TRIBES.

596

YV SAYS the king of babylon will take your king

WORDS FROM YV CAME to me, SON FROM MAN. SET YOUR FACE TOWARD GOG, IN THE LAND FOR GOMER, AND TO THE PRINCES, ROSH, MESHECH, AND TUBAL. AND SAY, YV IS FOR BABYLON AND THEIR KINGS FROM ROSH. I WILL TURN YOU ABOUT, WITH A BIT IN YOUR MOUTH, TO BRING HIS ARMY WITH HORSES AND HORSERIDERS. WITH FOOTMEN, AND THEIR SHIELDS, TO CAPTURE YOU BY THEIR SWORDS. THEIR TROOPS WILL BE FROM MANY PEOPLES PREPARED, AND ASSEMBLED TO BE AGAINST YOU. AFTER MANY DAYS, THEY WILL BE SUMMONED. IN LATER YEARS, THEY WILL COME INTO MY LAND, TO COME AGAINST HIS PEOPLE FROM ISRAEL. THEY WILL COME FROM A PLACE FROM THE RECESSES OF THE NORTH, WITH MANY PEOPLES 597 WITH THEM ON HORSES, AS A GREAT ASSEMBLY, AND A MIGHTY ARMY.

I SAY LOOK FOR THE KING FOR BABYLON, FOR HE WILL COME TO JERUSALEM. HE WILL TAKE YOUR KING, TO BRING HIM TO BABYLON, WITH THE KING'S FAMILY. MY PROMISES YOU BROKE, AND YOUR GREAT ARMY WILL NOT HELP YOU IN WAR. FOR THEY WILL CAST UP MOUNDS, TO BUILD FOR A SIEGE, TO REMOVE THEIR CAPTIVES. FOR ON THAT DAY, I SWORE I BROUGHT THEM OUT FROM THE LAND FOR EGYPT, INTO A LAND I SELECTED WITH PLENTY, LIKE ALL THE EARTH. IF THEY FORSAKE ME IN YOUR LAND, I WILL HAVE NO PITY, NOR WILL I SPARE THEM. FOR THEY WILL CRY FOR MY EAR, BUT I WILL NOT LISTEN TO THEM. WITH A MIGHTY HAND, AND AN OUTSTRETCHED ARM, MY WRATH WILL BE POURED OUT ON THEM. FOR MY HOLY NAME WILL NOT BE PROFANED WITH YOUR OFFERINGS TO HER IDOLS. FOR MY HAND IS AGAINST YOU, TO CUT OFF MANKIND AND BEAST. BABYLON WILL ACT FOR MY ANGER AND WRATH. 598

AZAR

Azar becomes King for Judah

the rest of the acts by Amaz are written in the scrolls for **Judah**. then Amaz was buried by David, by his sons. 599

in the beginning of the 2nd year of jehoash, the king for **israel**, Azar, a son from Amaz, became our King for **Judah**. at 20 years, he reigned for 52 years. he did right **IN THE SIGHT OF YV**, like his father Amaz done. 600



JOTHAM

Amaz dies then Jotham his son in King

the acts by Azar are written in the Scrolls for the Kings for **Judah**. Azar died and was buried with his forefathers. Jotham, his son, became our King, and reigned 40 years in Jerusalem. he did right in **YV'S SIGHT**, like his father Azar done. he rebuilt the Doors for the **HOUSE FOR YV**, and built towns in the hills for **Judah**, with garrisons and towers from wood. Jotham was mighty because he was humble, for his life, was before **YV**, his **CREATOR**. 601

i have Heard for *israel*, and **THIS IS FROM YV, THEE CREATOR** of ISRAEL. HIS FOUNDATION IN HEAVEN HAS A CORNERSTONE, A TESTED STONE, AND COSTLY. FOR THE FOUNDATION WILL BE PLACED, AND MY BELIEVER WILL BE UNDISTURBED BY THEM. I WILL MAKE HIS JUSTICE MY PLUMB LINE. HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS A LEVEL, AND HIS HAILING IS FOR YOUR SALVATION. 602

assyria will take you away

WOE TO THEM FOR ENACTING THEIR EVIL LAWS. FOR THEY ARE RECORDING MISCHIEF, TO DEPRIVE MY JUSTICE. THEY ROB THE POOR, AND HIS PEOPLE, FROM THEIR RIGHTS. FROM WIDOWS, IS THEIR SPOIL, AND THEY TAKE FROM THE ORPHANS. WHAT WILL THEY DO ON THE DAY OF THEIR PUNISHMENT? NOTHING, BUT TO BOW DOWN AND BE AMONG THE CAPTIVES. THEIR WOES WILL BE FROM ASSYRIA, THE ROD OF MY ANGER. FOR I WILL SEND THAT KINGDOM AGAINST HIS PEOPLE. FOR THEY WILL CAPTURE THEIR SPOIL BY PLUNDERING. THEY WILL TRAMPLE YOU DOWN LIKE MUD IN THE STREETS. THUS, THEY WILL PLAN, BUT NOT BY THEIR PLAN. THUS, NOT WITH THEIR HEART, RATHER, FOR ME TO DESTROY YOU, TO CUT YOU DOWN, FOR THE MANY TO BE FEW. 603

KINGDOMS WILL SAY, WERE THEY NOT HIS PRINCES AND KINGS? YET THEIR HANDS WILL REACH INTO A KINGDOM WITH IDOLS, FOR CRAVED IMAGES THAT ARE BEFORE THEM IN JERUSALEM. FOR MANASSEH'S MADE THEM FOR JERUSALEM, TO HAVE HER IMAGES, JUST LIKE THEY DONE FOR ISRAEL, TO HAVE HER IDOLS. WHEN ASSYRIA COMPLETES MY WORK, I WILL PUNISH THE ARROGANCE OF THE ASSYRIANS AND THEIR KING. IN THEIR POMP AND HAUGHTINESS, THEY SAID, THIS WAS BY OUR POWER. BY OUR HAND AND WISDOM, WE REMOVED HIS PEOPLE AND PLUNDERED THEIR TREASURY. FOR THEY WERE LIKE A MIGHTY BULL, BUT WE BROUGHT THEM DOWN. FOR OUR HANDS TOOK THE RICHES FROM THEIR PEOPLE, LIKE FROM A NEST, WE GATHERED ITS ABANDONED EGGS. WE GATHERED FROM EVERYWHERE WITHOUT A FLAPPING, NOR WINGS OPENED, OR A BEAK DID CHIRP. FOR THEY DID NOT PAY ATTENTION TO THE WORK BY ME, NOR DO THEY CONSIDER THE WORK BY MY HANDS. HIS PEOPLE WILL GO INTO EXILE, FOR THEIR LACK OF KNOWLEDGE AND HONORABLE MEN FOR ME. THEREFORE, THE ABYSS HAS OPENED ITS MOUTH WITHOUT MEASURE, FOR THE SPLENDOR OF THAT MULTITUDE WAS FOR THEIR ROARING TO DESCEND. 604

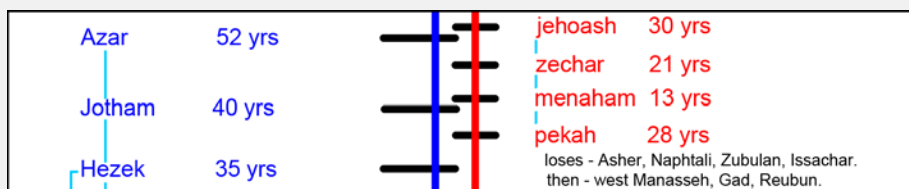
YOUR DAUGHTERS WILL BE IN ASSYRIA AND WILL SIT ON THEIR LAND. WITHOUT A THRONE, LIKE THE DAUGHTERS OF THE PHILISTINES, YOU WILL NO LONGER BE CALLED DELICATE. THEY ARE TO BE TAKEN TO THE MILLSTONES TO GRIND FOR THEIR MEALS. REMOVE YOUR VEILS AND REMOVE YOUR SKIRTS. YOUR NAKEDNESS WILL BE UNCOVERED, TO BE SHAMED AND EXPOSED. I WILL TAKE MY VENGEANCE AND NOT SPARE A MALE. YV IS MY NAME, THEE CREATOR OF ISRAEL. FOR YOUR SITTING SILENTLY, YOU WILL GO INTO DARKNESS. NO MORE WILL YOU BE CALLED A KINGDOM. I AM ANGRY WITH MY PEOPLE, FOR

THEY PROFANED THEIR INHERITANCE. I WILL GIVE YOU INTO THEIR HANDS AND SHOW YOU NO MERCY. TO THE AGED, THEY WILL MAKE THEIR YOKE HEAVY. FOR YOU SAID, I WILL BE FOREVER, YET THIS, YOU DID NOT CONSIDER. FOR YOU SAID IN YOUR HEART, I WILL NOT SIT LIKE A WIDOW, NOR WILL I KNOW THE LOSS OF MY CHILDREN. 2 THINGS WILL COME ON YOU SUDDENLY. IN A DAY, YOU WILL LOSE YOUR CHILDREN AND BE LIKE A WIDOW. THEY ARE COMING IN YOUR FULLNESS, AND YOUR FULLNESS IS FOR THEIR MANY. YOUR SORCERY WAS GREAT, WITH POWERS FROM YOUR SPELLS. YOU FELT SECURE IN YOUR WICKEDNESS, AND SAID, NOBODY SEES I HAVE MY OWN WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE.

605

YOU SAID IN YOUR HEART, EVIL WILL NOT COME TO ME. IT WAS KNOWN FROM YOUR DAWN, DISASTER WILL FALL ON YOU, FOR YOU CANNOT BE ATONED. YOUR DESTRUCTION WILL BE KNOWN. IT WILL COME SUDDENLY, AS I HAVE APPOINTED IT FOR YOU NOW. YOUR SPELLS AND SORCERIES YOU LABORED FOR, ARE UNABLE TO PROFIT FROM, NOR CAUSE A TREMBLING. YOU WERE PLEASED BY THE ASTROLOGERS WITH THEIR ORACLES BY THE STARS. THEY PREDICT BY THE MOON OF WHAT WILL COME TO YOU. BUT YOU HAVE BECOME KINDLING, FOR MY FIRE TO BURN. YOU CANNOT BE DELIVERED FROM THE POWER OF MY FLAME. IT IS NOT FOR ANYTHING LIKE COALS TO WARM BY, NOR A FIRE TO SIT BEFORE. THUS, IT IS COMING TO YOU AND WHOM YOU LABORED FOR. THEY WILL WANDER AWAY, FOR NONE CAN SAVE YOU.

606



ZECHAR

zechar becomes king for israel

in the 28th year for Azar, our King for **Judah**, zechar, a son from jechoash, became king for **israel**. he did evil **IN THE SIGHT OF YV**. for he did not depart from the sins of jeroboam. the rest of the acts by zechar are written in the scrolls for **israel**.

607

9th Unknown Prophet for judah

the COMING woes for jerusalem and for them on the sea

woe, jerusalem, **HIS CITY** David built. **HE WILL** bring distress to jerusalem. they too will lament and mourn in jerusalem, for they will camp against you, to besiege against you, for your raising of your will against **HIM**. you will be lowered like the lowest on the earth. you speaking with humbled words, your voice will be like a ghost from the ground. your speech will be a whisper in their multitude. for your enemy will come like a sandstorm. a multitude of ruthless men, like chaff that is blown away, it will happen quickly and sudden. for Israel's multitude will be punished by a multitude of many kingdoms. they will war against **israel** and your stronghold, like a nightmare in the night. or like when a hungry male dreams and he beholds he is eating. like when a thirsty male dreams and he beholds he is drinking. for **YV HAS** poured over you a breath for a deep sleep,

for you have shut your eyes to **HIS PROPHETS**. yet **HIS WORDS** are sealed in our **SCROLLS**, and assigned with the saying, please read this. for this saying cannot be sealed, and the scroll will be given to the righteous. for **HE SENDS** a **MESSAGE** to **Israel's**, and falls on **israel's** people, for their people dwelling in samaria, you are proclaiming your pride and arrogance. **YV WILL RAISE AGAINST** them, and our enemies are to be overshadowed by their enemy. 608 **THEN HE WILL STRETCH HIS HAND OUT** and **MAKE** their kingdom tremble.

then, for all living on earth, **HIS FLAG WILL BE RAISED** on **HIS HILL**. **His Horn** will blow for you to hear, our Lord WILL Visit Jerusalem. **HE Will Lift Up HIS FLAG** for the kingdoms, and assemble the banished from **israel**, and gather the scattered from **Judah**. the jealousy in **israel** will depart and the harassment of **Judah** will die off. our **Lord-of-everyone FROM YV**, Will Confuse them in **jerusalem and Judah**. their warriors, judges, diviners, elders, women and children. their males counseling their wisdom, and their seers, for understanding and enchantments. **He Will Make** servants of their princes. for **His People** have been oppressed by their men. their neighbors youth will confuse them, and their leaders will degrade our honorable. their men will be taken like a slave. then, your brothers from their father's, will be asked to rule these ruins. that day, they will protest saying, i neither have bread or clothes, and you appoint me ruler for our people? 609

they were rejecting **HIM** for her rising appearance, and their words bared her witnessing. **He Will Declare** their sins are like sodom's, and not conceal the woes **HE WILL BRING ON THEM**. they will be saying, we are the righteous, and to be pleased, for they eat the fruit of their actions. their woes are but wicked evildoings, and rewarded, for their hands having done them. our people's oppressors are like children. by their harlotry, they will rule our people. their guidance will lead them astray, destroying the **WAY** for our **PATH**. 610

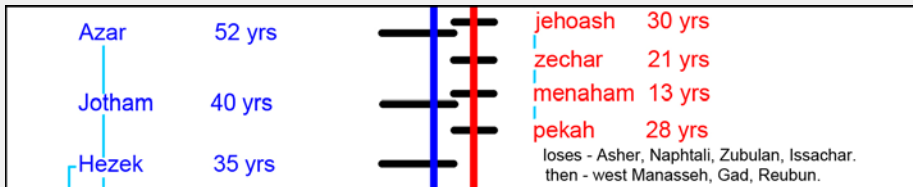
YV WILL RISE Him to oppose them. then, **He Will Stand** in judgment, by our people, **FOR YV WILL BRING** our **Lord** to the elders, and leaders for **His People**. for they are plundering **His People** for **His Kingdom**, and grinding the faces of **His Poor**. **He Will Declare** their **LORD IS YV**. **FOR YV SAID**, because in **jerusalem**, they proudly walk with their heads held high. they walk with quick steps to tinkle their bangles on their ankles. on their headbands are crescent ornaments, that they dangle from their earrings and bracelets. with their veils, headdresses, and sashes from perfumed homes with charms. with purses, and hand mirrors, they walk about perfumed. they have undergarments and linens for veils, instead of a garment with a rope. 611

their men will fall by the sword. in their gates, is lament and mourning, for their punishment is for them sitting in the night. 3 women will take to 1 male that **DAY**. saying, we will wear like your garment, only let us be called by your name. for in **His Days**, our **Lord FROM YV, WILL BE FOR His Faithful**. **His Survivors** from **ISRAEL**, **He Will Come** to them in **jerusalem**. this Remnant will be called Holy. then their **Lord Will** wash away the filth in **jerusalem**. **He Will** purge the bloodshed from **jerusalem**, from its midst, by His Soul for Justice. for **YV WILL EXALT His Justice**. our **Holy, FROM our LORD, Is Righteous**, yet they will reject the **COMMANDS FROM YV**. Yahh IS HIS HOLY ONE. 612

they will say, let **Him** act quickly and hasten **His Work**, that we can see **Him**. let the **PURPOSE** of **HIS Holy ONE** for **ISRAEL** draw near to us. for they are calling

their evilness good, and traded **His Light** for their darkness. they changed our sweetness to be bitters. our woes are from their clever insights. they justify their wickedness with bribes, to remove the rights of our Righteous. let their tongue be consumed, like the stubble of dry grass, thus, **WILL BE ANGER FROM YV**. **HE WILL STRETCH OUT HIS ARM AGAINST** them. as **HIS HAND IS** yet **STRETCHED OUT**, **HE WILL LIFT UP His FLAG** for their kingdoms, like a whistling to the end of earth. yet they will come quickly, for none of them is weary or stumbles.

613



MENAHM

menahem becomes king for israel

in the 49th year for Azar, our King for **Judah**, menahem, a son from zechar, became king for **israel**.

614

pol king for assyria took israel and received tribute from israel's king

pol, the king for assyria, took tribute from their Land. for menahem collected money from every male of wealth. 50 pieces of silver to pay the king for assyria, for the king for assyria not to return, and not remain there in their Land. the rest of the acts by menahem are written in the scrolls for **israel**. menahem was buried with their kings for israel.

615



it was the year after the king for assyria came and took over israel. for **YV SPAKE** through _____, a son from _____, **SAYING, GO LOOSEN YOUR ROPE FROM YOUR WAIST TO BE NAKED, AND TAKE YOUR SANDALS OFF YOUR FEET.** thus he walked naked and barefoot. for **YV SAID, HE IS TO BE LIKE THEIR KINGDOM.** so he was naked and barefoot for a half year as a Sign against them like in egypt to memphis. for their king for assyria, they will be lead away, just like the slaves in egypt. their young and old will be naked and barefoot. to have their buttocks uncovered, like the shaming in egypt. but like at the rivers, they hoped it was just egyptians' boasting. yet, our people by their rivers held on to their hope. 616

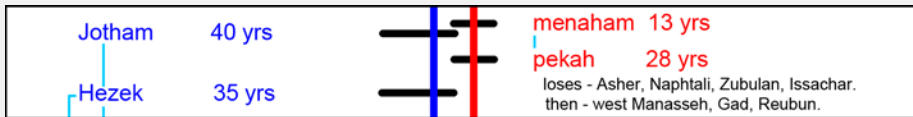
now coming is a **DAY** to be a remnant in ISRAEL, from the Tribes from ISRAEL will return from them. they will never again rely on them that struck them, but they are to rely on **YV**, and wait for **HIS HOLY**. for a remnant will return for our **Greatest FROM YV**. yet, their destruction **WAS DETERMINED** for **His Overwhelming Righteousness**, to be like a complete destruction, **DECREED BY** our **LORD**. 617

yet **HIS FLAG WILL BE ON HIS HILL, LIKE A SIGNALER**. for a **Child WILL BE Born** for us. a **Son WILL BE GIVEN** to us. **His Name WILL BE CALLED** our Wonderful Counselor. **FROM** our **CREATOR**, we **WILL HAVE A King** for our Peace. and **He Will Have** no end with many of us for **His Kingdom**. our **Peace Is From His Throne**, like David, **He is Above** us. **His KINGDOM IS TO BE ESTABLISHED** with **JUSTICE** and **RIGHTEOUSNESS** from **THEN ON**, and **FOREVERMORE, BY His Zeal FOR YV**. 618

for **His MULTITUDE**, **He Will ACCOMPLISH TO BE ESTABLISHED BY YV**, for **HE WILL HAVE VIRTUES FROM YV**. the **VIRTUE OF WISDOM**. the **VIRTUE OF UNDERSTANDING**. the **VIRTUE OF COUNSEL**. the **VIRTUE OF STRENGTH**. the **VIRTUE OF KNOWLEDGE**. the **VIRTUE OF FEARING HIM**. **AND LIKE YV**, they will love Him. **YV WILL JUDGE FOR Him** by what **He Sees**. **He Will Make His Decisions** by what **He Hears**. with **Righteousness**, **He Will Judge and Decide with Fairness**. by the Words **From His Mouth**, and by the **Breath From His Lips**, **YV LONGS TO BE GRACIOUS** to us. **FOR HIS JUSTICE WILL BLESS** all waiting for Him. 619

to them living in jerusalem, **HE WILL SURELY BE GRACIOUS** to you. at the sound of your cry, **HE WILL HEAR** and **ANSWER** you. that **DAY**, man will have regard for their **CREATOR**, for their eyes will see **HIS HOLY ONE**. **He Will have no Regard** for their altars, or the work by their hands, nor **Will He Look** to that which they made. in that **DAY**, their cities will be like their forsaken temples, because they forgot, **FROM** their **CREATOR, IS** their **SALVATION**. **FOR HE HAD ABANDONED HIS PEOPLE**, the tribes from Israel, because they are filled with eastern witchcraft. they will be against **HIM** by planting for her delightful plants, and setup vines for their strange gOd. the day they planted them, they carefully fenced them in. it became your day of your incurable pain. they will go into the desert to hide in its rubble, from the **Dread FROM YV from His Splendor and Majesty**. the proud look from their males will be lowered, **YV ALONE** is **EXALTED in His Days**. **He Will Be** against everyone proud and lofty. **He Will Be** against everyone to **Lift up** our lowest. later, **He Will Make His Way** from the seacoast, to the other side of the jordan by galilee. then to the gentiles that are

from our people that are walking in darkness, they will see **His Great Light**. yet they live with darkness, but **His Light Will Shine** on them, to multiply **His Kingdom**, by magnifying their gladness for **Him**. they will be glad by **His Presence**, like the gladness at harvest. **He Will** break their yoke and the burdens on their shoulders. unhurt, and unharmed, all for **His Kingdom**. the earth will be greater with **His KNOWLEDGE FROM YV**. **He Whom Stands** as a **Flag** for the people, **His Resting Place WILL BE GLORIOUS FOREVER**. 620



PEKAH

pekah becomes king for israel rezin came up against israel

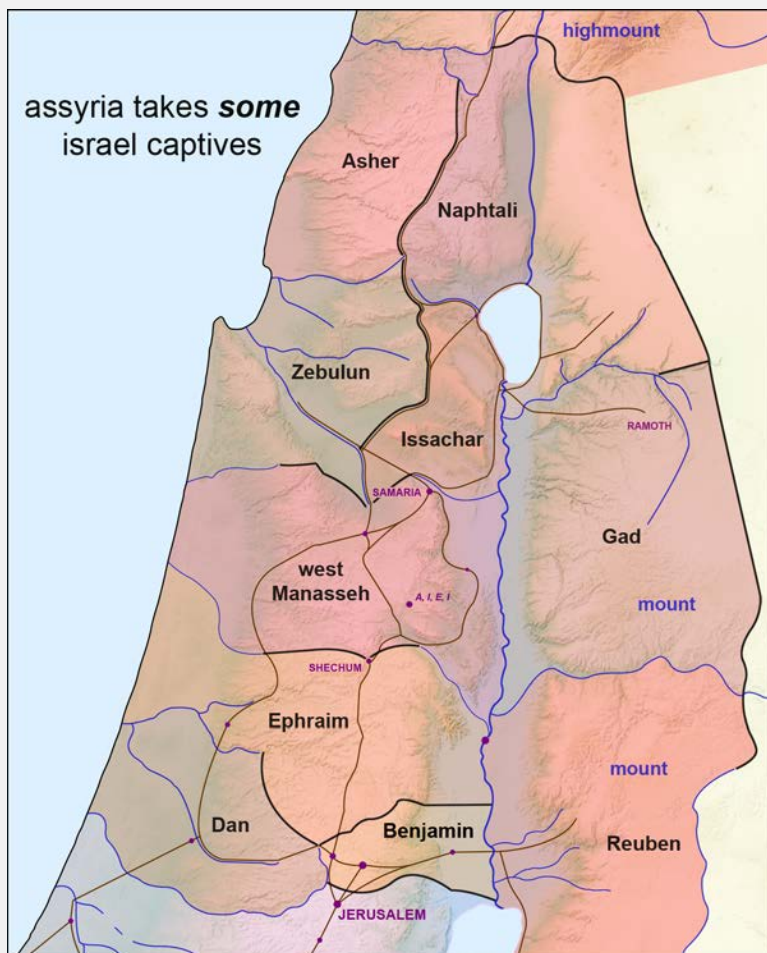
in the 11th year for Jotham, our King for **Judah**, pekah, a son from menahem, became king for **israel**. he was unrighteous **IN THE SIGHT OF YV**, for he did not walk like the kings for **Judah**. in the 17th year for pekah, rezin, the king for aram, was to come to samaria for war, but rezin had to recover from an injury in GAD. so pekah sent messengers to tiglath, the king for assyria. saying, come up and help me from the hand of the king for aram, for the hand of the King for **Judah** has risen against me too. pekah took silver and sent it as a payment to tiglath. the king for assyria listened to him, and he came up against damascus. they captured rezin in damascus and killed him. 621

pekah is killed by tiglath and people are taken captives to assyria

their **PROPHET FOR YV**, named Oded, went out to meet their army as they were coming out for pekah. he **SAID** to them, **YV IS ANGRY WITH ISRAEL** 622 **AND YOU WILL BE DELIVERED INTO THEIR HANDS. NOW, YOU TOO WILL BE CONQUERED, AND YOUR PEOPLE WILL BE THEIR SLAVES, FOR YOUR SINS ARE AGAINST YV**. some of the leaders from issachar arose against him, before the battle. they said, we will bring them as our captives from there. but you are saying we are guilty before **YV**, but it is you adding to our sins, for our guilt to be greater. so that **HIS BURNING ANGER** is **AGAINST israel**. his army left as their captives and spoil. they were taken captive unclothed and naked. **YV GAVE** him to the king for assyria, and tiglath had him killed. the assyrians inflicted many deaths. they took a great spoil, and brought it to tiglath, in assyria.

tiglath the king for assyria captures some Lands pekah is killed by tiglath

in the days of pekah, tiglath came and captured NAPHTALI, ASHER, ZEBULUN, ISSACHAR, WMANASSEH, GAD, EPHRAIM, DAN, BENJAMIN, and REUBEN. **JUST AS YV DECLARED**, he took them as slaves to assyria. then he killed pekah in the 38th year for Jotham. the rest of the acts by pekah are written in the scrolls for **israel**. 623

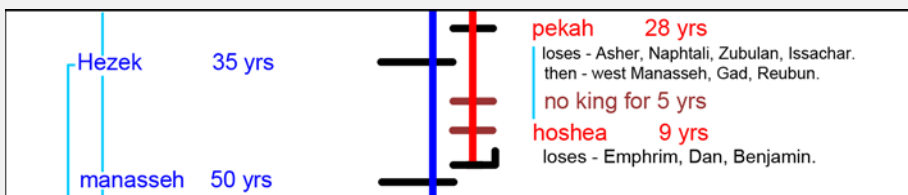


JOTHAM

Jotham becomes King for Judah

Jotham, a son from Azar, in his 25th year. became the King for the rest of us, and ruled for 40 years. he did right **IN THE SIGHT OF YV**, like his father Azar done. the rest of the acts by Jotham are written in the scrolls for **Judah**. he was buried by his forefathers by Jerusalem, with David. then Hezek, his son, became our King.

624



HEZEK AND HOSHEA

Hezek becomes King for Judah

Hezek reigned in his place in Jerusalem. at 20 years, he was king for 35 years. he did right **IN THE SIGHT OF YV**, like his forefather David. he removed their worshipping temples, and their idols for asherah. in the 12 years for Hezek, our King for **Judah**, hoshea, a son from pekah, became king for **israel** in samaria for 9 years. he did evil **IN THE SIGHT OF YV**.

625

WORDS FROM YV came to Micah from _____. in the days of Hezek, concerning jerusalem. hear my people, for everyone is to listen to our **LORD YV**. **YV WILL SEND** them to trample your worshipping temples. this is for your evilness and sin, from the kingdom of **israel**. what are your sins? her worshipping temples in **judah** and jerusalem. **HE WILL MAKE** jerusalem a heap of ruins, or like by a field for planting. her idols will be crushed and all your goods will be burned with fire. her images you collected are like a harlots earnings. because of this, you will lament and wail as you leave barefoot. for they are coming to **judah** for our people in jerusalem. 626

now tell them in jerusalem, they will weep bitterly and sit on their land. for they will go, away shamed and naked, not to escape from **HIS PROPHECY**. **HE WILL TAKE** your support from you and **REJOICE** in your weakness, because you are sinful. they are **COMING FROM YV** to the gates of jerusalem, because **HE HAS GIVEN** you, and the king for **judah**. moreover, **HE BRINGS THEM** to take possession of **HIS HOUSE** in **ISRAEL**. woe to you diviners, for in the morning, you prepare for a gOd by your hands. **YV HAS SAID, I AM PLANNING AGAINST THOSE AN EVIL THEY CANNOT REMOVE, FOR WALKING IN SIN. YOU WILL BE RUINED AND DEVASTATED. FOR I WILL REMOVE YOUR BACKSLIDING, AND THE SELLING OF YOUR LAND, SO THAT YOU HAVE NO-BODY STRETCHING A MEASURING LINE FOR YOURS.** 627

THESE ARE HIS WORDS, for us to do good, and to live righteously with **HIM**. but for the deceit from your mouths, **HE WILL STRIKE** at you because of your sins. for there are no good people for they have perished from our Land. for they laid in waiting as each hunted for others to net. our leaders gave our judges bribes, for them to speak for their desire. they are woven together to be like a thorny hedge. they became untrusting, for their friends lie for them, to be guarded by their lips. their sons are dishonored. now, their fathers are dishonored by the males in their families. our widows you threw out from their dwelling, to take it from them forever. they rise and go, for this is no place for their rest. because of your greed, you brought their destruction. because our males live for their gOd of falsehoods and lies, that kingdom will bring together everyone in **judah**. they will gather you to be like the remnant for **israel** and be captives together. like rams that have gathered in the middle of a pasture to be herded and led away. they will pass by their gates going with their king. 628

yet, i am filled with a **BREATH** for **YV**, **FOR HIS JUSTICE**, and my courage to make known your evil and sins. hear this you leaders and rulers for the tribes from Israel, you hated **HIS JUSTICE** by twisting everything for your bloodshed in jerusalem. by wickedness and evil, your leaders are for injustice, for their justice is by bribing. so the kingdom from the north will be assembled against you, for you relied on asherah. now, you will say **YV** is not in our midst, for we were plowed like a field, and jerusalem has become a heap of ruins. pain will grip you like a woman in childbirth as you **GO TO BABYLON**. from there, **HE WILL RESCUE** them from the hand of our enemies. 629

like the days coming, from the land for egypt, **HE WILL SHOW** them **WONDERS** for the kingdoms to see, and be ashamed of their gOds. to **YV** they will come fearing before **HIM**, for whom is like our **LORD? FORGIVING** our sins,

for our remnant to be **His Possession**. **FOR HE WILL RELAX HIS ANGER** because **HE DELIGHTS IN KINDNESS AND MERCY**. **HE WILL HAVE COMPASSION**, **FOR HE VOWED** to our forefathers in the days of old. for **YV HAS SAID, HEAR NOW YOU RULERS FOR ISRAEL, YOU ARE TO KNOW MY JUSTICE. YET, YOU HATE MY GOOD AND LOVE YOUR EVILNESS.** 630

then you will cry out and **YV WILL NOT ANSWER**, for **HE HAS HID HIS FACE** from us, because you are evil, and your deeds are sinful, waiting for asherah. **HE WILL BE AGAINST THOSE**, for their mouths proclaimed a holy war on **HIM**. your seers will be ashamed, and your diviners like everyone of you, will cover their mouths. for from Bethlehem in **Judah**, **He COMES FORTH to RULE FOR ISRAEL**. **His COMING FORTH** was from past eternity **TO BE GIVEN His Time**. **He Rises like a Herder WITH STRENGTH FROM YV**. **He Exalts HIS NAME, FOR IT IS THE TIME FOR His Greatness** to the end of earth. 631

11th Unknown Prophet for **israel**

YV SAYS these bones say they are removed from **Yahh**

YV BROUGHT me and **SET** me in a valley full of bones. as i passed among them, **HE SAID PROPHECY TOWARDS THE BONES. SAY TO THE DRY BONES, LISTEN TO THE WORDS FROM YV. I WILL CAUSE BREATH TO ENTER FOR YOU TO BE RESTORED TO LIFE. I WILL PUT INNARDS ON YOU AND MAKE YOUR MUSCLES, THEN COVER YOU WITH SKIN TO PUT BREATH IN YOU.** i **PROPHESIED** as i **WAS COMMANDED**, and there were sounds from the rattling of bones coming together. as i looked, i saw the innards and muscles. then skin covered them, but they had no breath. **YV SAID, PROPHECY FOR THEIR SOULS', FOR THESE DEAD TO BE RESTORED TO LIFE. i PROPHESIED AS COMMANDED**, and their soul's came giving life to them to be a great multitude. 632

YV SAID, SON FROM MAN, THESE ARE ALL FROM THE HOUSE FROM ISRAEL. THEY ARE SAYING OUR BONES ARE DRIED UP. OUR HOPE HAS PERISHED, FOR WE ARE COMPLETELY REMOVED FROM HIM. 633 **PROPHECY TO THEM BY SAYING, YV SAYS, I WILL OPEN YOUR GRAVES AND YOU WILL COME FROM YOUR GRAVES. I WILL LEAVE NONE OF YOU THERE ANYMORE. I WILL NOT HIDE HIS FACE FROM YOU ANY LONGER.**

YV SAYS they are **COMING** to **judah** lie on your side

WORDS FROM YV CAME to me. PROPHECY SAYING, THUS WAS SAID BY YOUR LORD YV. WAIL FOR YOUR DAY OF DAYS, FOR NEAR IS THAT DAY FOR YV. FOR AN ARMY FROM A RUTHLESS KINGDOM WILL BE BROUGHT TO DESTROY YOUR LAND. THEY WILL DRAW THEIR SWORDS AGAINST YOU TO FILL YOUR LAND WITH YOUR DEAD. I WILL MAKE YOUR LAND A DESOLATION BY THE HAND OF STRANGERS. THEY WILL DESTROY HER IDOLS AND IMAGES, TO NO LONGER BE YOUR gOd. YOUR MEN WILL FALL BY THE SWORD, AND YOUR WOMEN WILL GO INTO CAPTIVITY. YOUR PRIDE AND POWER WILL CEASE AS YOUR CHILDREN GO INTO CAPTIVITY. LIKE I WAS AGAINST THE TRIBES FOR ISRAEL, NOW I AM AGAINST THE TRIBES FOR JUDAH. I WILL GIVE YOU TO THE SONS FROM THE NORTH TO CAPTURE, FOR I HAVE GIVEN YOU AS SPOIL FOR THEIR KINGDOM. THEY WILL DESTROY YOU, FOR YOU TO KNOW, I AM YV. 634

HE **SAID**, SON FROM MAN, GET A BRICK TO BE BEFORE YOU. WRITE HIS CITY JERUSALEM, AND LAY A SIEGE AGAINST IT, LIKE A BUILDING FOR A BESIEGING TO CAPTURE. FOR THEY WILL **SETUP** THEIR CAMPS TO PLACE BATTERING RAMS AGAINST. YOUR FACE WILL BE TOWARDS THE SIEGE. AND IN JERUSALEM, THEY WILL BE PROPHESYING AGAINST IT. LIE ON YOUR LEFT SIDE, FOR THEIR SINS BY THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL, FOR THE NUMBER OF DAYS THAT YOU ARE TO LAY, ARE 3 DAYS. AFTER, YOU WILL LIE DOWN A 2ND, ON YOUR RIGHT SIDE. I WILL PUT ROPES ON YOU SO YOU CANNOT TURN FROM YOUR SIDE. TAKE WHEAT AND **FLAXSEED** IN 1 POT. YOU WILL EAT THIS FOR THAT NUMBERING OF DAYS. YOU WILL EAT AND DRINK FROM TIME TO TIME. IN JERUSALEM, THEY WILL EAT BREAD WITH WORRY, AND DRINK WATER BY MEASURING BECAUSE WATER WILL BE SCARCE. FOR THEY WERE DEFILED BY ASHERAH FROM EGYPT. SO THEY REBELLED, NOT WILLING TO LISTEN TO ME, FOR THEY DID NOT REMOVE THE 1 I DETEST. NOR DID THEY FORSAKE THEIR IDOLS FROM EGYPT. MY HOLYDAYS, THEY HAVE GREATLY PROFANED. **THUS**, I WILL POUR OUT MY WRATH ON THEM, FOR I WILL ACT FOR THE SAKE OF MY NAME. I WILL NOT BE PROFANED IN THE SIGHT OF THEIR TRIBES.

635

YV SAYS to **judah** they are COMING 1/3rd by famine sword scattered

WORDS FROM YV CAME to me. LOOK TOWARD JERUSALEM AND PROPHECY AGAINST ISRAELIS. SAY TO THEM IN THE LAND FOR ISRAEL, **THUS WAS SAID BY YV**. I WILL DRAW MY SWORD AND REMOVE THE UNRIGHTEOUS AND WICKED. MY SWORD WILL GO FORTH AGAINST ALL IN THE SOUTH. EVERY HEART WILL MELT AND ALL HANDS WILL FAIL. EVERY SOUL WILL FAINT AND ALL KNEES WILL BE WEAKENED. BEHOLD, ITS COMING TO HAPPEN.

636

NOW TAKE A SHARP SWORD AND USE IT ON YOUR HEAD AND BEARD. BY SCALES, DIVIDE THE HAIR. A 3RD WILL **DIE** FROM **FAMINE**. A 3RD WILL BE STRUCK BY THE SWORD. A 3RD WILL BE SCATTERED BY THE WIND. TAKE FROM THEM SOME **HAIRS** AND THROW THEM INTO THE FIRE TO BURN, FOR THEY WILL BURN MY HOUSE WITH FIRE TO EXECUTE MY JUDGMENT IN YOUR SIGHT. SAY YOUR LORD YV, **SAYS**, THIS WILL BE JERUSALEM. FOR I SET YOU AS A CENTERPIECE FOR THE KINGDOMS. YET, YOU HAVE REBELLED AGAINST MY JUDGMENTS. YOU ARE MORE WICKED THAN THEM, FOR YOU REJECTED MY JUDGMENTS AND COMMANDMENTS.

637

THEN I WILL GATHER THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL, FROM THE KINGDOM I SCATTERED THEM. I WILL ACCEPT THEM AND BRING **HIS PEOPLE**. I WILL BRING THEM TO THE LAND I PROMISED TO GIVE THEM. THEY WILL SAY, COME AND HEAR OUR MESSAGE COMING FROM YV. FOR THE PEOPLE COMING BEFORE **HIM** ARE THE PEOPLE THAT ARE TO HEAR **HIS WORDS**.

638

12th Unknown Prophet for **Judah** YV SAYS **judah** is like a harlot like **israel**

WORDS FROM YV CAME to me. BROTHERS FROM 2 MOTHERS PLAYED WITH THE HARLOT FROM EGYPT. **1** WAS NAMED ISRAEL, AND THE ELDER JUDAH. BUT ISRAEL PLAYED WITH THEIR HARLOT **LIKE** THE KINGDOMS THAT ARE THEIR NEIGHBORS. THEY BESTOWED THEIR

HARLOTRIES ON EVERYONE, SO ALL WITH THEIR HARLOT, WERE DEFILED. ISRAEL WAS SLAYED BY THEIR SWORDS. THUS, THEY BECAME A BYWORD.

639

NOW SAYS YV, I WILL BRING THEM TO YOU FROM BABYLON, CHALDEA, AND ASSYRIA, WITH THEIR MEN OF RENOWN RIDING ON HORSES. THEY WILL COME AGAINST YOU WITH WEAPONS, IN THEIR CHARIOTS WITH COMPANIES OF TROOPS. THEY WILL SETUP ON EVERY SIDE WITH THEIR FOOTMEN, BOWMEN, AND SWORDSMEN. THEY WILL DEAL WITH YOU FOR MY WRATH, AND TAKE YOUR SONS AND DAUGHTERS. FOR YOU ARE DEFILED BY PLAYING WITH THE HARLOT, TO BE WITH THE 1 I DETEST. THE HARLOTRY IN YOUR LAND WILL CEASE AND YOU WILL NOT LIFT UP YOUR EYES TO REMEMBER HER. BECAUSE YOU WERE DEFILED BY THEIR HARLOT, AND WALKED IN THE PATH OF YOUR BROTHER, I WILL GIVE YOU HIS CUP AND YOU WILL DRINK FROM YOUR BROTHER'S CUP. THE CUP OF HORROR AND DESOLATION WAS THE CUP FOR YOUR BROTHER, ISRAEL. FOR YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN ME AND CAST ME BEHIND YOU.

640

I HAVE JUDGED AND DECLARED YOUR ABOMINATIONS, ADULTERY, AND BLOODSHED BY YOUR HANDS. FOR THEY DEFILED MY HOUSE BY HER IDOLS THEY BROUGHT INTO MY HOUSE. THEY EVEN SENT FOR MEN TO COME FROM AFAR. TO WHOM MESSENGERS WERE SENT TO DECORATE IT WITH HER ARTICLES. THEN YOU SAT WITH THEM ON YOUR SPLENDID COUCHES, WITH A TABLE ARRANGED BEFORE THEM SET WITH BREADS AND OILS. YOUR VOICES WERE CAREFREE WITH THEIR MEN. THEY PUT BRACELETS ON YOUR WOMEN, AND BEAUTIFUL ORNAMENTS ON THEIR HEADS. THEY SAID THEY ARE WORN BY THEIR WOMEN. NOW, THEY COMMIT THEIR ADULTERY. THEY GO OUT TO GO LIKE HARLOTS. THUS, THEY ARE LIKE THEIR LEWD WOMEN. NOW YOU WILL EAT BREAD WITH WORRY, AND DRINK WATER IN HORROR, BECAUSE YOUR LAND WILL BE STRIPPED FROM YOU ON ACCOUNT OF THE HARLOTRY YOU LIVE BY. YOUR CITIES WILL BECOME EMPTY, AND BY YOUR DESTRUCTION, YOU WILL KNOW, I AM YV.

641

summary now only judah

judah was not keeping the **COMMANDMENTS FROM YV**. like israel, they walked in the customs ISRAEL introduced. then **YV REJECTED israel** and **GAVE** them into the hand of pillagers, until **HE CAST** them **FROM HIS SIGHT**, like rebuking of us for Solomon's sin. **WHEN HE TORE ISRAEL, HE MADE** jeroboam their king. but jeroboam drove **israel** farther away from **YV**, for he made the sons in **israel** walk in his sin. then **israel's** were removed to assyria to this day. then the king for assyria brought his people from avva, and hamat, for them to rule the cities from samaria and to replace the leaders for **israel**.

642

MY PEOPLE are evil His Favorable Year

the visions Isaiah, a son from Amoz, concerning Judah. what he saw for hoshea and Hezek, our Kings for Judah. listen and hear. YV SAYS TO THE PEOPLE I MAGNIFIED, YOU WERE EXALTED, BUT YOU SINNED. NOW ISRAEL DOES NOT KNOW ME AND HIS PEOPLE DO NOT UNDERSTAND ME. WOE TO YOU SINNERS, A KINGDOM BURDENED BY YOUR SINS. YOU ARE THE OFFSPRING OF EVILDOERS. THEIR DESCENDANTS, WITH

THEIR CORRUPTION, HAVE LEFT ME. YOU DESPISE MY HOLINESS AND MY HOLIEST FOR ISRAEL, TO TURN AWAY FROM HIM. THEREFORE, YOU ARE TO BE STRUCK AGAIN. FOR YOU AGAIN ARE REBELLING. YOUR LAND WILL BE DESOLATED AND YOUR CITIES WILL BE BURNED. FOR YOUR LAND WILL HAVE STRANGERS TO BE OVERTHROWN BY BESIEGING YOUR CITIES.

643

THUS SAYS YV, YOUR REDEEMER, I AM DESPISED AND HATED BY MY KINGDOM AND HIS SERVANTS. I SAY TO YOU, I HAVE HAD ENOUGH OF YOUR SIN OFFERINGS. I HAVE NO DESIRE FOR THEM WHEN YOU COME TO BE ATONED BY THEM BEFORE ME. DO NOT BRING IT INTO MY COURTYARD, FOR THEIR FALSE OFFERINGS, I NO LONGER WANT. THEIR INCENSE ARE LIKE THEIR ABOMINATIONS TO ME. LIKE YOUR CRESCENT MOONS, YOU CALLED FOR THEM TO ASSEMBLE FOR HER. NOR AM I ABLE TO ALLOW YOUR SINS BY YOUR MASS ASSEMBLIES. AS YOU SPREAD YOUR HANDS TO ME, I WILL HIDE MY EYES AND NOT LISTEN TO YOU.

644

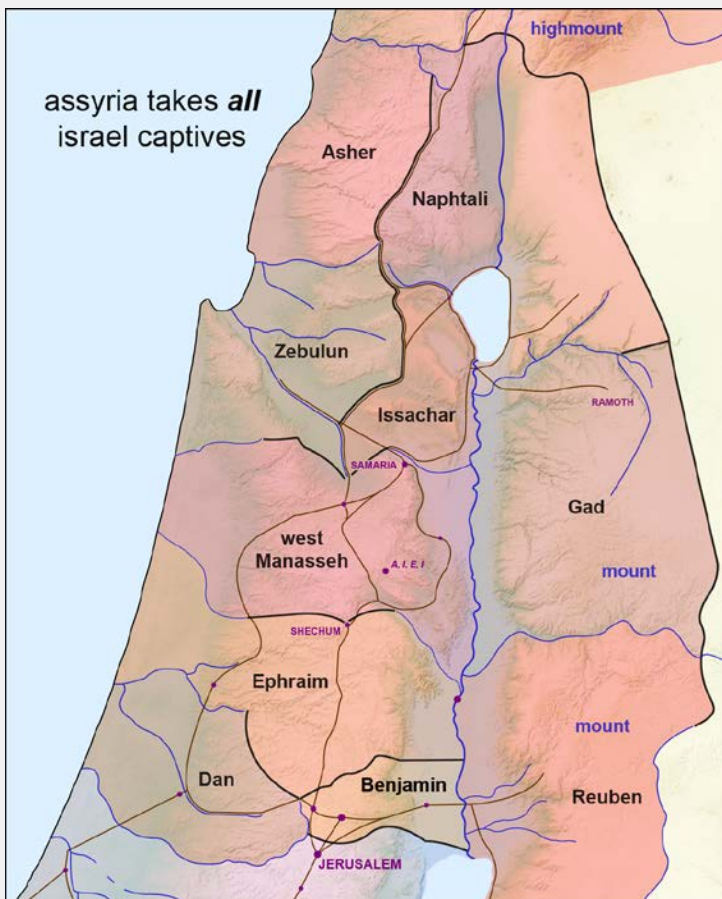
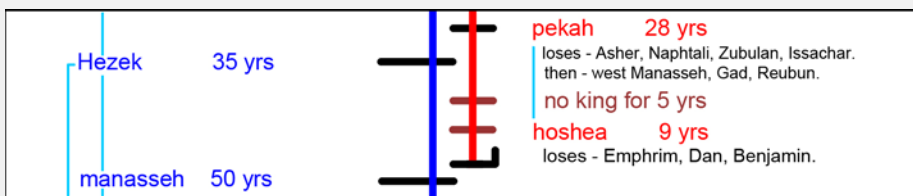
I WILL SEND MY FAITHFUL. HE IS YOUR HOLIEST ONE TO ME. HE IS FROM ABRAHAM AND I CHOSE HIM. IN HIS FAVORABLE YEAR, I WILL ANSWER HIM IN HIS DAYS. FOR YOUR SALVATION, HE WILL HELP YOU. FOR HE WILL KEEP MY ASSIGNED COMMANDS FOR MY PEOPLE. HE WILL WALK YOUR LAND AND MAKE YOU HIS INHERITANCE FROM YOUR DESOLATED TRIBES. HE WILL SAY TO YOUR BOUND. GO FORTH FROM WHO ARE IN DARKNESS. THEY WILL NOT HUNGER OR THIRST. NEITHER WILL HEAT FROM THE SUN KILL THEM. HE WILL MAKE YOUR HILLS INTO A ROAD TO HIM. AND BY YOUR HIGHWAY HE WILL EXALT THEM. I, YV, WILL COMFORT HIS PEOPLE WITH HIS COMPASSION, FOR MY COMPASSION IS FOR HIS AFFLICTED.

645

king of assyria takes all israel's captive then came up to jerusalem

the king for assyria invaded our Land and went up to samaria. he battled them in 1 year. and in the 9th year for hoshea, again, they captured samaria and removed our people to assyria. they took them to halah and habor because israel sinned. for they went to another creator, and walked in their statutes for that creatOr. for he rebuilt ra's temple and setup idols of asherah, like our tribes YV removed and exiled before them. YV HAD SAID, YOU WILL NOT DO THESE THINGS. YV DID WARN israel and judah THROUGH HIS PROPHETS, but they rejected HIS LAWS and PROMISES HE MADE WITH our forefathers. HE WARNED them they were following their own vanity, but they followed the kingdoms around them. they left the COMMANDMENTS FROM YV, and made molten images for themselves. the idols they made were for asherah to worship and serve ra. they made their sons and daughters pass on their practice and enchantments. thus, they did evil IN THE SIGHT OF YV, to provoke YV TO ANGER. thus, israel was removed from HIS SIGHT, but HE LEFT SIMEN and JUDAH.

646



assytia returns and rabsha reviles YV

in the 10th year for King Hezek. they sent a commander for sennac, the king for assytia, to come against him, to our fortified cities in **judah**, to take us for the king for assytia. he sent rabsha to King Hezek with a large company. Eliakim, a son from Hilk, the chief counter for his treasury, and Shebnah, his scribe, a son from Asaph, his recorder, went to him. rabsha said to them, say to Hezek. thus says the king for assytia. what is this confidence that you have? i say your counsel and strength for war are empty words. if you say to me, you trust YV, i say to them for **Judah**, and to them in Jerusalem, they will not offer before HIS ALTARS. now come make a bargain with the king for assytia. did i come without YV'S APPROVAL against your Land? for YV SAID to him, GO and destroy their Land.

647

Shebnah said, rabsha, speak now to his servants in hebrew, for the hearing of his people who are within its walls. rabsha said, my king sent me to your King and to speak to them. these are his words for men dwelling within its walls. then rabsha cried loudly in hebrew saying, hear what the king for assytia says to King

Hezek and you. he is unable to deliver you. for Hezek will make you trust in YV by saying YV surely will Deliver us and this City. do not listen to Hezek. for you will be given into my hand for the king for assyria. for thus says the king for assyria, make your peace with me. come to me and eat each, from his garden and water from our wells. therefore, i have come to take you to our land with grains, lest Hezek misleads you saying YV Will Deliver us. has a creator for a kingdom delivered them from the king for assyria? where were their creators for lebanon and aram's? when did they deliver them? whomever had a creator from these lands, were they delivered from my hand? can **YV** Deliver Jerusalem from my hand?

648

they did not answer him a word. Shebnah went to Hezek and told him the words from rabsha. as Hezek heard, he removed his robe and covered with sackcloth. at the **GATE** for **YV**, he sent for Hilk, whom was from his treasury, and Shebna, his scribe, with their eldest Priest, to come to him in sackcloth. then Hezek took them and the letter and went to the **HOUSE FOR YV**. before **YV**, Hezek prayed. then he shouted, **YV, ARE YOU** for our army? **FOR YOU ARE THEE CREATOR** of ISRAEL AND YOU ARE **THEE CREATOR ALONE**. **YV HEAR** us and open **YOUR EYES** for **YV** to **SEE** us, and listen to the words sent to reproach **THEE LIVING CREATOR**. truly **YV**, assyria has devastated all the lands. and in their lands, they gave their creators to fire, but they are works by mankind. **YV**, Deliver us that all the kingdoms on earth know **YOU**.

649

then he sent them to Isaiah, our **PROPHET** to say to him, thus says Hezek. this day we have distress, rebuke, and a rejection of **HIS CHILDREN**, and we have no strength to deliver ourselves. perhaps **YV HAS HEARD** the words from rabsha, whose king has sent to reproach **THEE LIVING CREATOR**. **WILL HE REBUKE** his words **YV HAS HEARD**? for we Offered and we petitioned for the remnant that is left with King Hezek. then, Isaiah sent them to Hezek. **YV SAYS, TO THE KING FOR ASSYRIA. WORDS FROM YV WERE SPAKE AGAINST HIM. WHOM HAVE YOU REPROACHED AND AGAINST WHOM, HAVE YOU RAISED YOUR VOICE? YOU LIFTED YOUR EYES TO YV, YOUR CREATOR AND THEE CREATOR OF ISRAEL. THROUGH YOUR SERVANTS, YOU HAVE REPROACHED YOUR LORD BY SAYING I AM STRONGER. THEN YOU CAME TO MY HILL FROM A REMOTE PART, TO CUT ME DOWN. IN ANCIENT TIMES, I PLANNED FOR NOW. NOW I WILL BRING IT TO PASS. I WILL TURN YOUR CITIES INTO RUINOUS HEAPS, BECAUSE YOUR ARROGANCE HAS COME TO MY EARS. WITH A HOOK IN YOUR NOSE, AND A BIT IN YOUR MOUTH, I WILL TURN YOU BACK FROM WHERE YOU CAME. BE UNAFRAID OF THE WORDS YOU HEARD FROM THE KING FOR ASSYRIA, BY MY BREATH HE WILL HEAR A RUMOR, AND RETURN TO HIS OWN LAND.**

650

rabsha returned and found assyria was fighting _____, the king for gomer and babylon, for their kingdom, people, and land. knowing this, he sent a messenger to Hezek saying, do not let your CREATOR WHOM you trust, deceive you. say to Jerusalem, you will not be given into my hand for the king for assyria, for you heard what assyria has done everywhere. they were destroyed completely, and their creators for their kingdoms were destroyed, and delivered to him. like gozan, and haran, and the sons from above you, now where are their kings?

651

in the days after, Hezek became deathly ill. Isaiah came to him and **SAID**, **SAYS YV**, **SET YOUR KINGDOM IN ORDER**, **FOR YOU WILL DIE AND NOT LIVE**. he turned his face to a wall and prayed to **YV**. then said, remember me now **YV**. how i have walked before **YOU** in **YOUR TRUTHS** with my whole heart. for i tried to do good, in **YOUR SIGHT**. then Hezek wept loudly. as Isaiah went into the courtyard, **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to him, **RETURN TO HIM AND SAY**, **THUS SAYS YV**, **I HEARD YOU, AND I SEEN YOUR TEARS**. **I WILL ADD 15 YEARS TO YOUR LIFE**.

652

Hezek words about **Yahh**

a writing by Hezek, the King for **Judah**. i asked in the middle of my life, am i to enter the gates of the abyss to be denied the rest of my years? then i said, i will not see **Yahh**, for **Yahh IS COMING** to our Land. yet our living will see our Lord, but i will not be among **His People**. my generation will be uprooted and removed. today **HE MADE** an end for us, and today **HE MADE** an end for me. i wondered all my years because of their bitterness for my soul. for my **Lord** i lived my life, and **HE RETURNED** me my health to let me live. for my peace, i had great bitterness, yet **He Will Take** my soul from the abyss. for in the abyss, they cannot thank **Him**. by their death, they cannot praise **Him**. in the abyss they cannot wait for **Him**. for **His Faithfulness** are like the living do today. for a father tells his children, **His Faithfulness** to **YV WILL SAVE** you. at night, my soul longs for **Him**. my soul seeks **Him** diligently. earth will witness **YOUR JUDGMENTS**, for the people to learn **YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS** for us.

653

if the wicked is given favor, how will they learn righteousness? for they will be unjust in the Land for **His Righteous**, yet they will see **His MAJESTY FROM YV**. **BY YV'S HAND**, **HE WILL SEND Him** for them to see **HIS ZEAL FOR HIS PEOPLE**. for **He Will Put** them to shame, **BY HIS TRUTH**. like fire, **He Will Devour** our enemy. **FOR YV IS ESTABLISHING HIS PEACE** for us, **BY PERFORMING HIS WORKS** for us. **YV IS FOR HIS Lord-of-everyone**, just like **He Is To Rule us Himself**. we Remember **His Name** to live with **Him**, for our departed souls **WILL RISE** with **His**.

654

ISAIAH

Isaiah to whoever

words for whoever were in Isaiah's Vision, concerning **judah** and **jerusalem** in the coming years. **His Believing City**, will become like a harlot full of injustices. its rulers will be rebels and companions to thieves, to chase after their own rewards. coming that day, **HE WILL SUMMON HIS SERVANT**, a **Son** from Hezek. **HE WILL** clothe **Him** with a garment to be tied with a rope. **HE WILL ENTRUST Him WITH HIS AUTHORITY**, for **Him to Become a Father** to **His People**. **He Will Remove** everyone of them, like the returning of our forefathers, and **Counsel** them like our beginning. afterward, they will be called **His Kingdom**. with **His Righteous** and **Believing**, they **WILL BE His People**. our Faithful **WILL BE REDEEMED By His Justice And Righteousness**.

655

but not the wicked and sinners will be destroyed together, to be **FORSAKEN BY YV**, they will go to their ending. they will be shamed by whatever they desired for her. now they will be humiliated by her gardens. for they will dry up like a garden, without water. its strong growth will become like kindling, for her workers will be for the fire. both, will be burnt as nothing, and their nOthing will

be extinguished from them. you are covered with bloodshed, and can not make yourselves clean by removing your evilness, for you do not rebuke the ruthless to defend the orphan or widow. unless **YV** leaves survivors, you will be like sodom. **THIS IS HIS PLAN HE HAS DEvised**, against the whole earth. 656

Isaiah talks about **Yahh's Death**

a **VISION** was shown and it dwelt with their lies of **Him**, for our **Destroyer WAS DESTROYED to CAUSE His End**. because of this, my heart was in anguish. pains seized me like a woman in labor. i am bewildered, i cannot hear. so terrified, i cannot see, for my mind reels as the horror overwhelms me. the twilight is long and i turn to trembling. 657

our **FATHER and REDEEMER** who will believe **His Message**

YV IS our **CREATOR AND REDEEMER**. from old, **HIS NAME IS YV**. we were fathered through Abraham, yet he is unknown, and Israel would not recognize us. our people have strayed from **HIS WAY**. they hardened their heart from fearing **HIM**. return to **HIM** for your sake to be with **HIS SERVANT**. our Tribes are for **His Inheritance and Glory**. **His People** will be driven away **FROM HIS HOUSE**. for awhile, our enemies will trample **IT**. **IT** will become like we were never so. yet **HE RULED FOR** us as we called on **HIS NAME**. **HE DECREED FROM HEAVEN FOR Him To COME to HIS HILL**, for them to be shaken by **His Presence**. **HE WILL MAKE HIS NAME KNOWN**, and that kingdom will tremble at **His Presence**. like the days of old with Moses, like when **HE BROUGHT** them to the sea. **He Herds His Flock With His Hands** for them to **LEAVE** from their hands. like Moses, **HE DIVIDED** the waters before them, to be **DONE FOR HIS EVERLASTING NAME**. he **LED** them THROUGH its depth. for they did not hesitate, and went into its valley. **YV GAVE** them rest after **HE LED HIS PEOPLE**. **HE LOOKS FROM HEAVEN AND SEES** us **FROM HIS HOLY DWELLING**. **HE DID** for us **AWESOME THINGS**. 658

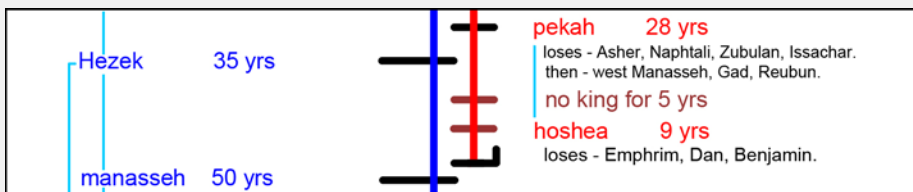
now we wait for **Him to Come Down**. **His Presence** from old was unheard of. nor, was **He** perceived in their hearings. we are to wait and then **Meet Him** with rejoicing. **His Righteousness** is for us to remember **HIS WAYS** are for us. who will believe **His Message**? to whom **WILL YV REVEAL Him**? **He Will Have** no **Form** like majesty, nor in **Appearance**, to be attracted to **Him**. **He** is hated and forsaken by mankind, like a male with sorrows and grief. they will hide from **His Face** they hate. and our grief, **He Himself Will Bear**. ourselves, we ponder **His Affliction**, for **He WILL BE** afflicted, and **Pierced**, for their sins. for their sins **He Is Chastened**, for our peace. by **His Scourging**, **He Saves** everyone for **Him**, for we are **His** rams that have gone astray. each of us has turned from **HIS WAYS**. we caused our sins to fall on **Him**. **He Will Not** open **His Mouth**, like a ram, **AS He Is Led** to a slaughter. **He Will Be Silent** before the shearers. **He Will Not** open **His Mouth** from their oppression. by their judgment, **He Is Taken Away**, by **His** generation who did not consider **Him**. **He Is Taken** from the land of the living. by their sins, our people will betray **Him**. for **His Death**, they assigned **Him** with the wicked. yet, **He Had Done** no violence, nor was deceit **From His Mouth**. **YV WILL PUT ON Him** our grief, for **He Himself WILL BE LIKE** our Sin Offering. **YV WILL STRENGTHEN His Hands** for the anguish in **His Soul**. **BY HIS KNOWLEDGE**, **He Is** our **RIGHTEOUS ONE, AND AS HIS SERVANT**, to justify the many. **His Allotted PORTION IS FOR His Greatness**. **He Will Divide His Spoil With His Strong**. because **He Himself Died**, and by Himself, **He Bared** their 659

sins. for our many, **He Fell** by their sins. their losses will too be numerous. and their descendants from woman they had not married. **He Will Enlarge** the place of **His Tent**, for they are our descendants and **His Possessions** for **His Kingdom**.

be unafraid, for they will be put to shame. neither will you feel humiliated. you will remember them no more, for your **Redeemer IS HIS HOLY ONE**. for a brief moment, **HE FORSOOK Him**. with **HIS GREAT COMPASSION HE WILL REDEEM Him**. **IN HIS ANGER HE HID HIS FACE**, but just for a moment, for **HIS EVERLASTING LOVE IS FOR us**. **HE IS ANGERED** by our sins. yet, **FOREVER AND FOREVER**, we will be **SAVED**. all of us have become unclean. all our righteousness is like filth. look now at all of us. we are **His People**, in **HIS HOLY CITY**, with **HIS HOLY** and **BEAUTIFUL HOUSE**, where our forefathers Praised **HIM**. 660

Isaiah was asked can we find **Yahh** be seeking **Him**?

i was asked, can i find **Him** by seeking **Him**? and i answered, i am here and you are there. but we are **His Kingdom** calling on **HIS NAME** by spreading our hands daily. we walk in **HIS WAY**, for our good. we do not follow the thoughts from mankind, for they continually provoke **HIM** to **HIS FACE**. your offerings are but sacrifices for your life. for you sit gravely in the night for a secret place. you say you will save yourself, then you will come to **Him** for your Forgiveness. but **HE HAS MEASURED** the work from your heart, for you said, to destroy us is for our benefit. **HE ACTED** on behalf of **His Servants**, **IN ORDER** not to destroy everyone. **HE BROUGHT UP** the offspring from Israel. now, we are **HIS POSSESSIONS** on the hills in our Land. for we are **HIS CHOSEN**, to be **His Chosen**, for **His Inheritance**. for us to be **His Servants**, to **LIVE THERE WITH Him**. 661



MANASSEH

manasseh king for **judah** rebuilt ra's temple in bethel placed an altar and idol in **HIS HOUSE**

manasseh, at 12 years, became king for 50 years in jerusalem, he did evil in **YV'S SIGHT**. with abominations like the kingdoms, **YV** drove out for ISRAEL, for he rebuilt their worshipping temples that Jehu tore down. he re-established the altar for ra's and made them worship asherah. and for all their gOds in Heaven, he built altars in and by **HIS HOUSE**. which **YV SAID**, **ONLY MY NAME I WILL BE IN JERUSALEM**. his priests practiced witchcraft, and divined by practicing sorcery, for he too did like their diviners and spiritists. then he had them place her molded image he made, in the HOUSE for our **CREATOR**. for our **CREATOR HAD SAID** to David and Solomon, **THIS HOUSE IN JERUSALEM I CHOSE, IS FOR ISRAEL. IT IS A PLACE FOR MY NAME FOREVER, AND I WILL NOT REMOVE ISRAEL FROM THEIR LAND IF THEY KEEP DOING ALL I COMMANDED THEM. ALL MY LAWS, STATUTES AND JUDGMENTS THROUGH MOSES**. manasseh misled **judah** to do more evil, to be more like

other kingdoms, yet **YV** destroyed **israel**. **YV SPAKE** to manasseh, *but like our people, he did not listen to us.* 662

this text is from Uriah

*in the beginning, for the reign of manasseh, **WORD CAME FROM YV. STAND BY THE GATE FOR MY HOUSE. YOU WILL SPEAK FOR ME TO ALL OF JUDAH COMING TO OFFER TO ME, AND ALL THE WORDS I COMMAND YOU. YOU ARE TO SPEAK TO THEM WITHOUT LESSENING A WORD.*** 663

from the north YV'S SERVANT

SAYS YV TO THE MULTITUDE, I AM THEE CREATOR OF ISRAEL. MY WRATH GOES FORTH CAUSED BY YOUR SINS AND DEEDS. NOW I AM BRINGING EVIL FROM THE NORTH, FOR THE DESTROYER OF KINGDOMS HAS SET OUT TO MAKE YOUR LAND A WASTE. YOUR PRIESTS WILL BE APPALLED AND ASTOUNDED, BUT THEY WILL UTTER LIES TO PEOPLE IN JERUSALEM. THEY WILL SAY WE WILL HAVE PEACE, YET A SWORD TOUCHES THE THROAT OF THOSE PEOPLE IN JERUSALEM. FOR I WILL BANISH AND SCATTER HIS KINGDOM, TO BRING ON THEIR NECKS A YOKE. 664

THE DAYS ARE COMING WHEN I WILL RESTORE HIS PEOPLE TO THE LAND I GAVE THEIR FOREFATHERS, TO SERVE THEIR LORD AND CREATOR. IN THOSE DAYS, MY RIGHTEOUS BRANCH FROM DAVID WILL EXECUTE MY JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS. FOR ON THAT DAY, ISRAEL'S WILL BE SAVED, FOR IN HEAVEN THEY WILL DWELL SAFELY. FOR HE WILL BE CALLED YV'S RIGHTEOUS, THEN DAVID WILL NEVER LACK A MALE TO SIT ON THE THRONE BY ME. 665

again from the north

WORDS FROM YV CAME to me. **HE ASKED** me, **WHAT DO I SEE?** *i answered, a beating stick.* **HE SAID, YOU SEE WELL. THEY WILL WATCH AS MY WORDS ARE DONE, FOR MY WORDS WILL COME TO BEAT THEM. THEN HE ASKED** me, **WHAT ARE YOU SEEING?** *i answered, men in the north.* **YV SAID, FROM THE NORTH THEIR EVIL IS COMING TO EVERYONE LIVING IN YOUR LAND. FOR I AM SENDING THEM FOR THE TRIBES, TO GIVE THEM THIS CITY, AND THEM, TO THE KING FOR BABYLON. THEY WILL ENTER THE GATES FOR JERUSALEM, FOR THEY WILL BE AGAINST EVERYONE WITHIN ITS WALLS AND AGAINST EVERYONE IN YOUR CITIES. FOR I HAVE DECLARED MY JUDGMENT CONCERNING THEM, FOR EVERYONE HAS LEFT ME AND HAS SACRIFICED TO ANOTHER CREATOR.** 666

*Uriah SAID about a potter's pot to dwell by HIS HOUSE
cakes for queen of heaven why has YV done this*

HIS WORDS CAME to Uriah. **SAYING, GO TO A POTTER'S SHED. THERE YOU WILL HEAR MY WORDS.** *i went to a potter's shed and he was making something on his wheel. it was a pot made from clay, and it was ruined, but not by the hands of the potter. he remade it into another pot, and it pleased the potter to remake it. then **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to me, **I WILL DO TO THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL.*** 667

*then **YV SAID, STAND BY THE GATE FOR MY HOUSE, AND CALL OUT THESE WORDS, FOR THEM TO HEAR THE WORDS FROM YV. FOR THEY***

ARE DOING SIN IN MY SIGHT, BY NOT OBEYING MY COMMANDMENTS. I SPEAK TO THE MEN IN JUDAH. I AM AGAINST YOUR PEOPLE IN JERUSALEM. I HAVE SAID I PLOTTED BY DEVISING A PLAN AGAINST YOU. NOW TURN BACK, EACH, FROM YOUR SINFUL WAYS AND RETURN TO ME. FOR I SAID YOU ARE FOLLOWING YOUR OWN PLANS. YOU ARE TO BE BETTER IN YOUR CONDUCT AND DEEDS, TO DWELL BY MY 668 HOUSE. DO NOT TRUST THEIR LYING WORDS, BECAUSE YOU ARE TO BE TRULY BETTER THAN THEM. NOW IF YOU PRACTICE MINE, LET MY JUSTICE BE BETWEEN YOU AND YOUR NEIGHBOR, AND NOT FOLLOW AFTER THEIR SIN FOR ANOTHER CREATOR. I WILL FORGIVE YOU OF THEIR EVILNESS AND SINS, AND REMEMBER THEM NO MORE, FOR YOU TO DWELL BY MY HOUSE, IN THE LAND I GAVE YOUR FOREFATHERS.

BUT A PEOPLE SUCH AS THIS, I AM DISGUSTED BY THEIR HORRIBLE DEEDS. YET THEIR PEOPLE LOVE IT SO, BUT WHY DO YOU NOT END IT? LOOK AT WHAT THEY ARE DOING IN YOUR CITIES AND STREETS IN JERUSALEM. SOME OF THE ELDERS, AND PEOPLE WITH SOME OF THE OLDER PRIESTS, ARE WITH THE CHILDREN, GATHERING WOOD FOR THEIR FATHERS TO START A FIRE. FOR THEIR WOMEN KNEAD DOUGH FOR CAKES TO THEIR QUEEN IN HEAVEN. THEIR WAY IS FOR ANOTHER CREATOR, AND THEIR PURPOSE ANGERS ME. FOR THEY HAVE BUILT PLACES FOR RA, AND SACRIFICED OFFERINGS TO RA'S, WHICH I NEVER COMMANDED NOR ENTERED MY MIND. NOW, I WILL CAUSE YOU TO FALL BY THE SWORD FROM YOUR ENEMIES' HAND, FOR I DECLARED, IT WILL BE YOUR OPEN SHAME. I SAID, I AM YOUR LORD. BEHOLD, MY ANGER AND WRATH WILL BE POURED OUT ON THIS PLACE, FOR I WILL PUNISH YOU FOR THESE THINGS. FOR A KINGDOM SUCH AS THIS, I WILL MAKE JERUSALEM A HEAP, LIKE RUINS FOR A HAUNT OF JACKALS. I WILL MAKE YOUR CITIES FOR JUDAH A DESOLATION. THE SOUNDS OF YOUR HERDS WILL BE UNHEARD, FOR YOUR LIVESTOCK WILL BE REMOVED, TO BE GONE. FOR I HAVE GIVEN JUDAH TO THE KING FOR BABYLON. MANY WILL PASS BY YOUR CITIES SAYING TO EACH REMNANT, WHY HAS YV DONE THIS TO YOUR GREAT CITIES? THEY WILL ANSWER, BECAUSE THEY ABANDONED THE PROMISES FROM YV. FOR THEY BOWED DOWN TO ANOTHER CREATOR, AND BY SERVING IT, WE DID NOT WEEP FOR THEIR DEAD. 669

sacrificing and eating they loath ME in jerusalem

THUS WAS SAID BY YV. DID I, THEE CREATOR OF ISRAEL, ADD TO YOUR SIN OFFERINGS, TO SACRIFICE, AND YOU EAT ITS MEAT? I SPAKE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS THE COMMANDS FOR YOU, IN THE DAYS I BROUGHT THEM FROM EGYPT, CONCERNING YOUR SIN OFFERINGS, AND IS THIS WHAT I COMMANDED THEM? I SAID, OBEY MY COMMANDS. FOR MY PEOPLE ARE TO WALK AS 1, BUT THEY HAVE NOT EXTENDED THEIR EARS. YOU ARE WALKING BY YOUR OWN COUNSEL WITH STUBBORNNESS FROM YOUR EVIL HEARTS. NOW LISTEN TO ME AND EXTEND YOUR EAR. YOUR EVIL IS MORE THAN YOUR FOREFATHERS' WERE. YOU ARE TRUSTING IN THEIR LYING WORDS. YOU ARE FALSELY SACRIFICING TO RA. FOR THEY ARE FOLLOWING AFTER THEIR OWN CREATOR, THEN THEY COME TO STAND BEFORE ME. IN MY HOUSE, THEY CALL TO ME BY MY NAME, SO YOUR OFFERINGS ARE

DETESTABLE TO ME. MY HOUSE IS TO CALL MY NAME, BUT IT HAS BECOME A DEN OF ROBBERS. THE PEOPLE PROPHECYING FOR ME WILL BE THROWN INTO THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM, FOR THEY ARE PROPHECYING TO YOU THEIR FALSE VISIONS. THEIR DIVINATIONS ARE LIES FROM THEIR MIND. BOTH, THEIR DIVINERS AND PRIESTS, WILL BE REMOVED, TO BE GONE FROM YOUR LAND. KNOWING, THEY REJECT ME IN JUDAH, FOR THEY HATED ME IN JERUSALEM. I WILL MAKE THEM CEASE FROM YOUR CITIES IN JUDAH. THEY WILL NOT BE IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM, FOR YOUR LAND WILL BECOME A RUIN AT THAT TIME. BUT A REMNANT WILL REMAIN FROM THIS EVIL GENERATION, AND THEY WILL REMAIN IN PLACES I SCATTER THEM. 670

by their visions they forget ME their lying quills

WORDS CAME to Uriah. YV SAID, HAVE WRITTEN MY WORDS I SPEAK TO YOU IN A SCROLL, TO SAY TO THIS PEOPLE, THUS WAS SAID BY YV. BEHOLD, I SET BEFORE YOU THE WAY FOR YOUR LIFE, AND IN DEATH. BUT YOU DID NOT LISTEN TO MY WORDS FROM MY PROPHETS. NOW, YOUR DIVINERS ARE LEADING YOU INTO VANITY, FOR THEY ARE SPEAKING FOR THEIR VISIONS IN THEIR MIND. THEY KEEP ON SAYING TO DESPISE ME, BY SAYING WE WILL HAVE PEACE. YET, THEY WALK WITH STUBBORNNESS IN THEIR HEARTS, SAYING, MY EVIL WILL NOT COME TO THEM. FOR I HEARD THEIR DIVINERS SAY, BY PROPHECYING FALSELY IN HIS NAME, OUR INTENT IS TO MAKE **HIS PEOPLE** FORGET HIS NAME, BY OUR VISIONS. I AM AGAINST THE DIVINERS, FOR THEIR TONGUES ARE DECLARING THEIR DECLARING'S. THUS, THEY LED **HIS PEOPLE** ASTRAY BY THEIR FALSEHOODS AND BOASTING. IT IS HER PEOPLE WHO ARE SAYING, YV WILL NOT BRING YOU YOUR PUNISHMENT. BUT EACH WILL SAY TO THEIR NEIGHBOR, WHY HAS YV NOT ANSWERED FOR US? 671

WHEN THEY ASK YOU WHY IS YV DOING THIS? YOU ARE TO SAY, THEY ARE FORSAKEN, BY THEM SERVING HER AND HER FOREIGN IDOLS IN OUR LAND. NOW OUR CREATOR'S TRUTHS ARE PERISHING, FOR THEY HAVE REMOVED HIM, TO BE REMOVED FROM YOUR MOUTHS. I REJECT THEIR REGENERATING. FOR MY WRATH WILL BE ON THEIR DESCENDANTS IN JUDAH, FOR THEY DO WHAT IS EVIL IN MY SIGHT. THEY PLACED THEIR LIKENESS OF THEIR ABOMINATIONS IN MY HOUSE, TO CALL TO ME BY MY NAME. THE PEOPLE ARE FOOLISH AND UNKNOWING, LIKE CHILDREN HAVING NO UNDERSTANDING. THEY WERE SHREWD TO DO THEIR EVIL. UNKNOWINGLY, THEY UNDOED THEIR GOOD. NOW THEY HOLD ON TO DECEIT, AND SPEAK WHAT IS UNRIGHTEOUS. NONE REPENTED FROM THEIR WICKEDNESS, OR SAID WHAT HAVE I DONE? EVERYONE TURNED AND RAN TO HER, LIKE A HORSE CHARGING INTO BATTLE. NOW, MY PEOPLE DO NOT KNOW ME. HOW IS IT THEY SAY THEY ARE WISE? 672

BY THEIR LYING QUILLS, THEIR SCRIBES, HAVE MADE ME A LIAR. THEIR FIELDS WILL BE FOR NEWER OWNERS, BECAUSE EVERYONE IS FOR THEIR OWN GAIN. YOU ARE DWELLING IN THE MIDST OF THEIR DECEIT, AND THEIR DECEIT, IS TO REFUSE ME OR KNOW ME. THEY ARE MAKING A fOrmless, THEIR STRENGTH, SO YOUR HEARTS TURN AWAY

FROM ME. NOW THEIR TONGUES ARE DEADLY ARROWS, SPEAKING DECEIT FROM THEIR MOUTHS. THEY SPEAK PEACE TO THEIR NEIGHBOR BUT INWARDLY, THEY SET A TRAP. WOE TO THE HERDERS DESTROYING YOU. THEY ARE SCATTERING HIS RAMS FROM MY PASTURES. YET, MY PASTURE WILL BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY. FOR I WILL RAISE A HERDER OVER THEM, AND HE WILL TEND THEM TO BE UNAFRAID OF THEM AGAIN.

673

nobody turned from their evil

THUS WAS SAID BY YV. CUT THE TREES FOR CASTING A SIEGE AGAINST JERUSALEM, FOR THIS CITY WILL BE PUNISHED. WITHIN THEM IS ONLY OPPRESSION, BECAUSE THEY KEEP UP THEIR WICKEDNESS. THEIR VIOLENCE AND DESTRUCTION IS UNHEARD OF. SO LIKE SICKNESS, YOUR WOUNDS WILL CONTINUE. I, MYSELF, WILL WAR AGAINST THEM, WITH MY OUTSTRETCHED MIGHTY ARM, IN ANGER AND WRATH. I WILL STRIKE THE PEOPLE IN YOUR CITIES, FOR THEY ARE THE MOST HORRIBLE THING TO ME. I WILL UPROOT THEM, FOR MY PEOPLE HAVE FORGOTTEN ME. THEY STUMBLERD FROM MY WAYS, TO WALK IN THEIR PATHS AND HIGHWAYS. I WILL MAKE YOUR LAND A DESOLATION, AND EVERYONE WILL SHAKE THEIR HEAD, FOR I WILL SCATTER YOU BEFORE YOUR ENEMY. YOU WILL SHOW THEM YOUR BACKS, AND NOT YOUR FACES, FOR NOBODY HAS TURNED FROM THEIR SIN. NOW, I AM PLANNING TO DO EVIL TO YOU, FOR YOU DID NOT LISTEN TO THE WORDS FROM MY PROPHETS I SENT. NOW, THIS HOUSE WILL BE LIKE AT SHILOH, FOR I HAVE CURSED THE TRIBES AND LEVITES. THUS WAS SAID BY YV. WHO STAYS IN THIS CITY WILL DIE BY SWORD OR FAMINE. WHO GOES TO THE CHALDEANS, WILL LIVE. FOR THEY WILL HAVE THEIR LIFE, TO STAY ALIVE FOR ME, FOR THIS CITY WILL BE GIVEN TO THE KING FOR BABYLON. FOR I HAVE GIVEN YOU TO YOUR ENEMY, TO BE BROUGHT TO BABYLON.

674



AMON

manasseh's son amon becomes king for judah his servants kill him

manasseh was not buried with his forefathers, and amon, his son, became king at 22 years. he reigned 2 years and did evil IN THE SIGHT OF YV. like manasseh his father, he served for her idols. then, his servants conspired against him and killed our king in his palace. then, our men in our Land killed his and everyone that conspired against HIM. the rest of the acts by amon are written in the scrolls for Judah. he was buried in a grave by the garden for the kings' palace in jerusalem. they made Hezek's son, Josiah, their King.

675

JOSIAH

Josiah repairs HIS HOUSE and Hilke finds a Scroll

Josiah at 28 years reigned 30 years in Jerusalem. he did right in **YV'S SIGHT**, like many of his forefathers done. in his 2nd year, he began purging **Judah** and Jerusalem of asherah's images. her molded images were tore down, as was the altar for ra and her incense altars. 676

in the 11th year of his reign, he repaired the damages in the **HOUSE FOR YV**. then, he sent Shafan, his recorder, to Hilke for silver to repair **HIS HOUSE**. he gave it to the carpenters to buy timber, to make **ARCHES** which were rotting. as he was getting the silver for the **HOUSE FOR YV**, he found a Scroll with **WORDS FROM YV**. Hilke said to Shafan, i found a Scroll with **WORDS FROM YV**. Hilke gave the Scroll to Shafan and he brought the Scroll to our King. Shafan bowed to his King and said, Hilke gave me a Scroll. then, Shafan read it to our King. as our King heard **HIS WORDS**, our King commanded Shafan to go Ask Hudah, **FROM YV**, for me, and for whom are left in **Israel** and **Judah** concerning **HIS WORDS** in the Scroll. for **GREAT IS THE WRATH YV WILL SEND** on us, because we have not observed the **COMMANDS FROM YV**. **WILL HE DO ALL** that is **WRITTEN** in This Scroll? Shafan went to Hudah, our **PROPHET**. he said, **THUS SAYS YV, THE CREATOR OF ISRAEL, TELL JOSIAH, I WILL BRING EVIL TO THIS PLACE. AND ALL MY CURSES WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL, BECAUSE THEY FORSAKE ME FOR ANOTHER CREATOR TO PROVOKE ME TO ANGER MY WRATH WILL BE POURED OUT ON THEM. BUT, YOU HUMBLLED YOURSELF BEFORE YOUR CREATOR AS YOU HEARD I AM AGAINST THIS PLACE. YOUR EYES WILL NOT SEE ANY OF THE EVIL I WILL BRING ON THIS PLACE.** 677

he brought back **HIS WORDS** to our King. then our King, sent out to summon our Leaders. with our King they went to the **HOUSE FOR YV** for everyone for **Judah**. he had the Scroll read for a hearing for everyone, **HIS WORDS**, and **HIS PROMISES**, found by Hilke. our King said, his station is to walk before **YV**, by keeping **HIS COMMANDS** with all his heart and soul, and to do **HIS WORDS** for **HIS PROMISES THAT ARE WRITTEN** for us. everyone present by **HIS HOUSE** stood with him, to do as he, for **HIS PROMISES** for us to be with our **CREATOR**, like our forefathers. 678

he turned to our Priests and said, listen to me from the **HOUSE, FOR YV** you are to remove their uncleanness. your brothers were unfaithful by turning away from **HIM**. **NOW, HIS WRATH IS AGAINST judah** and jerusalem. **HE WILL GIVE** them to **TERROR**, and **MAKE** us a **DESOLATION**. as you have seen with your own eyes, israel's are in captivity for this. now, with our hearts, we will make our promise with **YV** that **HIS ANGER TURNS** from us. for your brothers to be at ease, **YV CHOSE** you to stand before **HIM** to Minister to **HIM**, to Minister for us. Uzziel gathered **YV'S PRIESTS** and they cleaned out the **HOUSE FOR YV**. by the command from their King, and for the **WORDS FROM YV**, they removed every unclean thing. what they found, they brought into the **COURTYARD**, and their Attendants took it and burned it in a field. after they went to Josiah and said, we have cleaned out ra's from, and by, the **HOUSE FOR YV**. even the altar and its utensils, with all king manasseh had during his reign. 679

then Josiah assembled the Leaders and they went to **HIS HOUSE** to Offer to **YV**. they brought a ram as their Sin Offering, for **HIS PRIEST** to Offer it to **YV**. our King and Leaders laid their hands on it, for our Priests sacrificed it to Atoner for everyone. as our Sin Offering was finished, our King, and everyone present bowed and worshiped **HIM**. then, Josiah asked them to sing Praises to **YV** from the songs from David's time. then, Josiah said, now that you are for **YV**, let them bring their Offerings to the **HOUSE FOR YV**. thus, they Ministered for them at the **HOUSE FOR YV**, for they were re-established by Josiah, and **His People** rejoiced. 680

Josiah sent out to our Leaders to come and Celebrate our **PASSOVER BY YV**. our King and Leaders assembled in Jerusalem to Celebrate the **PASSOVER**, for it was not Celebrated for years because our kings, nor people, gathered to Jerusalem, yet, it is a **STATUTE** for our righteousness. our King and Leaders re-established it by agreement. for in Jerusalem, we had not Celebrated it in great numbers. his messengers went to **Israel's** and **Judah's** with letters of their agreement with our King. it said, the descendants from Israel are to return to **YV**, and not to be like their fathers and mothers who were unfaithful to **YV**. yield to **YV**, and serve your **CREATOR**, that **HIS BURNING ANGER WILL TURN AWAY** from us. for us returning to **YV**, our children will have **HIS COMPASSION**. then **HE WILL LEAD** our captives to return to their Land, for **YV IS GRACIOUS** and **COMPASSIONATE**. his messengers went from town to town, but they laughed and scorned them. 681

our people that were faithful, came to Jerusalem, for they did what their King commanded, and a multitude gathered in Jerusalem. we sacrificed rams for our **PASSINGOVER BY YV**. by the **LAW** thru Moses, we Celebrated the days. then, Josiah petitioned **YV TO FORGIVE** everyone's heart that was seeking their **CREATOR**. **YV HEARD** Josiah, and **HEALED** our people present in Jerusalem. then everyone went into their towns and broke in pieces, asherah's altars. throughout JUDAH and SIMEN, they destroyed them. then, they returned to their dwelling. thus, Josiah removed their abominations from **Judah** belonging to Israelis. 682

a summary of Jeremiah's WORDS they will return

WORDS FROM YV CONCERNING BABYLON and the **CHALDEANS**. through Jeremiah, **HE DECLARED TO OUR TRIBES, HE WILL LIFT UP THEIR FLAG AGAINST US FROM THE NORTH. TO MAKE OUR LAND AN OBJECT OF HORROR, WITH FEW PEOPLE, FOR MAN AND BEAST, WILL BE TAKEN AWAY. FOR YV WILL RAISE THEIR BATTLE CRY ON EVERY SIDE OF US. THIS IS HIS VENGEANCE FOR WHAT THEY DONE TO ME.** 683

YV SAID to him, **GO AND DECLARE THESE WORDS. SAY HEAR THE WORDS FROM YV, KINGS FOR JUDAH. TO THE NORTH I SAY, YOU WILL RETURN ISRAELIS. I WILL NOT BE ANGRY FOREVER, YET I WILL SCATTER YOU TO STRANGERS. OBEY MY VOICE AND I WILL RETURN HIS FAITHFUL, AND YOUR DESCENDANTS, TO ME. IN THOSE DAYS, I WILL MULTIPLY TO INCREASE THEM IN THEIR LAND. THEY WILL CALL TO ME IN JERUSALEM. FOR I WILL GATHER THEM IN JERUSALEM FOR MY NAME.** 684

HIS WORDS to Jeremiah, a son from _____, a Priest in Shiloh, in the Land for BENJAMIN. **THEY** came in the days of King Josiah, and in the days for Jehoiakim and zedek, the sons from Josiah. and after our end, in the 11 year for zedek, the year of our exile, in the 5th fivecount. for 40 years were his **WORDS FROM YV**. as **THEY CAME** he spake to them, but they did not listen to YV. **TRULY YV SENT** him to **SPEAK ALL THESE WORDS** in our **HEARING**, for he said to them, **YV HAS SENT** him to **PROPHECY AGAINST HIS HOUSE** and **AGAINST** our cities. **THUS IS THUS WAS SAID BY YV**. **IF YOU RETURN TO ME, BEFORE ME YOU WILL STAND. I WILL FIGHT AGAINST THEM AND THEY WILL NOT PREVAIL OVER YOU, FOR I WILL SAVE AND DELIVER YOU DECLARED YV**.

685

to Josiah as 1 they broke MY PROMISES

Jeremiah spake to the people for **Judah** and in Jerusalem. he said in the 20th year for Josiah, who is wise understand this, **FROM THE MOUTH OF YV, I AM TO SAY AND DECLARE, YOUR LAND WILL BE LAID WASTE. LIKE A DESERT IT WILL BE PASSED BY. FOR WHAT REASON HAVE I DECLARED THIS GREAT EVIL AGAINST YOU? YOUR SONS HAVE FORSAKEN ME BY AN OATH TO THEIR OWN gOd. NOW, I WILL PUNISH THOSE AS I HAVE DECLARED. FOR I SENT TO EVERYONE MY PROPHETS, THEY DID NOT EXTENDED THEIR EAR TO HEAR THEM. NOW, THEY ARE ALL SINNERS WITHIN YOUR BORDERS. NOW I WILL BRING YOUR ENEMIES, AND BRING THIS ONTO YOU. I HAVE SAID, TO TURN NOW AS 1, FROM YOUR SINFUL WAYS AND YOUR EVIL DEEDS, TO DWELL ON THE LAND I GAVE YOUR FOREFATHERS AND YOU FOREVER. BUT YOU REFUSED TO HEAR MY WORDS, TO WALK AFTER THEIR CREATOR AND SERVE IT.**

686

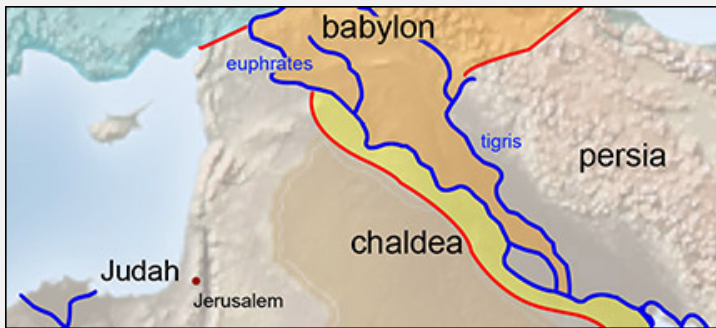
Israelis will return

WORDS FROM YV CAME to Jeremiah. **THUS IS SAID BY YV. DO NOT DECEIVE YOURSELVES SAYING, THE CHALDEANS WILL GO AWAY. I AM HE WHO LIVES, AND HE WHO BROUGHT THE DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL FROM THE LAND FOR EGYPT. AND, I WILL BRING THE DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL, FROM THE LAND NORTH.**

687

THEN ISRAEL'S WILL RETURN, AND THEY WILL BE QUIET AND AT EASE, FOR NO 1 WILL MAKE THEM AFRAID. FOR I DECLARED, HE WILL SAVE YOU, AND DESTROY THEM COMPLETELY. THEY WILL COME FROM ALL THE KINGDOMS WHERE I SCATTERED YOU. THEN, I WILL RAISE FROM DAVID, MY RIGHTEOUS BRANCH, AND HE WILL REIGN AS KING BY ACTING FAITHFULLY TO ME. HE IS TO ESTABLISH MY JUSTICE WITH HIS RIGHTEOUS IN THEIR LAND. IN HIS DAYS, THEY WILL BE SAVED AND ISRAEL'S WILL HAVE SECURITY.

688



good bad figs I WILL BRING them back

THUS WAS SAID BY YV CONCERNING THE MEN WHO SEEK FOR LONG LIFE. THE SINS FOR JUDAH ARE WRITTEN DOWN WITH AN IRON QUILL, HAVING A DIAMOND POINT. FOR EVERY BROTHER DEALS CRAFTILY AND EVERY NEIGHBOR GOES ON SLANDERING. THEREFORE, THEIR YOUNG WILL FALL IN YOUR STREETS, AND YOUR MEN FOR WAR WILL BE SILENT ON THAT DAY.

689

then **YV SHOWED** me 2 baskets set before the **HOUSE FOR YV**. 1 basket with good figs, and the other basket with bad figs. **YV SAID, WHAT ARE YOU SEEING?** i said, figs good and bad. **THE GOOD FIGS I WILL RECOGNIZE THEM AS GOOD. THEY WILL BE CAPTIVES FROM JUDAH, WHOM I AM SENDING FROM THIS PLACE TO THE LAND FOR BABYLON. I WILL SEND THEM FOR THEIR GOOD, TO BRING THEM BACK INTO THIS LAND TO BUILD UP THE OVERTHROWN. I WILL PLANT IN THEIR HEARTS TO KNOW ME. THEN MY PEOPLE WILL RETURN TO ME WITH THEIR WHOLE HEART. THEY WILL NO LONGER SAY, YV IS NOT FOR OUR LIVES, FOR HE WAS WHO BROUGHT US FROM THE LAND FOR EGYPT. BUT YV IS FOR OUR LIVES, FOR HE REDEEMED US, AND BROUGHT OUR DESCENDANTS FROM THE NORTH LAND, AND FROM ALL THE LANDS WHERE HE SCATTERED US TO LIVE IN OUR LAND. THEIR VOICES WILL REJOICE WITH GLADNESS, LIKE THE VOICES OF THE GROOM AND BRIDE.**

690

neco's archer kills Josiah

neco, their king, was in carch, by the euphrates, and Josiah went to meet neco, for he sent his messengers to him saying, i am not against you. i am against babylon, with whom i will battle. but, as he was coming to meet him in the desert by damascus, his archer shot Josiah. then our King said to his servants, i will die. as they brought him to Jerusalem, he died from the arrow. the acts by Josiah, his 1st to last, are written in the Scrolls for the Kings for **Judah**.

691

manasseh	50 yrs	—
amon	2 yrs	==
Josiah	30 yrs	—
jehoiakim	10 yrs	—
zedek	10 yrs	—

capital letters for Kings, means good Kings.

JEHOIAKIM

jehoiakim is king of judah

*the people in our Land picked jehoiakim, a son from Josiah, at 23 years became king. he reigned 20 years, but he did evil **IN THE SIGHT OF YV.*** 692

Ezekiel they will know i am HIS PROPHET

*i, Ezekiel, am a **SIGN** to you, and **ALL i DO COMES FROM YV.** you are to hear my **WORDS**, and as they **COME TO PASS**, they will know i am **HIS PROPHET.** i will speak **SAYING, THUS WAS SAID BY OUR LORD YV.** it is for you to hear as i **HEARD** and to **REFUSE IS A REBUKE OF HIM** by our rebellious tribesmen.* 693

YV is above the expanse 4 beings judah now plays the harlot

*by my river, the heavens opened, and i saw a **VISION WITH** our **CREATOR.** as i looked, a storm was coming from the north with great clouds. in its midst were figures, resembling 4 living beings. their appearance had a angel's form, each with a face and wings. they gleamed like heated bronze, and at their sides were male's arms. their wings touched another. but, they did not move as they moved forward. they had faces with a face of a male, and a face of a lion, on my right. a face of a bull on my left. the 4th, a face of an eagle. their wings were spread out above each touching another. as they moved they went forward without turning. as i looked at the living beings, i saw a wheel below them. the appearance of the wheel was yellowish. as all of them moved it moved with them. over the heads of the beings was an expanse, awesome and gleaming. on it, a Throne like the blue sapphire.* 694

*higher, **WAS A FIGURE OF A MALE. THEN A VOICE CAME** from above the expanse. as i heard **THE VOICE FROM** our **CREATOR, HE SOUNDED** like a tumult sound. **HIS APPEARANCE FROM HIS WAIST UPWARDS GLOWED LIKE METAL FROM A FIRE. HIS APPEARANCE FROM HIS WAIST DOWNWARDS, LIKE A FIRE RADIATING,** as was the **APPEARANCE SURROUNDING HIM RADIATING.** such **WAS HIS APPEARANCE AND LIKENESS. HE SAID, I AM SENDING YOU TO THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL. YOUR PEOPLE HAVE REBELLED AND SINNED. I AM SENDING YOU TO THEIR STUBBORN AND MIGHTY. DO NOT BE AFRAID OR BE DISMAYED BEFORE THEM, BECAUSE THEY ARE A REBELLIOUS KINGDOM. LIKE TO CHILDREN SAY, THUS SAYS YOUR LORD YV. AND WHETHER THEY LISTEN OR NOT, THEY WILL KNOW A PROPHET WAS AMONG THEM. OPEN YOUR MOUTH AND EAT.*** 695

*as i looked at **HIM**, a HAND was extended to me. in it was a scroll, and it spread out before me. writing was on the front and back. written were laments for mourning, for it had woes for judah and jerusalem. **HE SAID, EAT THIS SCROLL AND SPEAK IT TO THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL.** i opened my mouth and ate it. **HE SAID, YOU ARE FILLED WITH THIS SCROLL. NOW I AM SENDING YOU TO MY HOUSE FOR ISRAEL, AND YOU ARE TO SPEAK THESE WORDS TO THEM. THEY ARE TO LISTEN TO YOU, BY MY HOUSE FOR ISRAEL, EVEN IF THEY ARE UNWILLING TO LISTEN TO YOU. NOW, GO TO THE SONS FROM YOUR PEOPLE AND SPEAK, AND TELL THEM TO LISTEN TO ME, FOR I WILL BREAK THEIR ARMS FOR YOUR KING. THEY WILL HAVE NO STRENGTH TO HOLD ON TO THEIR SWORDS. FOR I WILL STRENGTHEN THE KING FOR BABYLON, AND YOU WILL FALL TO KNOW,***

I AM YV. THEY HAVE MULTIPLIED THEIR HARLOTRY IN YOUR LAND. EVEN BY THIS, THEY WERE UNSATISFIED, SO THEY BUILT HER SHRINES IN THEIR STREETS. AS THEY MADE HER WORSHIPPING TEMPLES, THEY CAME TO THEM FROM EVERY DIRECTION. THEY ARE NO DIFFERENT THAN WOMEN HARLOTS, FOR NOBODY PLAYED THE HARLOT LIKE THEM. THEREFORE, YOU HARLOTS ARE TO HEAR. THUS WAS SAID BY YV. BECAUSE YOUR LEWDNESS IS YOUR POURING OUT FOR HER, YOUR NAKEDNESS IS UNCOVERED BY YOUR HARLOTRIES. YOUR LOVE IS FOR HER DETESTABLE IDOLS. I WILL GATHER ALL HER LOVERS WITH WHOM TOOK THEIR PLEASURE WITH HER, AND ALL WHOM THEY LOVED, ARE ALL WHOM I HATE. I WILL JUDGE THEM FOR COMMITTING ADULTERY WITH HER. AND THEM SHEDDING BLOOD, WILL BE JUDGED BY ME. I WILL NOT BE PROFANED, AS I PROMISED TO THEM IN THE DESERT. I WILL SCATTER YOU TO BE DISPERSED ON THE EARTH. 696

YV SAYS your diviners are having false visions babylon is COMING

WORDS FROM YV CAME *to me*. SAYING, WHAT IS THIS PROPHECY BY THEM CONCERNING THE LAND OF ISRAEL? SAYING THE DAYS ARE LONG, AND EVERY VISION OF HIS FAILS. THEREFORE SAY, THUS SAYS THEIR LORD YV. THIS PROPHECY WILL CEASE AND NO LONGER WILL THEY USE IT. TELL THEM THE DAYS ARE NEAR FOR THE FULFILLMENT OF EVERY WORD FROM ME. NO LONGER WILL BE ANY FALSE VISION DIVINED BY THEM. FOR I SPAKE MY WORDS, AND THEY WILL NO LONGER BE DELAYED. 697

PROPHECY AGAINST THEM BY SAYING, THUS SAYS YV, WOE TO THE WOMEN SEWING TO MAKE VEILS, FOR THEIR HEADS. I WILL TEAR OFF YOUR VEILS AND DELIVER **HIS PEOPLE** FROM YOUR HANDS. THEY WILL NO LONGER BE IN YOUR HANDS. YOU WILL BE HUNTED TO KNOW, I AM YV. TO THEM IN THEIR HILLS THAT HUNTED FOR YOUR LIVES, YOU HUNTED FOR THE LIVES OF **HIS PEOPLE**. YOU CAN LENGTHEN THEIR LIVES BY YOUR HANDS, BUT TO **HIS PEOPLE**, YOU BROUGHT THEIR DEATH. BECAUSE OF YOUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS AND FALSEHOODS, THEY WILL NOT TURN FROM YOUR WICKED PATH. NOW THEY WILL SEEK FOR VISION FROM YOUR DIVINERS AND THEIR PRIESTS COUNSEL WITH THE ELDERS. 698

BUT THEY ARE TO LISTEN TO THE WORDS FROM ME. FOR THEIR WOES ARE FROM YOUR FOOLISH PRIESTS. FOR THEY LOOK TO MY HOUSE FOR ISRAEL, YET THEY ARE SPEAKING FOR THE VISIONS THEY SEE. FOR THEY ARE SAYING, IT WILL BE IN MANY YEARS, FOR THEIR PROPHESYING IS FOR A TIME FAR OFF. YOU WILL PROPHECY AGAINST THEIR DIVINERS FOR ISRAEL. THEY ARE PROPHESYING BY INSPIRATION. THEY ARE SEEING FALSE VISIONS AND SPEAK BY LYING FOR THEIR DIVINATIONS. THEY SAY YV DECLARED, BUT THEY SPEAK THEIRS. THEREFORE, IT IS THEM SPEAKING THEIR FALSEHOODS BY SEEING A LIE. THEREFORE, I AM AGAINST THEM. FOR MY HAND WILL BE AGAINST THE DIVINERS SEEING FALSE VISIONS. FOR THEY UTTER THEIR LYING DIVINATIONS IN THE PLACES FOR COUNSELING **HIS PEOPLE**. THEY ARE MISLEADING YOU SAYING PEACE WHEN IT IS NOT. FOR IT IS A CONSPIRACY BY THEIR DIVINERS IN YOUR MIDST. THEY ARE

LIKE A LION TEARING AT ITS PREY. YOUR PRIESTS VIOLATED MY LAWS
AND PROFANED MY HOLY UTENSILS. 699

THEY SAY IT WAS SAID BY YV. BUT MY SWORD IS SHARPENED AND
POLISHED TO MAKE A SLAUGHTER. POLISHED, TO FLASH LIKE
LIGHTNING. IT WILL BE GIVEN INTO THE HAND OF YOUR SLAYER, FOR A
CRYING OUT, AND FOR WAILING. FOR ALL THE OFFICIALS IN ISRAEL
WILL BE DELIVERED TO THE SWORDS FROM A KINGDOM. THEY WILL
STRIKE THEIR HANDS TOGETHER AT THE TIME, FOR THE SWORD TO
SLAY THEM. THEY WILL FALL AT THEIR GATES, FOR I HAVE GIVEN TO
THEM A POLISHED SWORD. I WILL BRING THEIR ARMY AGAINST THEM,
GIVING THEM TO BE TERRORIZED AND PLUNDERED. FOR THEIR
ASSEMBLED WILL STRIKE WITH THEIR SWORDS. THEY WILL KILL YOUR
SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND BURN DOWN YOUR DWELLINGS WITH
FIRE. FOR THEY WILL BEAR THEIR SINS FOR THEIR IDOL TO KNOW, I AM
YOUR LORD YV. 700

I WILL BRING THEM FROM THE NORTH WITH MANY, FOR THE KING FOR
BABYLON. FOR A KING WITH HORSES, CHARIOTS, AND HORSERIDERS
WITH A GREAT ARMY. BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF THEIR HORSES,
YOU WILL SHAKE FROM THE NOISE OF THEIR HORSERIDERS. THEY
WILL MAKE A SIEGE AGAINST YOU AND RAISE THEIR SHIELDS AGAINST
YOU. WITH BLOWS FROM BATTERING RAMS DIRECTED AT YOUR
WALLS TO BREAK IN. WITH THEIR CHARIOTS, THEY WILL ENTER YOUR
GATES. AS THEY ENTER THE CITIES THAT ARE BREACHED, THEIR
HORSES WILL TRAMPLE YOU IN YOUR STREETS AND SLAY YOUR
PEOPLE WITH THEIR SWORDS. THEY WILL TAKE SPOIL, AND YOUR
RICHES, AND DESTROY YOUR PLEASANT HOMES. THE NOISE OF HER
SONGS ON YOUR HARPS WILL BE HEARD NO MORE. YOU WILL BUILD
NO MORE FOR HER. FOR I HAVE SPAKE, AND DECLARED IT. 701

*belt for a forgotten creator if you return to ME
they undid their good I FORSAKE MY HOUSE*

YV SAID to me, GO AND BUY A LINEN BELT FOR AROUND THE WAIST, i
bought the belt for around the waist. and WORDS FROM YV CAME to me,
TAKE THE BELT YOU BOUGHT FOR AROUND THE WAIST. GO HIDE IT
SOMEWHERE IN A CREVICE OF ROCKS. i went and hid it as YV
COMMANDED me. after many days YV SAID, GO TAKE FROM THERE THE
BELT I COMMANDED YOU TO HIDE, and to there i went. i dug where i had
hidden the belt and it was ruined. then WORDS FROM YV CAME to me, **THUS**
WILL BE SO. I WILL DESTROY THE PRIDE OF JUDAH AND JERUSALEM
AND WHO REFUSES TO LISTEN TO MY WORDS. THEY ARE WALKING
AFTER ANOTHER CREATOR TO SERVE AND BOW TO. THEY WILL BE
LIKE THIS BELT. NOW, IT IS NOT A BELT FOR THE WAIST OF A MALE.
FOR I MADE THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL AND JUDAH CLING TO ME. 702

NOW SAYS YV CONCERNING THE HERDERS TENDING MY PEOPLE.
YOU ARE SCATTERING MY FLOCK TO DRIVE THEM FROM ME. I WILL
NOW FOCUS ON YOU FOR YOUR SINFUL DEEDS, WHICH YOU RELATED
TO EACH OTHER. NOW, JUST AS THEIR FATHERS, THEY HAVE
FORGOTTEN MY NAME. FOR THEY SEND OUT COMMANDS, NOT FOR HIS
GAIN, BUT TO THIS PEOPLE FOR THE MOST PROFIT. YOU SPAKE BY

YOUR PLENTY AND I SAID I WILL NOT LISTEN. THIS IS YOUR PRACTICE;
NOT OBEYING MY VOICE. NOW I WILL SWEEP AWAY ALL YOUR
HERDERS. THEN SURELY, YOU WILL BE ASHAMED AND HUMILIATED,
LIKE A HARLOT DEPARTS FROM HER LOVER. YOU DEALT DECEITFULLY
WITH ME. THEIR VOICES YOU HEARD WERE CALLING YOU TO THEIR
HEIGHTS, TO BE YOUR WEEPINGS AND PETITIONS, BY THE
DESCENDANTS FROM ISRAEL. YOU PERVERTED MY WAY FOR
ANOTHER CREATOR TO TURN THEM INTO THE FAITHLESS. NOW, YOUR
DESCENDANTS ARE FAITHLESS TOO. SURELY, IT IS THEIR DECEPTION
AND THEIR UPROAR FROM MY HILL. YOUR SHAMEFUL WAYS WERE
LABORED BY THEIR FATHERS. SINCE YOUR YOUTH, YOU HERDED
YOUR CHILDREN TO SIT IN YOUR SHAME FOR THEIR DISGRACE AND
SIN. I AM YOUR CREATOR SINCE YOUR YOUTH. AND TO THIS DAY, YOU
HAVE NOT OBEYED MY VOICE. 703

THE CAPTIVES WILL SERVE ME IN A STRANGE LAND. THIS IS TO BE
DECLARED TO THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL, AND PROCLAIMED IN JUDAH.
BY SAYING, HEAR HIM WHOM ARE A FOOLISH AND SENSELESS PEOPLE.
IF YOU RETURN TO ME AND SAY, YOU RETURNED TO ME. REMOVE
FROM YOUR WAYS AND YOUR DETESTABLE THINGS, AND BEFORE ME
BE UNWAVERING AND LIVE BY MY TRUTH. FOR YOUR JUSTICE AND
RIGHTEOUSNESS, YOUR KINGDOM I WILL BLESS. IF YOU WILL NOT
LISTEN TO ME, I WILL UPROOT YOUR KINGDOM. YOU WILL PUT ON
SACKCLOTH TO LAMENT AND WAIL. IN MY ANGER, I WILL TURN AWAY
FROM YOU, FOR THEY ARE UNASHAMED OF THEIR ABOMINATIONS
THEY HAVE DONE. KNOWINGLY, THEY WERE DISHONORING ME.
THEREFORE, THEY WILL FALL AT THE TIME OF THEIR PUNISHMENT. 704

FOR THEY WILL BE BROUGHT DOWN, FOR WICKED MEN CORRUPTED
MY PEOPLE. THEY WATCHED LIKE TRAPPERS AND LAID WAITING FOR
THEM. THEY SET THEIR TRAPS TO CATCH MEN. NOW THEIR
DWELLINGS ARE FULL OF DECEIT, FOR THEY TAUGHT THEIR TONGUE
TO SPEAK LIES. NOW THEY WEARY THEMSELVES IN COMMITTING SINS.
FOR BY BENDING THEIR TONGUE LIKE A BOW TO LIE. THEY ARE NOT
FOR MY TRUTH, BUT TO RULE IN THEIR LAND. THEY ARE AGAINST ME
SO THEY CAN BECOME RICHER. 705

THEY ALSO EXCEL FROM THEIR DEEDS OF WICKEDNESS. THEY
JUDGE UNJUSTLY AND JUDGE TO PROSPER, NOT TO DEFEND THE
POOR, BUT TO PUNISH **HIS**. I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND AGAINST
THEIR PEOPLE. FROM THE LEAST, TO THE GREATEST, FOR EVERYONE
IS FOR THEIR OWN GAIN. THE PRIESTS AND EVERYONE ARE DEALING
FALSELY. THEY WILL BE SAYING PEACE BUT THERE WILL BE NONE FOR
THEM. FLEE FOR YOUR SAFETY MY PEOPLE FOR JUDAH. IN THE MIDST
OF JERUSALEM BLOW THE HORN. RAISE YOUR VOICES OVER ALL
JUDAH. NOW LOOK TO THE NORTH FOR MY GREAT DESTRUCTION. I
FORSAKE MY HOUSE AND ABANDONED **HIS INHERITANCE**, FOR I HAVE
GIVEN **HIS BELOVED** INTO THE HAND OF **HIS ENEMY**. FOR **HIS
INHERITANCE** HAS BECOME A LION IN THE FOREST, TO ROAR AGAINST
ME, THEREFORE, I HATE THEM. I AWAKEN TO BRING BABYLON WITH
GREAT KINGDOMS FROM THE LANDS IN THE NORTH. THEIR ARMING

FOR BATTLE FOR THEIR TROOPS TO COME. YOU WILL BE TAKEN CAPTIVE, FOR THEY WILL NOT RETURN EMPTY.

706

king jehoiakim potter's pot like butchers your woes are from ME

HIS WORDS from Jeremiah, concerning the people for **judah**. in the years for jehoiakim a son from Josiah, **YV SAID, GO AND BUY A POTTER'S POT. THEN TAKE SOME ELDERS, PEOPLE AND SOME PRIESTS, AND BY THE ENTRANCE GATE, PROCLAIM, HEAR THE WORDS FROM YV YOU LEADERS FOR JUDAH AND HIS PEOPLE IN JERUSALEM. FOR I YV SAY TO YOU, I WILL BRING ON THIS CITY AND TOWNS THE EVIL I HAVE DECLARED AGAINST YOU. THE DAY IS COMING THIS PLACE WILL BE VOID OF YOUR COUNSELING FOR JUDAH AND JERUSALEM. THEN, THE EARS OF EVERYONE THAT HEARD FROM ME WILL TINGLE, BECAUSE THEY LEFT ME TO MAKE THIS A PLACE FOR ANOTHER CREATOR. I AM THEE CREATOR OF ISRAEL, BRINGING EVIL TO THIS PLACE. TO MAKE YOUR CITY A DESOLATION, AND EVERYONE WILL BE HORRIFIED. THEN BREAK THE POT AND SAY, THUS SAYS YV, I WILL BREAK LIKE THIS YOUR PEOPLE AND YOUR CITIES. FOR I HAVE SAID CONCERNING THE KINGDOM FOR THE KINGS FOR JUDAH, TRULY I WILL MAKE YOU LIKE A WILDERNESS, AND YOUR CITIES WILL BE ABANDONED. FOR I HAVE SET MY DESTROYERS AGAINST YOU, EACH WITH HIS WEAPON WILL BE AGAINST YOU THAT DAY, COMING TO DESTROY EVERYONE THAT HELPED YOU. THEY WILL COME FROM THE NORTH. COMING LIKE BUTCHERS TO FATTENED LIVESTOCK. YOU WILL FLEE TOGETHER ON THE DAY OF MY EVIL, FOR IT IS TIME FOR YOUR PUNISHMENT. THEY WILL COME FROM REUBEN'S MOUNT, AND MT CARMEL, BY THE SEA. GATHER YOUR ARTICLES AND READY FOR EXILE. FOR YOURS WILL BECOME A DESOLATION, LIKE THE BREAKING OF A POT THAT CANNOT BE REPAIRED. THEY WILL BURY YOU IN BABYLON, YET IT IS NOT THE PLACE FOR YOUR BURIAL.**

707

like a leaf they will wither discuss MY MATTERS and JUSTICE

I SAY YOUR WOES ARE FROM ME, FOR I WILL ADD TO YOUR SORROWS AND PAIN, BY UPROOTING YOU FROM YOUR LAND. NOW, I WILL BRING DISASTER ON EVERYONE. FOR WHAT I GAVE THEM, HAS PASSED AWAY. NOW THEY WILL ASSEMBLE IN THEIR FORTIFIED CITIES, AND PERISH THERE. IF THEY RUN LIKE FOOTMEN, THEY WILL TIRE COMPETING WITH HORSES. IF THEY FALL, HOW WILL THEY MAKE IT TO THE THICKETS BY THE JORDAN? FOR THEY HAVE COME TO DEVOUR THE LAND AND CITIES. YOUR DEAD BODIES WILL BE FOOD FOR THE BIRDS AND BEASTS ON EARTH.

708

WHAT IS THEIR EVIL AND WHAT IS THEIR SIN THEY COMMITTED? HAVE THEY NOT PROVOKED ME WITH HER CRAVED IMAGES AND THE FOREIGNER'S IDOLS OF HER? THEIR EYES AND HEARTS ARE ONLY FOR THEIR DISHONEST GAIN. THEY DID NOT OBEY MY VOICE OR ALL I COMMANDED THEM. SOUND THE HORN. THEY ARE COMING WITH A GREAT RUMBLING, FROM THE LAND IN THE NORTH, TO MAKE THE CITIES FOR JUDAH A DESOLATION. PLEAD YOUR CASE AND DISCUSS MY MATTERS AND JUSTICE. LET EVERYONE BE ON GUARD TO BE AGAINST THEIR NEIGHBOR OR TRUSTING THEIR BROTHERS. EVEN AS

YOU CALL TO THEM, THEY WILL CALL AFTER YOU WITH THEIR UNBELIEVING **HEART**. FOR THEY WILL TAKE A STAND TO GET READY FOR THE SWORD THAT WILL DEVOUR THEM. THEY WILL BELIKE THE DRIVEN BECAUSE I THRUST DOWN AT THEM. LAMENT NOT FOR YOUR LORDS. THEIR SPLENDOR WILL BE BURIED, LIKE A DONKEY'S BURIAL, TO BE DRAGGED AND THROWN BEYOND THE GATES OF JERUSALEM.

jehoiakim burned his scroll Baruch rewrote it

in the 5th year of jehoiakim, **WORD FROM YV CAME** to Jeremiah after the king burned his **SCROLL**. Jeremiah bought another Scroll and gave it to Baruch, a son from Nera, for his scribe to write from the mouth of Jeremiah. **ALL the WORDS** in the **SCROLL** that was **burned**. **FOR HE SAID, TAKE ANOTHER SCROLL. WRITE ALL THE FORMER WORDS CONCERNING YOUR KING FOR JUDAH. YOU WILL SAY, THUS WAS SAID BY YV, THE KING FOR BABYLON WILL COME AND DESTROY YOUR LAND. HE WILL MAKE MAN CEASE AND TAKE YOUR GOODS, AND ALL THAT IS TREASURED BY THE KINGS FOR JUDAH. NOW, WHO WILL BECOME KING IN THE PLACE OF YOUR FOREFATHERS? FOR THEY WILL GO FORTH FROM THIS PLACE, NEVER AGAIN TO RETURN FROM THERE. YOU WILL HAVE NOBODY SIT ON THE THRONE FOR DAVID. THEIR DEAD BODIES WILL BE CAST OUT. HE WILL PUNISH YOU, AND YOUR DESCENDANTS, FOR THEIR SINS, WITH THE PEOPLE IN JERUSALEM, AND THE MEN FOR JUDAH.**

710



their yoke they observed a happening and shuddering
Dan raised their voices against this

YV SAID, MAKE A YOKE FOR YOURSELF, AND GO TO THE PEOPLE IN JERUSALEM, AND THE PEOPLE COMING FROM THEIR LAND. as the people gathered to Jeremiah, by the HOUSE FOR YV, he **SAID THIS IS FROM YV to the men in judah and jerusalem. WORDS FROM YV CAME to me. SAYING, GO AND DECLARE TO THEM THUS WAS SAID BY YV. I REMEMBER THEIR LOYALTY IN YOUR BEGINNING. AS THEY WALKED AND FOLLOWED ME IN THE DESERT, ISRAEL WAS HOLY TO ME. NOW, EVERYONE HAS BECAME GUILTY AND ARE EVIL TO ME. WHY ARE YOU WALKING AWAY FROM ME TO WALK AFTER AN EMPTINESS? I BROUGHT YOU TO A FERTILE LAND TO EAT FROM ITS GOOD. BUT YOU WENT AND DEFILED YOUR LAND. NOW, YOUR INHERITANCE YOU MADE UNCLEAR, AND NOW YOU ARE ASKING, WHERE IS YV? YOU ARE UNKNOWN TO ME FOR YOU CHANGED MY LAWS. YOUR RULERS SINNED FOR RA'S. NOW, YOU WALK AFTER HER PROFITS. THEREFORE, I DECLARE, WITH YOUR SONS, AND THEIR SONS I WILL CONTEND. FOR THEY WENT AND LOOKED TO ARAM'S, AND THEY OBSERVED TO LOOK FOR A HAPPENING. THEN MY KINGDOM CHANGED FOR THEIR CREATOR, AND MY PEOPLE LEFT ME FOR HER PROFITS. THEY WERE NOT APPALLED**

AT THIS SHUDDERING. NOW THEY WILL BE DEVASTATED, DECLARES YV. FOR MY PEOPLE ARE COMMITTING SIN, AND LEFT ME FOR A FOUNTAIN FOR LIVING. HOW LONG WILL BE YOUR WICKEDNESS? FOR YOUR NEW THOUGHTS ARE STAYING WITHIN YOU. IT WAS DECLARED FROM DAN, THIS WICKEDNESS IS FROM EMANASSEH. THEY REPORTED TO THE TRIBES IT IS AGAINST MY COMMANDS. THEY LIFTED THEIR VOICES IN THE CITIES, LIKE WATCHMEN IN THE FIELD, TO BE AGAINST THEM. THEIR SINS ARE SINS TO BE CALLED OUT. NOW EVERYONE IN YOUR LAND WILL BE DEVASTATED. YOU DID NOT SEE THEIR FLAG, NOR HEAR THE SOUND FROM THEIR HORN. YOU DWELLING IN THESE CITIES WILL DIE BY SWORD AND FAMINE. YOU NOT LEAVING WILL FALL TO THE CHALDEANS, FOR I HAVE SET MY FACE AGAINST YOU. FOR THOSE IN YOUR CITIES ARE YOUR ENEMY. THEY ARE NO GOOD DECLARES YV. I WILL GIVE TO THE KING FOR BABYLON THE TRIBES AND KING FOR JUDAH.

711

Elders rose up for Jeremiah Micah we turned to YV broke his yoke

as Jeremiah **FINISHED SPEAKING ALL YV COMMANDED** him, they said to him, you should die. for why have you **PROPHESED** for YV? some of the Elders rose and spake to the assembly of people. Micah **PROPHESED** this too, in his days. and he spake to the people in **Judah**. **THUS WAS FROM YV**, and he **SAID, WE WILL BE PLOWED AS A FIELD AND JERUSALEM WILL BECOME RUINS**. they in **Judah**, did not put him to death. they sought **FAVOR FROM YV**, and **YV CHANGED HIS MIND WHAT HE DECLARED AGAINST** them. are we to commit a great sin? likewise, he is also our brother. yet it is like **PROPHESYING** by **NAMING YV** from Uriah, a son from Shema. he **PROPHESED AGAINST** our city and **AGAINST** our Land. yet as manasseh and his commanders heard his **WORDS**, the king sought his death. but Uriah heard and fled to egypt. so their king sent elnathan, a son from achbor, and he brought Uriah, to king manasseh, who slew him with a sword. now his grave is with the foreign people. Jeremiah was not given into their hands, yet some wanted him dead.

712

as Jeremiah was to leave jerusalem and go to the Land for BENJAMIN, hanan, a son from azzur, a diviner who was from gibeon, spake to him by the HOUSE FOR YV in the presence of the priests and people. he said, as YV LIVES, surely you swear falsely. for HE said misfortunes will not come on us, nor will we see their swords or famine. for thus was said by YV, i will break your yokes for babylon, and within 2 years he will be brought to this place. Jeremiah said, let YV confirm your WORDS. then, hanan took the yoke from the neck of Jeremiah and broke it. as Jeremiah went his way, **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to him. **GO TO HANAN AND SAY, YV SAYS, YOU BROKE YOKES OF WOOD. NOW, I WILL MAKE THEM LIKE YOKES OF IRON, FOR I WILL PUT YOKES OF HEAVINESS ON THE NECKS OF THE TRIBES. FOR THEY WILL SERVE THE KING FOR BABYLON, LIKE BEASTS IN HIS FIELDS**. Jeremiah said, listen hanan. **YV SENT THIS** to you, for you made them trust in your lie. **THUS WAS SAID BY YV, TODAY YOU WILL DIE** for counseling against YV, and hanan, the diviner, died.

713

Jeremiah went to bethel where **YV SENT** him to **PROPHECY**. as he stood by ra's temple, he spake to the people. **THUS WAS SAID BY YV. YOU SPOKE AND FULFILLED BY YOUR HANDS. WE WILL PERFORM OUR VOWS AND OFFER TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN. I HAVE SWORN BY MY NAME, YOU WILL NOT USE MY NAME, NOR BE REMEMBERED BY YOUR MOUTHS FROM ANY OF HER MALES IN JUDAH. I AM WATCHING OVER YOU FOR HARM AND NOT FOR GOOD. FOR MANKIND IN JUDAH WILL MEET THEIR END BY THE SWORD. MINE THAT ESCAPE WILL BE FEW IN NUMBER. FOR GREAT IS MY ANGER AND WRATH AGAINST THOSE PEOPLE. THEIR SINS ARE NOT CONCEALED FROM MY EYES. AND THEIR SINS HAVE STAINED THE LAND. I WILL FILL THEIR INHERITANCE WITH THEIR DEAD, FOR THEIR DETESTABLE IDOLS AND ABOMINATIONS.** 714

the men were aware their wives were too offering to another creator, with offerings to the queen of Heaven, and poured out their oil to her hosts. they answered him, where is **YV WHO BROUGHT** us from the land for egypt? we do just for ourselves like our fathers, kings, and leaders, for they had her food and were well off and saw no misfortune. now are we to lack everything and meet our end by the sword? Jeremiah said, your offerings you burned in the cities for **judah**, and your abominations, you done. now our Land has become unclean. **FOR THUS WAS SAID BY YV. BECAUSE YOU SPOKE, YOUR WORDS ARE FOR HER. I AM BRINGING A KINGDOM AGAINST YOU FROM AFAR TO THE TRIBES FOR ISRAEL.** you will see their siege mount for them to reach into your cities and take you. your ways are wicked to prosper, and all of you deal in lies. examine your heart before you are dragged off. your sacrifices are your sins, for you did not obey their Voices **FROM YV**. you were to walk in **HIS COMMANDMENTS AND STATUTES**. now your evil will fall on us in years. although your sins testify for you, **YV WILL ACT FOR HIS NAME**. your waywardness are many, with many sinners, like in **israel**. now, you will be strangers in a land, like travelers pitching for the night. now, you are people to be abandoned, like a warrior that cannot be saved. like herders with flocks, they come to pitch their tents around you. they will graze as they prepare for war against you. they will rise and attack by noon. woe to you for your daylight is declining. as the shadows for evening lengthen, they will rise to attack into the night. 715

Jeremiah was beaten and put in stocks then house arrested

Jucal, a son from shelem, and pashhur, a son from malchijah, heard **HIS WORDS** from Jeremiah as he was speaking to their people. after they heard Jeremiah **PROPHESYING**, he and pashhur had Jeremiah beaten. then put him in chains by their gate, which was by their temple for ra. the next day, pashhur released Jeremiah. he said to Jeremiah, you are not to Prophecy by **NAMING IT** is from **YV**. then he declared he was going to the chaldeans. Jeremiah said, that is a lie. i am not going to the chaldeans. now irijah arrested Jeremiah, for their leaders were angry with him. they beat him, and put him in a house for jonathan, their recorder. they made it like a prison for Jeremiah. Jeremiah was kept for years until he was brought to the palace, for zedek had become our king, and he had heard **HIS WORDS** from Baruch. 716

ZEDEK

jehoiakim dies zedek becomes king

*the rest of the acts by jehoiakim are written in the scrolls for **Judah**. jehoiakim was buried with his forefathers. zedek at 21, years became king. he reigned 10 years and he did evil **IN THE SIGHT OF YV**.*

717

Jeremiah sent to zedek Baruch's 1st Reading now is the Day

WORDS FROM YV thru Jeremiah, our **PROPHET**. at the beginning of the reign for zedek, our king, the **MESSAGES** he commanded Baruch. Jeremiah has said, and says to zedek, **IT WAS SAID BY YV, I WILL MAKE DULL YOUR WEAPONS FOR WAR. FOR NOW COMES THAT DAY THE HEARTS OF THE KING, AND LEADERS WILL FAIL, FOR HE SUMMONED THEIR SWORDS AGAINST EVERYONE IN OUR LAND THAT I PROPHESIED AGAINST THEM. THEY WILL TAKE THIS CUP OF WINE FROM MY HAND. IT IS FOR THE TRIBES TO DRINK AND STAGGER. FOR MY PEOPLE ARE STUBBORN WITH REBELLIOUS HEARTS, THEY TURNED AND DEPARTED FROM ME, AND SAY IN THEIR HEARTS, WE NOW DO NOT FEAR YV, OUR CREATOR. OUR EYES DO NOT SEE HIM AND OUR EARS DO NOT HEAR HIM.**

718

*Jeremiah sent to zedek Baruch's 2nd Reading their oracles for YV
taken by age they deliver the robber*

*in the 4th year for zedek, a son from Josiah a King for **Judah**. **THESE WORDS CAME** to Jeremiah **FROM YV**. **SAYING, HAVE HIM BUY A SCROLL, AND HAVE HIM WRITE ALL THE WORDS I SPAKE TO YOU CONCERNING ISRAEL'S IN JUDAH, FROM THE DAYS OF JOSIAH, TO THIS DAY, ALL THE EVIL I PLAN TO BRING ON THEM. IN ORDER THAT EVERYONE WILL TURN FROM THEIR EVIL. IT IS THEIR WISE MEN THAT I WILL PUT TO SHAME, FOR THEY REJECTED THEIR WORDS FROM ME. WHEN PEOPLE ASK YOU, WHY US YV? YOU ARE TO SAY, WHY NOT? FOR THEY SAID THEIRS IS FROM YV. BECAUSE THEY SAID, THESE WORDS ARE OUR ORACLES FROM YV, BUT I HAVE SENT YOU TO SAY, THEY ARE NOT SAID BY ME. THEREFORE, I WILL CAST YOU FROM MY PRESENCE, FROM THE LAND I APPOINTED FOR YOUR FOREFATHERS. I WILL PUT A REPROACH ON YOU WHICH WILL NOT BE FORGOTTEN. LIKE A GLEANING OF A VINE WILL BE THE REMNANT FOR ISRAEL. TO WHOM WILL THEY SPEAK TO, GIVE THEIR WARNING? FOR THEIR EARS ARE CLOSED AND THEY CANNOT HEAR ME. THE SIEGE OF THEIR ROADS ARE FOR THE GATHERING OF THEIR YOUNG. THEY WILL TAKE THE AGED WITH THE PREGNANT THAT DAY. THEIR DWELLINGS WILL BE FOR OTHERS, AND THEIR FIELDS ALIKE.***

719

DECLARE THIS IN JUDAH, AND PROCLAIM TO JERUSALEM. BLOW THE HORN AND CRY ALOUD. SAY THEY ARE TO ASSEMBLE TO GO FROM YOUR CITIES. LIKE THEM IN JERUSALEM, YOU WILL SEEK A REFUGE TO LIVE. BECAUSE THEY REBELLED, MY EVIL IS FOR THEIR DEEDS. THIS IS FOR YOUR EVIL AND IT IS ONLY A BITTERNESS TO ME. THEY CANNOT BE SILENCED BECAUSE I HEARD THEM. THEIR VOICES WERE LIKE HORNS, LIKE THE ALARM FOR WAR. CONCERNING YOUR DIVINERS PROPHESYING IN MY NAME. THEY WERE SENT TO YOU SAYING, NO SWORD OR FAMINE IN THIS LAND. SO WHY WILL WE BE STRICKEN BEYOND HEALING, AND HAVE NO TIME FOR HEALING? ONLY BY THEIR

TERROR, YOU KNOW YOUR WICKEDNESS, AND THE EVIL BY YOUR FOREFATHERS. YET YOU SIN TO DESPISE ME. SO MY NAME IS NOT HONORED BY YOU. YOU DELIVERED THE ROBBER FROM THE POWER OF THEIR OPPRESSOR. NOW, YOU OPPRESS TO DO VIOLENCE TO THE ORPHANS AND WIDOWS. YOU SHED THEIR BLOOD IN THIS PLACE. SURELY YOUR MEN COMMITTED THESE.

720

THEY CAME INTO THE GATES OF THESE CITIES FOR YOU, AND YOUR KINGS JUST SAT ON THE THRONE FOR DAVID, BECAUSE YOUR MALES WORDS BECOME THEIR OWN. THEN THEY CHANGED MY WORDS, FOR YOU TO LIVE WITH THEIR CREATOR. SAY TO THEM, LISTEN TO THE WORDS FROM YV. TO THE KING AND JUDAH, LET YOUR CALLING BE TO RA FOR THIS PEOPLE. NOT FOR BEARING, BUT A CRY LIKE FOR A REDEEMING. WILL HE SAVE YOU IN THE TIME OF YOUR DISASTER? THEIR CREATOR IS WITH MANY OF YOU IN THE CITIES FOR JUDAH. FOR IN JERUSALEM ARE HER ALTARS, AND THEY TOO WERE SETUP FOR YOUR SHAME. THEIR ALTARS ARE FOR THEM TO BURN INCENSE TO HER. NOW YOUR MIGHTY MALES WILL DIE BY THE SWORD, AND THEIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS WILL DIE BY FAMINE. NOT TO BE BURIED WITH THEIR WIVES THEY MARRIED, AND NOT WITH THEIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS. ALL WILL BE LIKE A BARREN DESERT. FOR THE DESTROYERS ARE COMING WITH SWORDS, FOR DEVOURING. FOR I SAID, THIS HOUSE IS TO BE LIKE AT SHILOH. NOW MY CITY WILL BE DESOLATED AND WITHOUT PEOPLE. BY THE HAND OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR, THE KING FOR BABYLON, AND INTO THE HANDS OF YOUR ENEMY THAT SEEK YOUR LIVES. HE WILL STRIKE YOU DOWN WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD WITHOUT PITY AND COMPASSION.

721

Baruch's 3rd Reading they prepare for her

Jeremiah sent me to the people to hear the WORDS FROM YV. for i am to say, THUS WAS SAID FROM YV. TELL THIS PEOPLE ALL THESE WORDS. I MADE A PROMISE WITH YOUR FOREFATHERS IN THE DAYS I BROUGHT THEM FROM EGYPT. FOR I WAS IN THE DESERT WITH ISRAEL, AND EVEN INTO YOUR PROMISED LAND. SO WHY ARE YOUR PEOPLE SAYING, THEY WILL COME TO ME NO MORE? DO VIRGINS FORGET THEIR MARRIAGE? YET, MY PEOPLE HAVE FORGOT ME FOR YEARS.

722

FOR RA'S DIVINERS ARE WHOM HAVE HER VISIONS AND RELATE HER VISIONS TO YOU. YET, NEITHER THEY NOR THEIR FOREFATHERS HAD KNOWN OF HER. THUS, THEY ARE WICKED AND WITH WICKEDNESS, THEY TAUGHT YOU HER WAYS. I SEEN HOW WELL YOU PREPARED YOUR WAY TO SEEK HER LOVE. AFTER HER, YOU WALKED UNASHAMED. THUS YOU ARE LIKE THE TRIBES FROM ISRAEL. YOU NOW LONG FOR HER WINDS OF PASSION. BUT WHOM DID YOU TURN AWAY FOR? FOR YOUR FOREFATHERS ATE AND DRANK, AND DID JUSTICE WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS. THEY WERE WELL OFF, AND PLEADED FOR THE AFFLICTED AND NEEDY. WHEN THEY WERE WELL OFF, THEY KNEW ME AND DECLARED THEY WERE WITH YV. BUT YOU SHED INNOCENT BLOOD BY PRACTICING OPPRESSION AND BRIBERY. THUS WAS SAID BY ME, I HAVE JUDGED YOU WITH MY JUSTICE TODAY. FOR MY WRATH GOES FORTH LIKE FIRE WITH NOBODY TO PUT OUT. NOW,

IN YOUR TIMES OF TROUBLE YOU WILL SAY TO ME, RISE AND SAVE US. BUT WHERE IS THE CREATOR YOU MADE? LET IT RISE. SURELY IT CAN SAVE YOU. SO JUDAH, WHY QUARREL WITH ME? FOR YOU ARE SINNING.

723

YET I DECLARED, I AM YOUR CREATOR. YOUR SWORDS KILLED MY PROPHETS, AND BY KILLING THEM, YOU DID NOT HEED MY WORDS. BEFORE YOU, THEY WARNED YOU IN JERUSALEM OF MY DESTRUCTION FOR YOUR LAND AND DWELLINGS. NOW YOU WILL BE CRUSHED WITH A MIGHTY BLOW, WITH A FORCE TO WEAKEN AND WOUND. FOR WHO HAS STOOD TO COUNCIL ME, OR SEEN ME TO HEAR MY WORDS? I WILL NOT CHANGE MY MIND FOR WHAT I HAVE DECLARED AGAINST YOU. I SET HIM AS A WATCHMAN OVER YOU. YOU ARE TO LISTEN TO THE SOUND OF HIS HORN. I DESPISE HIS PEOPLE AND THEY WILL NO LONGER BE A KINGDOM. FOR WHAT THEY LOVE IS IN MY HOUSE. THEIR ACTIONS ARE VILE TO ME, FOR THEIR DEEDS ARE BY THEIR UNHOLY BODY. AWAY WITH YOUR ABOMINATIONS. I WILL GIVE THEM THIS LAND I GAVE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS, AND BY GIVING THEM THE LAND, YOUR INHERITANCE. NOW THEY WILL COME AND TAKE POSSESSION, FOR I AM BRINGING DISASTER ON YOUR MEN TO PUNISH THEM WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS FROM ME. THEY WILL BE FROM THE NORTH DECLARES YV. THEY ARE COMING, FOR I APPOINTED YOU FOR HIS THRONE. HE WILL CAST YOU INTO LANDS UNKNOWN TO YOU, FOR NOT DOING THEIR WORDS FROM ME. NOW THE TRIBES IN YOUR KINGDOM WILL SERVE NEBUCHADNEZZAR, KING FOR BABYLON. RISE AND TELL EVERYONE WHAT I COMMANDED FOR THEM.

724

Baruch's 4th Reading like Moses to Samuel

in the reign of zedek, THESE WORDS CAME by Jeremiah FROM YV. YOU ARE LIKE MOSES TO SAMUEL, FOR THEY STOOD BEFORE THEM FOR ME. TELL HIM THUS WAS SAID BY YV, HIS RULE IS ENDING, FOR I AM GOING TO REMOVE HIM FROM THIS PLACE BEFORE THEIR EYES. I LEFT MY PEOPLE, FOR ALL OF THEM ARE ADULTERERS, ASSEMBLED FROM LIES. YOUR WEALTH AND TREASURES WILL BE GIVEN FOR PLUNDER, WITHOUT COST, TO A LAND UNKNOWN. LIKE A FIRE OF KINDLING, MY ANGER BURNS BECAUSE OF THE SIN BY THE TRIBES. MY REAPER, FROM BABYLON, WIELDS THE SICKLE LIKE AT THE TIME OF HARVEST. LIKE RAMS FOR THE SLAUGHTER, I SET YOU APART FOR A DAY OF SLAUGHTER. AFTERWARDS, NEBUCHADNEZZAR WILL HAVE YOU TAKEN AWAY. BECAUSE OF THEIR SINS, YOU WILL GO WITH YOUR PEOPLE TO BABYLON, FOR THIS CITY WILL BE BURNT WITH FIRE. A REMNANT WILL SURVIVE ON THE HILLSIDES. ALL THEM LIVING IN HOUSES WILL GO INTO CAPTIVITY. THEY WILL ENTER BABYLON AND THERE, YOU WILL DIE AND BE BURIED.

725

YV SAID, AFTER I ABANDON THE KING FOR JUDAH, A REMNANT FROM JERUSALEM WILL REMAIN IN THE LAND TO DWELL, LIKE IN EGYPT. IN THESE DAYS, JUDAH'S WILL WALK WITH ISRAEL'S. THEY WILL COME TOGETHER FROM THE LAND IN THE NORTH, TO THE LAND I GAVE THEM. I WILL BRING THEIR DESCENDANTS, TO GIVE THEM LAND TO POSSESS

LIKE YOUR TRIBES. THEY WILL SPEAK OF ME AND CALL ON ME. LIKE YOUR FOREFATHERS, THEY WILL TURN AND FOLLOW ME.

726

Jeremiah sends Baruch for his 5th Reading

WORDS CAME to Jeremiah **FROM YV**, for king zedek. *like jehoiakim had burned by fire. the MESSAGE from Jeremiah, that he spake to Baruch. he wrote down THESE WORDS from Jeremiah's mouth. Jeremiah has PROPHESIED against our tribes. then, he read the WORDS FROM YV by YV'S HOUSE. my WORDS are FROM YV, COMING to Jeremiah. HE SAID, I YV WILL GIVE THIS CITY INTO THE HAND OF THE CHALDEANS. THEY WILL ENTER AND SET HIS CITY ON FIRE, AND BURN THE HOUSES WHERE THEY WERE OFFERING THEIR INCENSE TO ASHERAH.*

727

FOR ALL HER HOSTS, THEY POURED OUT THEIR OIL FOR ANOTHER CREATOR. THE MEN IN JUDAH, AND PEOPLE IN JERUSALEM, HAVE TURNED THEIR BACKS TO ME. THEY TAUGHT HER TEACHINGS AGAIN AND AGAIN, TO RECEIVE HER INSTRUCTIONS. NOW THE SONS FOR JUDAH DO ONLY EVIL IN MY SIGHT. LIKE THE SONS FOR ISRAEL, THEY PROVOKED ME TO ANGER BY THE WORK OF THEIR HANDS. BECAUSE OF THIS, YOUR CITIES TOO BECAME MY ANGER AND WRATH. FROM THE DAY THEY BUILT FOR HER, TO THIS DAY, I WILL HAVE THEM REMOVED BEFORE ME.

728

THEY PROVOKED ME TO ANGER WITH YOUR KINGS, LEADERS, PRIESTS, AND DIVINERS. THEY ESTABLISHED THEIR ABOMINATIONS, AND THE LIKENESS FOR THEIR ABOMINATIONS ARE IN MY HOUSE, AS THEY CALL ON MY NAME. WHEN THEY OFFERED YOUR SIN OFFERINGS, YOUR OFFERINGS WERE UNACCEPTABLE TO ME, FOR THEIR ALTAR WAS FOR RA'S. THEY ARE ON YOUR HIGHEST HILLS, VALLEYS, AND FIELDS. therefore, THUS WAS SAID BY YV CONCERNING THEIR DIVINERS. I NEITHER SENT THEM, NOR COMMANDED THEM, NOR SPAKE TO THEM. THEY STIFFENED YOUR NECKS IN ORDER NOT TO LISTEN TO ME NOR TAKE UP MY CORRECTIONS. NOW HIS PEOPLE HAVE BECOME LOST RAMS TO BE LED ASTRAY.

729

JUDAH, I SAW ALL YOUR ADULTERY. LIKE ISRAEL, NOW I WILL SEND YOU AWAY WITH A WRIT OF DIVORCE, FOR YOUR UNFAITHFULNESS IS AS ISRAEL'S. NOW JUDAH TOO, IS UNAFRAID OF ME AND LIKES THEIR HARLOT. BECAUSE OF THEIR HARLOTRY, THEY TOO STAINED THE LAND BY COMMITTING ADULTERY WITH HER. FOR BY THE ROADS, YOU SAT LIKE EGYPTIANS IN THE DESERT. THEY ARE HAVING A WIFE BY HARLOTRY IN THEIR FOREHEAD. THEY REFUSED TO BE ASHAMED. SO THEY SPAKE TO YOU TO DO EVIL AND HAVE YOUR WAY. DID YOU THINK AFTER DOING ALL THIS YOU WOULD RETURN TO ME?

730

Jeremiah buys his uncles field

Jeremiah said, **WORDS FROM YV CAME** to him. **HANAMEL, A SON FROM SHALLUM, YOUR UNCLE, IS COMING TO YOU.** Hanamel, my uncle's son, came to the house that was like a prison for me and said, *it is for you to buy my field by the river in the Land for BENJAMIN. to reclaim it, you are to buy it. i knew THIS WAS BY WORDS FROM YV. i bought the field by the river from my uncle's son. i openly gave the deed and purchase to Baruch, my scribe. and after, i praised YV. i said, my LORD, YOU MADE the Heavens and earth BY*

YOUR GREAT POWER. AND BY YOUR OUTSTRETCHED ARM, NOTHING IS DIFFICULT FOR YOU. YV IS YOUR NAME. GREAT IS YOUR COUNSELING, AND MANY ARE YOUR WORKS FOR US. YOU ARE WHO GAVE to us SIGNS and WONDERS from egypt today.

731

Baruch's 6th Reading YV WILL UPROOT you

THUS, i am to SAY to YV'S, ASK NOW OUR TRIBES, WHO HAS HEARD THIS? HAS HIS CHOSEN FOR ISRAEL DONE LIKE YOU? FOR THUS WAS SAID BY YV CONCERNING ALL YOUR WICKED. YOUR NEIGHBORS ARE SELLING THEIR INHERITANCE, WHICH IS FOR HIS PEOPLE FROM ISRAEL. YOU WILL BE UPROOTED FROM YOUR LAND. YET COMING AFTER THEY ARE UPROOTED, HE WILL HAVE COMPASSION. HE WILL BRING YOURS BACK TO YOUR INHERITANCE, TO BE TAUGHT HIS WAYS TO HIS PEOPLE. HE SWORE AS YV LIVES. THEY WILL BUILD AMONG A PEOPLE.

732

Baruch's 7th Reading Leah is weeping for her descendants

THUS WAS SAID BY YV. THEIR VOICES ARE HEARD FROM THEIR LAND MOURNING, AND BITTER WEeping. NOW LEAH IS WEeping FOR HER DESCENDANTS. SHE REFUSES TO BE COMFORTED BY HER CHILDREN, BECAUSE THEY WILL BE NO MORE. YET THUS WAS SAID BY YV. SHE WILL NOT LAMENT FOR YOUR BROTHERS OR SISTERS, FOR BOTH GREAT, AND LESSER, WILL DIE IN THIS LAND. THEY ARE NOT TO COMFORT ANYONE FROM THEIR DEAD. NOR GIVE THEM THEIR SUPPORT, FOR THIS IS FOR LEAVING ME. FOR I AM YOUR CREATOR AND YOU WILL BE LED A WAY. YOU LEFT ME, YOUR CREATOR, AND WERE UNAFRAID OF ME AS I DECLARED I AM YOUR LORD. NOW, I DECLARE AS YOUR LORD. YOU GOING AFTER RA'S WILL BE LED AWAY FROM YOUR HILLS, KNOWING WHAT YOU DID TO ME. HIS PEOPLE HAVE BECOME PREY FOR A LION THAT WILL ROAR LOUDLY, TO MAKE YOUR LAND A HORROR, AND YOUR CITIES WILL BE WITHOUT YOUR PEOPLE. FOR YOU SERVED HER ON EVERY HILL, AND UNDER EVERY TREE, YOU PLANTED FOR HER A CLIMBING VINE. THEN, MY FAITHFUL WILL RETURN TO ME. I WILL BRING MY JUDGMENT BECAUSE YOU SAID IT IS NOT A SIN. YOUR LAND IS TRULY UNCLEAN, LIKE A HARLOT WITH MANY LOVERS. THEY DID NOT RETURN TO ME AS I DECLARED, I AM YOUR CREATOR, BUT THEY LIFTED THEIR EYES TO SEE HER. SO YOUR LOVE HAS WANDERED, NOT TO KEEP YOUR FEET IN CHECK. NOW, I WILL REMEMBER YOUR SINS AND CALL YOUR SINS TO ACCOUNT.

733

Baruch's 8th Reading they will return

THUS WAS SAID BY YV, CONCERNING OUR SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND CONCERNING THEIR MOTHERS AND FATHERS BEGETTING THEM IN THEIR LAND. THE DAYS ARE COMING, I WILL FULFILL MY GOOD WORDS. THAT I SPAKE CONCERNING THE TRIBES FOR ISRAEL AND JUDAH. I WILL COMFORT YOU FROM THE EVIL I INFLICTED ON YOU. YOU ARE TO BE UNAFRAID OF THE KING IN BABYLON, FOR I WILL SAVE AND DELIVER YOU FROM HIS HAND, AND WILL SHOW YOU COMPASSION IN YOUR OWN LAND. AFTER HIM, I WILL SEND FOR MY MANY FROM EVERYWHERE, AND EVERY HILLSIDE, FOR MY PEOPLE, WHERE I SCATTERED THEM, TO THE LAND I GAVE TO THEIR FOREFATHERS. THEY WILL COME FROM

THE CITIES TO JUDAH, AND WILL BRING TO ME THEIR SIN OFFERINGS AND THEIR SACRIFICES FOR OFFERINGS FOR THEIR ATONEMENT. AND YOUR CELEBRATION BY THE HOUSE WITH ME. 734

Baruch's 9th Reading YV WILL hurl them from their Land they WILL GO to the chaldean to keep their life

i said **THESE WORD** to them. FROM YOUR EYES, A FLOW DOWN WITH TEARS, IN THE NIGHT AND DAYLIGHT, WILL NOT CEASE FROM THE DAUGHTERS OF YOUR PEOPLE. IF YOU LEAVE YOUR FIELDS, YOU WILL BE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD. IF YOU ENTER A CITY, THIRST AND FAMINE. AS I LIVE DECLARES YV. EVEN THE KING FOR JUDAH, I GIVE HIM TO THEM SEEKING HIS LIFE BECAUSE YOUR FATHERS HAVE FORSAKEN ME BY FOLLOWING ANOTHER CREATOR. THEY SERVED AND BOWED DOWN FOR HER AND FORSAKE ME BY NOT KEEPING MY LAWS. THEY DONE MORE EVIL THAN YOUR FOREFATHERS. EACH 1 WALKS ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN STUBBORNNESS. I WILL HURL YOU FROM THIS LAND TO A LAND UNKNOWN TO YOU. THERE, IF THEY 735 SERVE FOR THEIR CREATOR, I WILL GRANT YOU NO FAVORS. IF NOT, I WILL MAKE KNOWN MY POWER FOR THEM TO KNOW MY NAME IS YV.

FOR I WILL GIVE YOUR WEALTH FOR PLUNDER, FOR THEIR SINS ARE THROUGHOUT YOUR BORDERS. GONE IS YOUR INHERITANCE I GAVE YOU. I WILL MAKE YOU SERVE YOUR ENEMIES IN THEIR LAND. YOU ARE KINDLING FOR A FIRE BY MY ANGER. FOR I WILL STRETCH OUT MY ARM AGAINST YOU, TO DESTROY YOU, FOR I AM TIRED OF YOUR YIELDING TO HER. AT YOUR GATES, THEY WILL BEREAVE YOU OF YOUR CHILDREN. THEY ARE TO BE KILLED FOR YOUR UNREPENTED WAY. THEY WILL SEIZE YOU BY BOW AND SWORD, TO BE CRUEL, AND HAVE NO MERCY. THEIR VOICES ROAR LIKE THE SEA. THEIR HORSES ARE ARRAYED FOR BATTLE. YOUR PEOPLE WILL PUT ON SACKCLOTH AND LAMENT MOST BITTERLY. FOR SUDDENLY, MY DESTROYER WILL COME FOR EVERYONE STUBBORN AND REBELLIOUS. FROM THE NORTH, A LARGE KINGDOM WILL RISE FROM THEIR REMOTEST PARTS, FOR NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAS FORMED A PLAN AGAINST YOU, TO BECOME AN OVERFLOWING FLOOD. TO OVERFLOW YOUR LANDS FULLNESS. BECAUSE OF THE NOISE FROM HOOF, THEY ARE FEARLESS. THEIR ARROWS ARE FOR YOUR OPEN GRAVES. ALL OF THEM ARE MIGHTY MEN. IN THOSE DAYS, I WILL NOT MAKE YOU A COMPLETE DESTRUCTION. 736

zedek burns his scrolls

Mica, a son from Gemar, heard all **HIS WORDS**. he went to his scribe's chamber, to Elishama, our headscribe, Delaiah, Elnath, Gemar, and Zedekiah. to all of them, Mica declared Baruch's reading to our people. then the scribes sent Jehudi, a son from Nathan, saying, bring to them Baruch, and the **SCROLLS** he is reading to our people. Baruch brought the **SCROLLS**. coming to them, they said read them to us and Baruch read to them. after they heard **HIS WORDS**, they said, Baruch, we will report **THESE WORDS** to the king. tell us how did you write **ALL THESE WORDS**? Baruch said, from his mouth. the scribes said to Baruch, go back to Jeremiah. 737

they went to the king's court and reported his words to the king. the king sent for Jehudi and he read it to the king. came as Jehudi read 3 or 4 woes. the king threw them into the fire, and the **SCROLLS** were consumed by fire. the king and his servants laughed at **THESE WORDS**. although Elnathan begged the king, not to burn the **SCROLLS**, not listening, the king commanded jerahmeel, his son, to find Baruch, the scribe, and Jeremiah, our **PROPHET FOR YV**. 738

*Jeremiah is brought to zedek thrown in a well with mud
then jailed by the king's palace zedek sends for Jeremiah*

then his officials said to the king, he deserves death, for he is discouraging our men for war who are left in this city. nor, is he seeking the wellness of our people. zedek said, i will do nothing to him. so they took Jeremiah and cast him into a well by HIS COURTYARD. the well had no water so Jeremiah sank in the mud. Melech, a king's guard, heard they put him into a well. as the king was sitting by his gate, Melech spake to the king. my lord and king, your officials have acted wickedly, for they all condemned Jeremiah by casting him into a well. now, he will die in that place. then our king commanded Melech to take men from here, and under my authority, and bring up Jeremiah from the well before he dies. Melech took men and went at the king's command. they took rope and let it down to Jeremiah. Melech said, place it under your armpits. after lifting him from the well, he was kept in a jail with his guards. 739

then king zedek sent for him, and Jeremiah was brought to the king. zedek was with Jeremiah in secret, and said, i will not put you to death. but, i am going to ask you something. do not hide anything from me. Jeremiah said, **THUS WAS SAID BY YV**. if you do not go with our people, you will not escape from their hand. please obey **YV**. **WHAT** i am saying is for your good. **FOR THESE ARE THE WORDS FROM YV. ALL THE HEALTHY WHO ARE LEFT IN THE PALACE, AND ALL JUDEANS, ARE TO BE BROUGHT TO THE LEADERS AND KING FOR BABYLON.** 740

zedek said, let no male know these words, or you die. if my officials come to you and say, tell us what you said to the king, and what the king said to you. do not hide it from us, or we will put you to death. say to them, you were presenting your petition to return to the house of jonathan. then, his officials came to Jeremiah to ask all his words. then they ceased speaking with him, since their words were not overheard. Jeremiah was kept in jail until jerusalem was captured. 741

YV'S PROMISE to Melech

WORDS FROM YV CAME to Jeremiah in jail. **SPEAK WITH MELECH AND SAY, AS I BRING MY WORDS ON MY CITY FOR DISASTER, I WILL DELIVER YOU ON THAT DAY FOR YOU NOT TO BE GIVEN INTO THEIR HAND. FOR I WILL RESCUE YOU, AND YOU WILL HAVE YOUR LIFE, BECAUSE YOU BELIEVED ME.** 742

Jeremiah while in jail they CAME

king zedek sent jucal, a son from shelem, to Jeremiah saying, please ask **YV** on our behalf. will the chaldeans return for him and fight against this city? for he heard their whispering as terror was surrounding them, for they were denouncing him. for the king he asked him, are there **WORDS FROM YV**? Jeremiah answered, he will be given to the king for babylon. those people saying peace, were his friends misleading him, for they will overpower him as he is sunk in

mud. *they will bring everyone with him, their wives, and children, to the chaldeans for babylon. he can not escape their hand, for he will be seized by their hands for the king for babylon.*

743

CAPTIVES

the fall and ending of judah

when jerusalem was captured, so was the king for **judah**, for the king for **babylon** came to jerusalem and laid siege to it. in the 9th and 10th years for zedek, in the 4th fivecount on the 9th day of that fivecount, **HIS CITY'S** walls were breached. then, whoever was the official for the king for babylon came to the gate. they came for zedek, but the men for war fled together with him. they went from **HIS CITY** at night, by way of the king's garden. a force of chaldeans pursued and overtook them by the banks by jericho. they brought them to nebuchadnezzar, in babylon, to pass sentence on them. the king slew the sons from zedek before his eyes. then the king slew his men, but he blinded zedek.

744

the chaldeans burned the king's palace and the houses of our people. the rest of the people left in **HIS CITY** deserted it, or were taken. it was nebuzar, their captain, that took their captives to be exiled to babylon. our weakest people were left behind in the Land of **judah**. the king for babylon gave orders about Jeremiah, to nebuzar, the captain of the guards. he ordered him, take him and look after him, but do nothing harmful to him.

745

Jeremiah was released and he went to mizpah

after, nebuzar, released him from jail. the captain liked Jeremiah and said, **YV**, your **CREATOR, DECLARED** our evil against this place. **YV HAS DONE JUST AS HE PROMISED** and yet, we were against **YV**. now, i am freeing you today from the chains on your hands. if you are pleased, come with me to babylon and i will look after you. if you disagree not to come with me to babylon, never mind. the Land is before you to go wherever it is good and right for you. he did not go back with him but went with Melech, whom had guarded him. the captain gave them silver as a gift and let them go. Jeremiah went to mizpah, to Gedal a son from Ahikam, and he stayed among the people who were left in the Land.

746



who they took to babylon

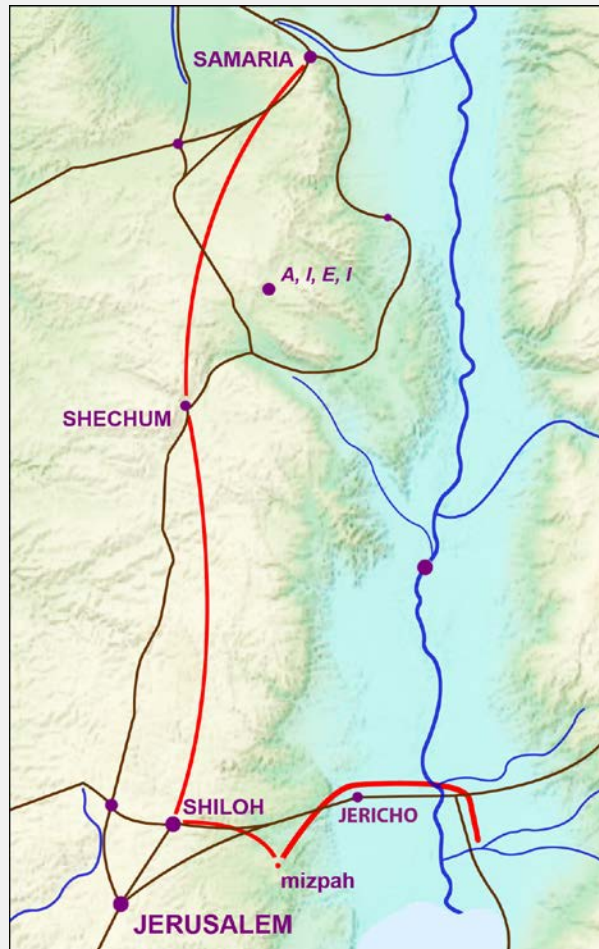
the captain of his guards took sera, their high priest, with zephaniah, the 2nd priest, and their 3 attendants from **HIS HOUSE**. from our **CITY**, he took our official who was overseer for our men, with 5 of our king's advisers, whom were found in **HIS CITY**. the recorder for their captain counted our people in our Land. nebuzar, took them to bring them to babylon. at topheth, the king for babylon, struck them to kill them. then, Judeans were led into exile from their Land to the land for babylon.

747

AFTER

burned the HOUSE For MEETING With YV and took the Utensils

on the 10th day in the 5th fivecount, nebuchazar, went and burned the HOUSE FOR YV, and the king's palace, and all the houses. the army of the chaldeans who were with the captain, tore down all the walls. then, their guards took some of the people with the rest of the people that were left in HIS CITY. the bronze pillars and the Bronze Altars by the HOUSE FOR YV, they broke into pieces, then carried it to babylon. as they did with the Utensils used for Service, the Bowls, Basins, and the Firestands, with their Firecups. what was gold, and what was silver, that David and Solomon had made for HIS HOUSE, the bronze, and Utensils, were beyond their weighing. 748



after HIS HOUSE was destroyed detailed ending

their commander appointed Gedal in charge of our people not exiled to babylon. as they came to Gedal at mizpah, he encouraged our men, to be unafraid of the chaldeans, and stay in our Land to serve their king that it goes well with you. look, i am staying at mizpah to stand for you before the chaldeans. who comes to me will gather and live in their cities. as they heard the king for babylon left a remnant for Judah, many Judeans returned from the kingdoms they fled to. 749

Johanan, a son from Kareah, came to Gedal at mizpah. he said, are you aware of balis? the leader for the sons for edom wants to take your life, but Gedal did

not believe him. so Johanan said, *let me go kill him and not a male will know why. but if they take your life from us, then Israelis that have gathered to you will scatter, and the remnant for Judah will perish. but Gedal said, do not do this, for the words they are speaking are a lie.* 750

in the 7th fivecount, ishmel, a son from nethanit, came to mizpah to Gedal. as they were eating bread together, ishmel and his men rose and killed Gedal. even the chaldeans who were found with him, for they were there to guard him. then ishmel killed Judeans with Gedal. 751

on the next day after they killed Gedal and it was unknown, 8 men were coming from shechem, shiloh, and samaria, with their beards shaved off, and their clothes torn on their bodies, with their offering of silver they were bringing for the HOUSE FOR YV. as ishmel went from mizpah, he met them. so he returned and came back into the city. then, ishmel and his men were to murder them. but the 8 men said, do not put us to death, for we have barrels of wheat and barley hidden in our fields. he did not stop, and put them to death, then cast the 752 companions into a well. for ishmel had cast all he killed with Gedal. then ishmel took captives from the remnant in mizpah, and proceeded to journey to edom.

Johanan, a leader of our forces, heard the evil ishmel done. he took many of our men to go fight ishmel. they found him by the river for REUBEN. as our people with ishmel saw him, our people with ishmel ran from him, and as they returned they walked with Johanan. but ishmel escaped from Johanan, and went to edom. Johanan took them to mizpah to be with the other survivors. 753



but they wanted to dwell in hebron, south of bethlehem, for they were thinking they would go to egypt because they were afraid of balis. our elders of greatness approached Jeremiah and said, please let our petition come before you, so that you Ask for us to YV, and for all who survived, because the remaining are few. let YV TELL us our way and what we are to do. Jeremiah said, now that i have heard from you, i will petition YV. WHAT YV ANSWERS, i will tell you and not withhold A WORD from you. they said, Jeremiah you are with YV, and you are HIS TRUE and FAITHFUL WITNESS for us. therefore, we will do WHAT YV TELLS to us, whether HE IS PLEASANT or UNPLEASANT with us. we will listen to YV in order it goes well for us. at the end of daylight, WORDS FROM

YV CAME to him. then Jeremiah called for Johanan and our elders of greatness. he said, **THUS WAS SAID BY YV**, our **CREATOR OF ISRAEL**, **YOU ARE TO LIVE IN THIS LAND TO REBUILD AND REPLANT. IF YOU DO NOT LIVE IN YOUR LAND AND DO NOT LISTEN TO ME, EVERYONE SETTING THEIR MIND TO GO TO EGYPT TO LIVE, WILL DIE BY SWORD OR DISEASE, AND THEY WILL HAVE NO SURVIVORS FROM THEM.** now **YV HAS SPAKE** to our remnant. Judeans are not to go into egypt. for you to understand, today i have **TESTIFIED** to you. for you yourselves, sent me to **YV**, saying to Ask for us to **YV**. whatever **HE SAYS** we will do. today you are to obey **YV, WHATEVER HE SENT** me to **TELL** you. you now understand, yours will die where you wish to live. as Jeremiah finished telling them the **WORDS FROM YV**, azarah, an arrogant male, said, Jeremiah you are lying. **YV DID NOT SEND** you to us. you are saying we are not to enter egypt and live there. you are giving us into the hand of balis to kill us or exile us to babylon. Johanan lived in the Land and brought the remnant for **Judah** to him. whom returned from our Tribes, stayed in the Land for **Judah**. 754

a summary many years before returning

Jeremiah had said to the leaders and our people, as he **PROPHESIED AGAINST** this CITY, for we heard his hearing. for **YV HAD TOLD** him, **DECLARE THESE WORDS** in **JERUSALEM**. he **SAID**, **HEAR HIS WORDS, FOR HIS PROMISES ARE YOUR REWARD**. for **HE WARNED** our forefathers that day **HE BROUGHT** them from egypt, and to this day, **HE WARNED** us **CONTINUALLY. SAYING, LISTEN TO HIM**, for **YV HAD SAID. SIN IS FOUND IN THE MEN FOR JUDAH, AND THE PEOPLE IN JERUSALEM, FOR THEY ARE TURNING AWAY FROM HIM LIKE THE SINS OF ISRAEL**. they did not obey or listen. they walked in stubbornness with evil in their hearts. **NOW HE BROUGHTFORTH HIS WORDS, BECAUSE HIS PROMISES** are with us, **HE COMMANDED AND IT WAS DONE**. **His Inheritance** was like prey. as prey, they were against us from every side. now desolation and mourning is in the Land, for it was made desolate. they were taken away because they said, we will not see our end. they did not listen to **HIS PROPHETS**, but to their own diviners, dreamers, soothsayers, and sorcerers, who said to them, we will not serve the king for babylon. so they prophesied by lying, and **HE ORDERED** their **REMOVAL** far from our Land. the descendants for **israel** and **judah** left weeping, **BY** our **LORD YV**, to the land north by the river euphrates. they are now gone from their hills to have no resting place. they journeyed to babylon, for they have gone as captives to the land of babylon. 755

yet **YV HAS DECLARED, HE WILL NOT MAKE AN END OF THE TRIBES**. now our tribes are to serve the kings for babylon for 70 years. then, **YV WILL REMEMBER** us **AFTER HIS VENGEANCE. FOR COMING IS THE DAY, HE WILL BREAK HIS YOKE FROM OFF THEIR NECK AND REMOVE THEIR BONDS, FOR STRANGERS WILL NO LONGER MAKE THEM THEIR SLAVES. THIS WAS DECLARED BY YV. HE HIMSELF, WILL GATHER THE REMNANT OF HIS FLOCK FROM ALL THE LANDS. BECAUSE HE SCATTERED US HE WILL BRING THEM BACK**. we were delighted in our hearts, for it is we who called on **YV**, our **CREATOR**. 756

nebuchadnezzar had a Vision. his heart was troubled, for his sleep was taken from him. the king said to summon the diviners, conjurers, and sorcerers, to inform him of his Vision. they came and stood before the king. the king said, my heart is restless to understand my Vision. they said to the king, tell us the Vision, for your servants to interpret it. the king said, you are to make known to me my Vision and its interpretation. if you declare my Vision, and its interpretation, you will receive gifts and be rewarded with honor. therefore, declare my dream and the interpretation. they answered again, tell us your dream, for your servants to interpret it. the king said, everyone of you are to know my statement is firm. if you do not make my dream known to me, i have 1 decree for you, and my 761 position will not change. tell me my dream and declare the interpretation. they answered their king, no great king or ruler has asked like this from a diviner or conjurer, nor is there anyone who can interpret it to the king. because of this, the king was very furious. he made a decree to kill all the wisepeople in babylon.

it went forth, wisepeople are to be slain, and they looked for Daniel. Daniel replied with caution and reason to arioch, his captain. he asked him, what is the reason, and he told Daniel. Daniel requested from arioch for time to declare its interpretation. then, Daniel petitioned YV concerning his Vision. his Vision was REVEALED to Daniel at night in a VISION. Daniel knelt to our CREATOR IN HEAVEN and said, my LORD, YOU ARE FOREVER and EVER. our wisdom and power COMES FROM YOU. YOU HAVE REVEALED the TRUTH to me in the abyss, FOR IN YOUR LIGHT, YOU DWELL. CREATOR of my forefathers, i give YOU thanks, for YOU GAVE me my wisdom. and even now, YOU MADE his Vision KNOWN to me. 762

Daniel went to who was appointed to kill the wisepeople and said, take me to the king and i will interpret IT for him. he hurried to bring Daniel to the king, and he spake the following, i found a male who will interpret, and he is known to my king. the king said, make known to me my Vision and its interpretation, for neither the wisepeople, conjurers, or diviners, are able to explain it to me. 763

Daniel answered, there IS our CREATOR IN HEAVEN, and HE HAS REVEALED your Vision to me, to MAKE it KNOWN to you what will take place in the future years. this is your Vision. my king, you were looking and saw a single great statue. the appearance was awesome. the head of the statue was made from gold. the chest and arms were made from silver. its thighs, from bronze. its legs of iron with feet partly of iron and partly of clay. as you continued looking, a Block was hewed without hands, then striking the statue on the feet of iron and clay, crushing them. then the iron, bronze, silver, and gold, was crushed altogether. at the same time, it became like chaff on a threshing hill. then a wind carried the chaff away. not a trace of it was to be found. the Block that struck the statue became a GREAT MOUNTAIN. 764

this was your Vision. now i will tell the interpretation to the king. you king, are a king, because your CREATOR IN HEAVEN GAVE it to you. your kingdom and power is wherever the sons of men dwell, for HE GAVE them into your hand, to be the ruler of them all. thus, you are the head of gold. after you, arises a kingdom lesser than yours. then, a kingdom of bronze, to rule all the land like you. then a 4th kingdom, like iron that crushes, yet it will be crushed and broken, like all these kingdoms into pieces. for you saw the feet partly of clay and partly

of iron, *that is a divided kingdom. even as iron does not combine with clay. for in the days of that ruler, your **CREATOR IN HEAVEN WILL ESTABLISH A KINGDOM FOREVER, TO BE A KINGDOM FOR HIS PEOPLE. for HE WILL CRUSH** them, and put an end to all these kingdoms. you saw **HIS BLOCK** hewed from a mountain without hands, crushing the iron with clay, bronze, silver, and gold. thus, **HE MADE KNOWN** to you what will take place in the future. the king said, truly **HE WHO IS your CREATOR, IS THEE CREATOR** of man, and **LORD** of kings, and **REVEALER** of **VISIONS**. then, the king promoted him and gave him many great gifts. he made him a second, to be over a whole province in babylon.* 765

the king builds a golden idol

king nebuchadnezzar *had them make his image, and overlaid it with gold. the height was 20 cubits and the width 6. nebuchadnezzar commanded them to assemble his governors and judges from all the provinces, to come to the dedication for the image. they assembled for the dedication at the image of nebuchadnezzar. as they stood before the image, the herald proclaimed a decree is given to people in his kingdom of every language. at the moment you hear the sound of the horn, you are to fall and worship him. whoever does not fall and worship, will immediately be cast into a furnace of fire. when the people heard the sound of the horn, his people fell and worshiped him at his golden image.* 766

Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are thrown into fire

*then, certain babylonians came forward to bring up charges against the Judeans. they spake to their king, live forever. for you, yourself, king, made a decree for all man who hears the horn, they are to fall and worship you. whoever does not worship is to be cast into a furnace of fire. certain Judeans whom you appointed to be over us in our province, namely Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. these men disregard the king and serve their **CREATOR**. so, they do not worship you. nebuchadnezzar was enraged. in anger, he summoned Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.* 767

*our males were brought before the king, and nebuchadnezzar questioned them. is it true you serve for your **CREATOR** and will not worship me? now are you ready at the moment you hear the sound of the horn, you will fall and worship me? if you will not worship me, you will be cast into a furnace of fire. whose **CREATOR** is there whom can Deliver you from my hand? they answered, we give no answer concerning this, for the affair is with our **CREATOR WHOM** we serve. **IS HE ABLE TO DELIVER** us from the furnace of fire? then we will be **DELIVERED** from your hand. if not, you will know king, we served our **CREATOR**. nebuchadnezzar was filled with rage and his expression was altered toward them. for their response, he ordered to heat up the furnace more than it is heated, and tie them, in order to cast them into the furnace of blazing fire. 768*

*our males were tied in their coats and caps. then, they were cast into the midst of the furnace of blazing fire. the flames of the fire killed those who threw them in. as they fell into the midst of the furnace blazing, the king was surprised and stood up in haste. he asked his officials, were not 3 males cast bound into the midst of the fire? they answered, yes. he said, look. i see males loose, and walking in the midst of the fire. nebuchadnezzar went to the door for the furnace. he called to them, come out you servants for the **HIGHEST CREATOR**. as they*

came from the fire, the king and his officials gathered together. in regards to the fire, it had no effect on their bodies. not a hair of their head was singed, and their clothing was not damaged, nor the smell of fire came from them. 769

nebuchadnezzar said, **BLESSED** are you by your **CREATOR WHO DELIVERED** you. you are **HIS SERVANTS** whom put their Trust in **HIM** to violate my decree, for the tongue that speaks, i make a decree for everyone in my kingdom. anything offensive against your **CREATOR**, will have a cut limb, for no other creator was able to Deliver like this. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, prospered in their province. 770

king eats grass then praise his CREATOR

i, nebuchadnezzar your king, to all my people, it is good for me to declare to you. the **SIGNS** and **WONDERS** the **HIGHEST CREATOR HAS DONE** to me. **GREAT** are **HIS SIGNS**, and **MIGHTY** are **HIS WONDERS**, **FOR HIS KINGDOM IS EVERLASTING**, for my kingdom **IS HIS DOMINION**. for i was at ease in my palace bedroom. i saw a Vision that made me fearful, for the Vision in my mind kept alarming me. i gave orders to summon to my presence all the wisepeople, to make it known, and interpret my Vision. as they came, they said, my Vision is unknown to them and the interpretation is unknown to them. finally, Daniel came and told me my Vision and the Interpretation. 771

as i was sleeping, i saw a Vision in my mind. i saw a tree and it was in the middle of the land. its height was great, but the tree was growing, and the larger it grew, it reached into the clouds. it was visible to all. its greenery was beautiful and its fruit was abundant. all the beasts in the fields found shade beneath it. the birds in the heaven dwelt in its branches, and the creatures were fed from it. i saw a Herald from **THEE CREATOR** of **EVERYONE** descend **FROM HEAVEN**. he shouted the following, chop down the tree and its branches from it. scatter the fruit, and leave a stump with a band of iron. like the grass in the field, it is to be drenched with dew, and share the grass. **THIS MATTER IS BY HIS DECREE**. for 3 years will pass over it. as for the Herald's **DECISION**, **IT IS A COMMAND AND ORDERED** for the living to know. the high and highest are rulers bestowed on whom **HE WISHES**, and sets them over the lowliest of man. this was my Vision. 772

now Daniel told me **ITS** Interpretation, but Daniel was frightened for his thoughts alarmed him. as king, i said to Daniel, let not the interpretation alarm you. Daniel answered, my lord, your Vision, you will hate its Interpretation. the tree you saw, as it became larger it grew greater. like you king, you became larger and grew greater. you saw a Herald **FROM THEE CREATOR** of **EVERYONE**, descending **FROM HEAVEN**. saying, chop and leave a stump with a band of iron. like the grass in the field it is to be drenched with dew and share the grass. it is to be in the field, until 3 years passes over it. 773

this is the interpretation, and **THIS DECREE IS FROM THE MOST HIGHEST**. **THIS IS COMING** to my lord and king. for you will be driven away, to be like the beasts in the field, and feed on grass, to eat like the herds, and be drenched with dew for 3 years will pass over you. then, you will realize **THE MOST HIGHEST IS RULER** of man. then, your kingdom will be restored after you realize, **HE IN HEAVEN RULES** us. 774

all *this* happened to your king in the month after. for as i was walking on the roof of my royal palace, i was reflecting. i said, *my* greatness is babylon, and i myself have built it with a royal palace, by my might and power, for my glory and majesty. a Voice Came FROM HEAVEN SAYING, king nebuchadnezzar, it is DECLARED that your power has been removed from you. you will be driven away, your dwelling place, will be with the beasts in your courtyard. you will feed on the grass, to eat like the herds, for 3 years will pass over you. then, you will realize, the MOST HIGH IS RULER of man. HIS WORDS concerning me, WAS FULFILLED. i was driven away to eat the grass. my body was drenched by the dew from heaven. my hair grew long and my nails were like claws. at the end of my days, i raised my eyes to HEAVEN. my reasoning returned to me. then i knelt to the HIGHEST and i praised and honored HIM, for HE LIVES FOREVER. HIS DOMINION IS EVERLASTING, and our dominions are for HIS KINGDOM. from generation to generation, every person on earth are accounted for. HE DOES AS HE WILLS to the stars in Heaven and the kingdoms on earth. nobody can strike at HIM, or by their hand say to HIM, what have YOU DONE? as my reasoning returned to me, so did my majesty and splendor. for HE RETURNED to me my kingdom, for i was re-established in my sovereignty. now i praise and honor HIM, for HE IS our CREATOR IN HEAVEN. ALL HIS WORKS ARE TRUE AND JUST, for HE IS ABLE to humble whomever walks in pride and arrogance.

775

YV Writes on the wall and nebuchadnezzar and his son die

belsha, our prince, held a feast for 100 nobles. belsha ordered to bring in our CREATOR'S Gold and Silver Utensils, which his father took from HIS HOUSE in jerusalem. in order that our prince with his nobles, and their wives, to eat and drink from THEM. as the prince and nobles drank wine, they praised their creator. suddenly, a FINGER and a HAND emerged and WROTE opposite of him, by the lampstands on the wall. the people saw the HAND that wrote.

776

then the prince's face went pale, as his thoughts alarmed him, his hip joints went slack and his knees shook. the prince called to bring in the conjurers, diviners, and sorcerers. the prince spake to them, any man who reads this inscription and explains the interpretation, they will have a neckpiece of gold around their neck having my authority. wisemen and wisewomen went to read the inscription and make known the interpretation to their prince. but it was unknown to them. belsha was greatly alarmed and his nobles were confused. then, the queen entered because of the words from our prince and his nobles. the queen said to the prince, live forever. there is a male from the days of your father with insight and wisdom. wisdom from his CREATOR was found in him by our king. then your father appointed him to him, because of his knowledge with insight to know his Visions and interpret them. now, he can declare the interpretation to you.

777

then Daniel was brought before him, and he said to Daniel, Daniel, you are an Israeli my father brought from judah. i heard about you. from your CREATOR, you have insight for your extraordinary wisdom. now wisemen, wisewomen, and conjurers, were brought before me to read this inscription and make it known to me, but they could not interpret it for me. now, if you are able to read it and make it known to me, you will have a neckpiece of gold around your neck having my authority. Daniel said, keep your gifts. however, i will read the inscription to

the prince to make it known to you. you *know* the king and of **THEE MOST HIGHEST CREATOR**, **HAS GRANTED** to him, a kingdom with grandeur, glory and majesty. because of his grandeur **HE BESTOWED** on him, they trembled before him. as his heart was lifted up, his soul became proud and he behaved arrogantly. then he descended from his throne, for his grandeur was taken for he was driven away. he ate like the herds, and his body was drenched by the dew from heaven. then, he recognized the **MOST HIGHEST** is his **CREATOR AND LORD**. the kingdoms for man **HE SETS** over, whomever **HE WISHES**. you, his son, even though you knew this, you exalted yourself against **HIM**, for you brought in **HIS UTENSILS** from **HIS HOUSE** to be before you. with your nobles and their wives, you *sat* and drank with **THEM**. you did not praise your **CREATOR**, and a **HAND WAS SENT FROM HIM**, and **THIS WAS WRITTEN**. your **CREATOR HAS APPOINTED** for you to bring you to your end, for you were found rebellious. now, his kingdom will be **DIVIDED** and **GIVEN** to the assyrians and persians. 778

then belsha gave orders to put on him a neckpiece. *after* it was on his neck, he issued an announcement concerning his authority. he is like the officials for their kingdom. in days, belsha and his father were dead. Darius, his *brother*, received the kingdom at 52. 779

Scroll with numbers and our King IS COMING

in the 1st year for Darius, i, Daniel, observed in our Scrolls the number for the years. the **WORDS FROM YV** to Jeremiah, **HIS PROPHET**, for the devastation of jerusalem. it's 70 years **FROM** our **LORD AND CREATOR**. as we seek **FROM HIM** by prayers, petitions, and fasting in sackcloth with dirt. i petitioned **YV**, saying, **LORD YOU ARE** our **CREATOR AND YOU WILL KEEP YOUR PROMISES**, **YOUR LOVE** for us loving **YOU** and for keeping **YOUR COMMANDMENTS**. for it was them that committed evilness, and turned away from **YOU** and **YOUR COMMANDMENTS AND JUDGMENTS**. they did not listen to **YOUR SERVANTS**, or **YOUR PROPHETS**, Who Spake in **YOUR NAME**. their unrighteousness was to our **LORD**, by our kings, forefathers, and **His people** in our Land. thus is our shame this day, by the men from **judah** and the foreigners that were in jerusalem. everyone in our Land **YOU REMOVED** for their unfaithful deeds, because they sinned. our **LORD AND CREATOR**, we *need* **YOUR FORGIVENESS**. *please*, **CREATOR**, listen to my petition and **YOUR SERVANT'S** prayers. let **YOUR LIGHT SHINE** *again* in **YOUR HOUSE**. my **CREATOR**, Extend **YOUR EAR** to **HEAR** us and **YOUR EYES** to **SEE** us. for our petitions are to be before **YOU**, because of **YOUR COMPASSION**. **LORD HEAR** me, let our **LORD FORGIVE** us and Take Action. my **CREATOR**, do not delay because we are **YOUR PEOPLE**. 780

while i knelt and confessed their sins by our people from ISRAEL, i was presenting my petition before **YV**, our **CREATOR**, in our behalf. the **Angel Gabriel**, whom i had seen in a **VISION** before, came as i was *kneeling* at the time for evening. he said, Daniel, i **CAME FORTH to GIVE to you UNDERSTANDING**. now, give heed to the **MESSAGE** and understanding. 70 years **HAVE BEEN DECREED** for **HIS PEOPLE**, and to your ending, will be evilness. **THEN HE WILL BRINGFORTH AS HE PROMISED, FOR HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS HE WILL ANOINT HIS MOST HOLY**. know, and understand, this **DECREE** is for them to **RESTORE, and REBUILD**, until your

King comes to jerusalem. then your King will DIE. and by not having Him, a people will destroy HIS CITY and HIS HOUSE. FOR HE WILL DO AS HE PROMISED, AND PUT A STOP to their sacrificing and offering TO HIM. 781

Daniel into the lions pit Darius praises his CREATOR

Darius appointed 120 overseers for his kingdom. these overseers were accountable to the king, not to suffer losses. then, Daniel was distinguished among the overseers. because he was extraordinary, the king planned to appoint him as his counselor. then a few of his overseers looked to find something to accuse him. in regard to their affairs, they could not find something to accuse him. he was faithful, for no carelessness or corruption was found in him. but those against him, and a noble, came by agreement to the king. they spoke to him, king Darius, live forever. then they discussed with the king to setup a statute, and enforce it by a ruling. anyone who makes a petition to any creator besides you for 30 days, will be cast to the lions. now as king, you can establish a ruling by signing a document, for a change in the law by a babylonian or assyrian, can not be revoked. therefore, i as king, Darius signed a document for a ruling. 782

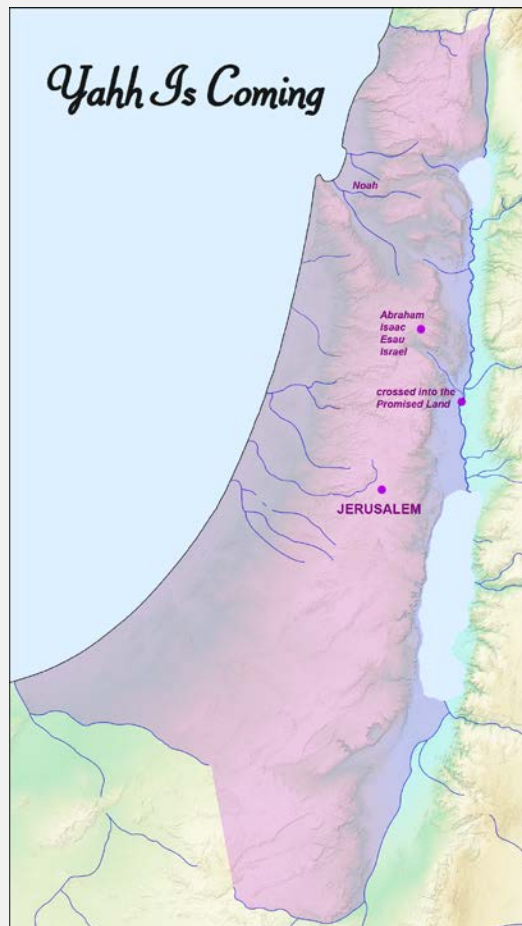
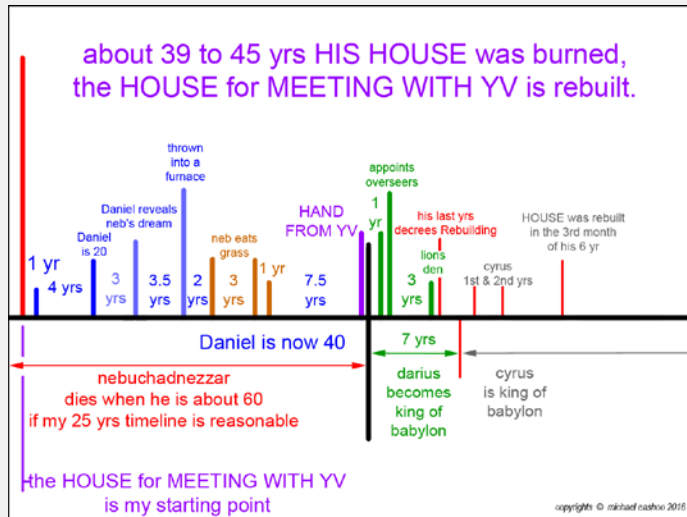
Daniel knew the document was signed and he entered his house. in his upper room, he opened the windows toward Jerusalem. he knelt on his knees 3 times a day to pray his thanks before our CREATOR. then, those men came by agreement to find Daniel making his petitions with his prayer before his CREATOR. then, they went to speak to the king about his law. for he did sign a ruling, that any man making a petition to any creator besides the king, is to be thrown to the lions. the king answered, your statement is true according to my law. they told him, Daniel, whom is an exile from judah, he pays no attention to your law you signed. he keeps making his petitions 3 times a day. 783

as he heard their words, he was deeply distressed and set his mind on delivering Daniel. until sunset, he struggled to rescue him. then those men came by agreement to the king. they said to the king, recognize king, your law is for everyone of us, for a law or statute the king establishes will not be revoked. the king ordered for Daniel to be brought and thrown in with the lions. the king said, Daniel, our CREATOR HIMSELF, WILL DELIVER you. a rock was brought and laid upon the gate of the den. the king sealed it with his signet ring and the rings of his counselors, so no changes are made in regards to Daniel. then the king went to his palace, and his sleep fled from him. the king rose at dawn. at the appearing of the sun, he went in haste to the lion's den. as he came near, he said, Daniel, my servant for our LIVING CREATOR, did our CREATOR DELIVER you from the lions? Daniel answered, i, like you king, am alive. for our CREATOR SENT HIS ANGEL to shut the lions' mouths, for i am unharmed and safe. because whatever was their dislike for me, i am innocent before HIM. also, toward you my king, i committed no wrong. the king was pleased and ordered for Daniel to be taken from the den. Daniel was taken from the den with no injuries. the king then gave orders to bring in those men who assembled to accuse him, and had them thrown in with the lions. as they reached the bottom, the lions tore at their bodies. 784

then Darius wrote to the people in his kingdom, in every language who lived in his land, let your peace be overflowing. for i make this decree, for everyone in my kingdom, man is to fear and tremble before the CREATOR, for Daniel. for

HE IS A LIVING CREATOR, AND IS FOREVER. HIS KINGDOM for HIS DOMINION IS FOREVER. HE DELIVERS and RESCUES BY PERFORMING WONDERS FROM HEAVEN to earth. HE IS my CREATOR WHO DELIVERED Daniel from the power of the lions. thus, Daniel enjoyed success in the reign of Darius.

785



RETURNING

YV MOVED king Darius to rebuild HIS HOUSE and Jerusalem

*in the last year for Darius, our king, he ordered us to **FULFILL THE WORDS FROM YV**, for **YV MOVED** Darius' heart. for the king sent out a proclamation to the Israeli's living in his kingdom, this is decreed by your king. **YV**, your **CREATOR**, **HAS GIVEN YOU** your Land, and **HE HAS APPOINTED** you to rebuild **HIS HOUSE** in Jerusalem, whoever is from **His People**. and every survivor from ISRAEL, wherever you were placed to live, let my people support you with silver, gold, goods, and livestock. together my people will offer willingly to you, for the **HOUSE** for your **CREATOR**, your Leaders, and Elders, from **Judah and Israel**.*

786

*everyone's soul that our **CREATOR MOVED**, went to rebuild the **HOUSE FOR YV**. everyone around us gave us articles from their goods and livestock willingly. king Darius sent for the **UTENSILS** nebuchadnezzar took from jerusalem, and from his treasury, and the temple, for his TRUE CREATOR. and their treasurer gave THEM to Daniel, our leader. then, Daniel led everyone to Jerusalem.*

787

Jeshua and Jozadak started rebuilding HIS HOUSE

*Jeshua and Jozadak, with the rest of their sons, were our Priests. they came with us from captivity. in Jerusalem, they gathered and began appointing Levites from 20 years and older. they oversaw the building for the **HOUSE FOR YV**. and our sons, and brothers, were with the stonecutters and workmen. as the builders began working on the granite for the **HOUSE FOR YV**, they praised **YV**, as they gave thanks for **HIS GOODNESS** and **LOVINGKINDNESS**. our people shouted with great shouting. as our people were shouting, they heard us from afar.*

788

cyrus decreed them to stop building

*the enemies of **Israel** heard our people from exile were rebuilding **FOR YV**. they approached Daniel and our Leaders for Israelis, and said, you will not rebuild to seek from your **CREATOR**. for you have not Offered to **HIM** since the days for zedek, when the king for babylon captured it. Daniel and Jeshua, with the Leaders for Israelis, replied, we are to rebuild the **HOUSE FOR** our **CREATOR**. Darius ordered our people to our Land.*

789

but they discouraged our people, by frightened them from rebuilding, for they hired men to be against us, to break us, until the days cyrus was king. for at the beginning of his reign, they wrote against us. bishlam, mithredath, and tabeel, were their leaders, and they wrote to cyrus, our king, an assyrian. the words in their letter were written and translated. for they sent to king cyrus saying, we are your servants by the region for your Judeans. the Judeans coming from you have come to Jerusalem, and are rebuilding a rebellious city. now, this is to be known to our king, if Jerusalem is rebuilt with walls, they will not pay. for a tribute is not their custom, and this will damage the revenue for our king. now, because we are in the service for your reign, it is not fitting for us to see you dishonored. therefore, we sent to inform our king, so a search is made on their city. in your recorded keepings, you will discover jerusalem, and learn their city was a rebellious city. in the past years, you caused their cities to be laid waste.

790

then, our king sent his answer to bishlam, and to the rest of their leaders east of our river. now the letter you sent to me was translated, and read before me. my

order was given, *and* a search was made. *i* discovered *their* city, in past years, were rebellious *and* revolted. *and* it started from there, for they had mighty kings ruling in jerusalem. for they governed all around their Land *and* tribute, taxes, *and* tolls were paid to them. now, *i* am issuing my decree to make their men stop so that their city is not rebuilt. after the king's decree was read to them, they brought it to us to read, *and* stopped us with his decree. 791

Haggai Prophesied and they restarted, a new governor stops them

our work on **HIS HOUSE**, *and* Jerusalem, stopped, until the 2nd year for cyrus. then, our **PROPHET**, Haggai, a son from Iddo, **PROPHESIED** to everyone in Jerusalem. then, Jeshua *and* Jozadak rose *and* restarted building **HIS HOUSE**. at that time, tatte was sent to be governor, east of our river. *and* with their leaders, he came to us. he asked us who issued us a decree to rebuild **HIS HOUSE** *and* finish our walls? our Priests answered him, we are his servants too, *and* we are to rebuild **HIS HOUSE**, *and* the walls for our City. in the last years for Darius, our king, issued our decree to rebuild **HIS HOUSE**. we have written our request to king cyrus to send us a decision concerning this. *but*, you can ask our elders who decreed for us to rebuild **HIS HOUSE**, *and* to finish our walls. we have sent our request to cyrus from Daniel. his report is in their language. for our king to know we were sent to Jerusalem, *and* the Land is for Israelis. our City, *and* **HIS HOUSE** are being rebuilt, as is our walls for our City, *and* our work is going on. he asked for our names to inform him. *and* he wrote our names, *and* our men leading us. then, we told him the names of our men that wrote our reply concerning his decree. 792

their request to cyrus decreed by Darius to rebuild for his CREATOR

now if it pleases our king, let a search be conducted by our king, for the decree issued to us by king Darius to rebuild **HIS HOUSE** for his **CREATOR** in Jerusalem. also, he gave to us our **UTENSILS** for **HIS HOUSE**, which nebuchadnezzar took from **HIS HOUSE** from jerusalem. he brought **THEM** to his temple in babylon, *and* we have **THESE UTENSILS** he removed from his temple. he gave **THEM** to Daniel, as he appointed him our Leader. then he said for him to take **THESE UTENSILS** *and* return **THEM** to **HIS HOUSE** in Jerusalem, *and* let **HIS HOUSE** be rebuilt with **HIS CITY**. then, Daniel brought us to Jerusalem. until now, we are rebuilding *and* it is incomplete. 793

cyrus found Darius' decree to rebuild City and HOUSE for his CREATOR

king cyrus gave an order *and* a search was made in the records for babylon. a tablet was found, *and* written in the last year for king Darius, *i*, Darius, your king, issue you my decree for **HIS HOUSE** in Jerusalem *and* **HIS CITY** to be rebuilt. the cost will be paid from my royal treasury. the gold *and* silver **UTENSILS** are for **HIS HOUSE**, which nebuchadnezzar took from **HIS HOUSE**. **THEY** are to be sent with you from babylon, *and* to remain there with you. **HIS UTENSILS** are to be returned to **THEIR** place in **HIS HOUSE**. for Jerusalem is the place for the **HOUSE**, for my **CREATOR**. 794

Cyrus decrees to build the HOUSE for his CREATOR and their City

i, Cyrus, issue this decree to be observed by tatte, *and* them east of their river. you are to observe my decree with all your reasoning. it is to be just as king Darius sent them, *and* they are to be successful in their rebuilding. now you are to stay away from them, for this is their work for **HIS HOUSE**, *and* my **CREATOR**. it is for their Leaders, *and* Elders, to rebuild **HIS HOUSE** *and* their 795

City on their Land. now, i am giving you a decree concerning what you are to do for their people. for the Elders in their Land are to rebuild **HIS HOUSE**, and the cost is to be paid from taxes by their river. without delay, for whatever they need.

*YV'S HOUSE was rebuilt and by LAW they had a High Priest
they sacrificed and kept HIS PASSINGOVER*

in the 3rd fivecount of the 6th year for king Cyrus, by the decrees from Cyrus and Darius, our kings, **HIS HOUSE** was finished. then our Elders, Priests, Levites, and the rest of the remnant, appointed **HIS PRIESTS** from Levi's, by **HIS LAWS** Written thru Moses. we **CELEBRATED** by **HIS HOUSE**, as they Offered for all ISRAEL, 12 male rams. then, we **CELEBRATED HIS PASSOVER** on the 1st days for our 1st fivecount. and the descendants from Israel **CELEBRATED** to **YV**, for **HE TURNED** the hearts of our king in babylon, and we rebuilt **HIS HOUSE**, in our City, Jerusalem, for our **CREATOR**. 796

EZRA

Arta king of egypt requests Ezra about his CREATOR and HIS HOUSE

Arta, the king for egypt, summoned Ezra, our Priest. our king granted his request in the 2nd year for our king. Arta asked him about Jerusalem, and the **WONDERS FROM** our **CREATOR**, for him to hear our **LAWS FROM YV** that we live by, and Teach **FROM HIS COMMANDS**. he heard the **WORDS FROM YV**, and our **LAWS FROM** his **CREATOR, IN HEAVEN**. then, it was decreed by Arta, and given to Ezra, our Priest. today, i issue a decree to all my people from ISRAEL, you in my kingdom, may go to Jerusalem. i, like Darius, am sending you. for your king, and my 7 counselors, searched out concerning the **Judeans** in Jerusalem, and the **LAWS FROM** your **CREATOR**. you are to take silver and gold, your king and my counselors freely offer, for our **CREATOR**. all our silver and gold, we offer willingly, for **HIS HOUSE**, are to make **HIS Utensils** for your Offerings on **HIS ALTARS**, in the **COURTYARD**, for our **CREATOR**. or whatever is best for your Priests for the services in the **COURTYARD**, or the needs for the CITY. we will provide from my royal treasury. 797

*Arta decrees for his CREATOR WRATH not to be on his kingdom
Ezra is to set up their own governing*

i, king Arta, decree, to all below our river, to give whatever is needed to Ezra, **HIS PRIEST**, and Scribe, as the **LAWS FROM** our **CREATOR DEMANDS**. this will be done hastily, for their **HOUSE** is for my **CREATOR IN HEAVEN**, and for **HIS WRATH**, not to be against my kingdom. 798

you, Ezra, according to your wisdom, appoint in your cities, judges, to judge your people who are west of your river. for everyone is to know **HIS LAWS**, and you are to teach whoever is unknowing of **THEM**. whoever is not observing **HIS LAWS**, let **HIS JUDGMENTS** be executed against them. 799

Ezra makes the unfaithful send away their wives they married in egypt

before the kings' counselors and his governors, i was strengthened by **YV**. then, i assembled our Leaders and Elders. our Leaders approached me and said, our people did not separate themselves from their people. for they married with their daughters and sons. now, we are mixed with the people from their lands. hearing this charge, i sat down disgusted, and everyone of our people were uncomfortable, for our **LAW IS FROM** our **CREATOR** of ISRAEL. 800

our unfaithful exiles were gathered to me. that evening, i fell to my knees and as i stretched out my hands, i prayed to **YV**. i said, our **CREATOR**, we are

ashamed to lift our faces to **YOU**, for our evilness and guilt have grown. it is this day, we too are guilty from the evilness by our kings and priests. we were given to other kings, by their swords, we were captured and plundered. this is our shame today; **YOU ARE NOW BRINGING** us from our exile to **GIVE** us rest by **YOUR HOUSE**. will **YOU OPEN YOUR EYES** and **GRANT** us **YOUR MERCY AND LOVE** for us. for in the sight of the king for babylon, **YOU GAVE** to us the rebuilding of **YOUR HOUSE**, and **RESTORE YOUR RUINED CITY**, by **GIVING** us our Land. now, **CREATOR**, what will i say after this? we have abandoned **YOUR COMMAND** for **YOUR SERVANTS**. thru Moses, **YOU SAID, THE LAND YOU ARE TO ENTER AND POSSESS HAS UNCLEAN PEOPLE IN THE LAND. DO NOT GIVE YOUR DAUGHTERS TO THEIR SONS, OR TAKE THEIR DAUGHTERS FOR YOUR SONS**. i come to **YOU** with their evil deeds, for they added more guilt on us. **CREATOR, YOU KNOW** our evilness. yet **YOU GAVE** us our **FREEDOM** to survive for **Him**. they have broken **YOUR COMMAND** and intermarried. let **YOUR ANGER** not be Provoked for our destruction, for **YOU WERE RIGHTEOUS** and **SENT** us into exile. before **YOU**, we are guilty. no 1 can stand before **YOU**, because this guilt is ours. i, Ezra, make our confession to **YOU**. 801

Hek, a son from Jehiel, 1 of the sons from Elam, spake to me, Ezra, for them that became unfaithful to our **CREATOR**, let them send away their wives, and be comforted, **FOR IT IS A COMMAND FROM** our **CREATOR**. and i am to speak up for **THIS MATTER**, for it is their responsibility to be courageous in their righteousness. i, Ezra, rose with our Levites and said to everyone of them, you are to do **HIS COMMAND**, and you will Vow to follow **HIS COMMANDS**, for your Vowing, is your Swearing to your CREATOR. 802

their king gave him gold and silver he delivered it to the High Priest

i proclaimed to them by the nile river, that we humble ourselves before our **CREATOR**, and seek **FROM HIM** a safe journey, for us, our young, and our possessions. then, we petitioned our **CREATOR** for our concerns, and **YV LISTENED** to our petition. i was unashamed to request his troops to protect us from the bandits on the way, because i said to their king, the **HAND** of our **CREATOR IS FAVORABLY** with us. for **HE FAVORS** us for seeking **HIM**, and **HIS ANGER IS ON** all forsaking **HIM**. 803

then, they weighed the silver and gold from their king, his counselors, and governors. with all Israelis present, he gave to me, their silver and gold. in silver, 100 talents and 100 in gold talents. i said to them, we will guard it until it is weighed before our Priests. we traveled from the nile river for days. our **CREATOR WAS WATCHING His People**, for **HE DELIVERED** us from the robbers. 804

on that day, at our **HOUSE** for our **CREATOR**, we gave it to our High Priest, Eleazar, a son from Levi, and to Joshua and Jozadak, the sons from Noad. everything was numbered and weighed. at that time, the exiles from babylon were sacrificing our Sin Offerings, 12 rams, for everyone's Sin Offering. 805

JESUS' TEACHING

JESUS' BIRTH

1 YV IS LIGHT and His Light Came to us

FROM YV IS our beginning, and everything that is everything, CAME FROM HIM. apart FROM HIM WAS HIS EMPTINESS, and every firsts CAME FROM HIM. HIS LIFE IS LIFE, and HIS LIGHT, IS THEE LIGHT SHINING in darkness. HIS LIGHT IS our TRUTH, AND FROM HIS LIGHT, our souls CAME to the earth. 806

Jesus WAS SENT BY YV, and CAME AS HIS WITNESS. His WITNESSING, is our Light for everyone to Believe, through His WITNESSING. His Light IS our Light, and for everyone on earth. the earth was MADE for Him, and people are to know Him. He Came to His Own, and His Own came to Him. many believed Him, and by His Authority, they will become Angels for YV. 807

it was these that believed; He IS WHOM WAS TO BE BORN BY HIS WILL, IN A BODY, BY OUR LORD'S WORD, He BECAME A MALE and LIVED AMONG us. we saw His Glory, and His Glory IS; He IS FROM our FATHER, TO FULFILL HIS PROMISES. 808

2 Jesus' Teaching and our teaching

the beginning of our witnessing, Is From Jesus, HIS CHRIST, our Son FROM our LORD, and everyone is to Believe us. Jesus IS HIS CHRIST, our Son FROM our LORD. 809

Jesus Was Advanced in Wisdom, and He Is Tall, and He IS FAVORED by our LORD. if He was questioned by anyone, hearing Him, they were amazed by His Understanding and Answers. He Taught in our Synagogues, Declaring His Teachings IS FOR His KINGDOM, WITH our LORD. He Healed every disease and sickness among our people. 810

3 our LORD'S CHRIST IS Jesus

Jesus Preached, His Words ARE FROM YV, by Saying, it is Time for His KINGDOM FROM YV. in ORDER, WHAT WAS PROPHESED THROUGH Isaiah, and His FULFILLING OF HIS WORDS. BEHOLD MY SERVANT, WHOM I CHOSE. MY BELOVED, WHOM PLEASES MY SOUL. I WILL PLACE MY BREATH IN Him, AND He WILL PROCLAIM MY JUSTICE, AND EVERYONE WILL HEAR His VOICE IN THEIR STREETS. 811

His LAWS WERE GIVEN to us through Moses. and He CAME to us, THROUGH Jesus, HIS CHRIST. He Traveled By Walking to our cities and villages, Proclaiming and Preaching, His KINGDOM IS FROM YV. 812

like many, we attempted to Order His Accounts, and the Matters He Fulfilled, of His Before and After. and just like others, we began with eyewitnesses. then our scribes wrote the words we trusted. it seemed good to us, we also investigated, for everything to be accurate, in ordering the order. so you will know the true truths concerning His Message He Taught in a year. 813

4 Gabriel Appears to Joseph and Mary WILL BEAR Jesus

an Angel from our LORD Appeared, and said, Joseph, you are a son from David. be unafraid to take Mary as your wife. she will BEAR you a Son, and you WILL NAME Him Jesus. 814

a Priest, named Zacharias, *his wife is from Aaron, and her name is Elizabeth. they were childless, because Elizabeth was advanced in her age. while he was Serving his Priestly Services before YV, and according to the LAWS, he was the High Priest. as he entered to our LORD, an Angel FROM our LORD Appeared and stood by him.* Zacharias was frightened seeing the Angel. as fear fell on him, the Angel **DECLARED**, *be unafraid Zacharias, your petition WAS HEARD. your WIFE ELIZABETH WILL BEAR you a SON. you are to GIVE him the NAME JOHN, the HERALDER. he WILL RETURN MANY DESCENDANTS from ISRAEL to their Lord and YV. for he WILL BE His HERALDER BEFORE Him, with a BREATH and STRENGTH, like the HEARTS of your FOREFATHERS. he WILL RETURN HIS CHILDREN that are DISOBEDIENT with ATTITUDE, by FOREKNOWLEDGE, and RIGHTEOUSNESS, he PREPARES to PREPARE them. for HIS PEOPLE are UNPREPARED, for their Lord and King.* 815

Zacharias asked the Angel, *how can that be? for i know she is advanced in her years. the Angel answered, i am Gabriel, YV SENT ME to you, to STAND before you. he was unable to talk, until that day, because of this.* 816

after his days for his Service, he went home. in days, Elizabeth became pregnant, and she kept it to herself. for she stayed hidden, for 5 fivecounts. she was saying, my **LORD DID THIS** for me. that day, **HE LOOKED** to me, and **REMOVED** my degrading by man. 817

6 Gabriel IS SENT to Joseph and Mary Jesus IS HIS HIGHEST MALE

Gabriel **WAS SENT** to a city in **Israel**, called Nazareth. for a pure virgin female, engaged a pure virgin male. his name was Joseph, a descendant from David. they were both righteous before **YV**, for they walked Righteously, in all **HIS COMMANDS**. 818

as Gabriel entered Joseph's home, he said, *i am HAILING, you are FAVORED by your LORD. they were greatly excited, and DISCUSSED his STATEMENT. the Angel DECLARED, be unafraid Mary, you too are FAVORED by YV. for it is NOW, you HAVE CONCEIVED. you WILL BEAR a SON, and His NAME WILL BE JESUS. He WILL HAVE the GREATEST NAME, for your SON, IS HIS HIGHEST. AFTER the WOMB, He WILL BE FILLED With HIS BREATH. from BIRTH, he will be GREAT, in the SIGHT of our LORD. for His LORD, YV, WILL GIVE Him A THRONE, AND FOREVER IS His KINGDOM, HAVING NO END.* 819

NOW, your RELATIVE, ELIZABETH, HAS CONCEIVED a SON, in her AGE of AGEING. they CALLED her BARREN, and she is now 6 FIVECOUNTS. for EVERYONE'S WORDS, were her BURDENS FROM YV. 820

7 Mary meets Elizabeth Elizabeth Prophesies

both Joseph and Mary, went in hast from hill to hill, to a city by **Judah**, and they entered *their* house. as Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, Elizabeth, **WAS FILLED WITH HIS HOLY BREATH. she shouted WITH HIS VOICE DECLARING, you ARE BLESSED FROM WITHIN, BY your SON IN your WOMB.** 821

then Mary said, my soul is Exalted and my heart rejoices for my **LORD**, and my **Savior**. from now on, every generation, will bless me for **HIS BLESSING**, for our **HIGHEST MALE**. 822



8 Zacharias Prophecies about John and YV'S PROMISES

the day came for Elizabeth to **GIVE BIRTH**, and she bore a son. their neighbors and relatives heard. so they were calling him, Zacharias, after his father. but his mother told them, **HE IS TO BE CALLED JOHN**. they replied, nobody among us, or relative, is called by that name. his father was nodding, and asked for the tablet. he wrote the following, **his NAME IS JOHN**. 823

to everyone's surprise, his mouth opened, and spake Praising **YV**. for **BREATH FROM** our **LORD** was **ALSO** on his father. he **PROPHESIED, DECLARING**, **WE ARE BLESSED BY OUR LORD. OUR CREATOR OF ISRAEL HAS SELECTED US FROM HIS PEOPLE, TO ACCOMPLISH A REDEMPTION FOR THE PEOPLE. HE RAISES A MALE, FOR OUR SALVATION, FROM THE SONS FROM DAVID. HIS SERVANTS DECLARED, LIKE HIS PROPHETS FROM OLD, OUR SALVATION FROM OUR ENEMIES, AND FROM THE HANDS OF EVERYONE. HE IS SHOWING HIS MERCY TOWARD OUR FOREFATHERS. FOR HE HAS REMEMBERED HIS PROMISE, AND WILL**

NOW FULFILL HIS PROMISE, TO ABRAHAM, OUR FATHER, BY GIVING US A DELIVERER. 824

JOHN IS TO HERALD HIM. FEARLESS AND UNAFRAID, HE WILL BE RIGHTEOUS BEFORE HIM. FOR ALL HIS DAYS, OUR SON WILL BE CALLED A PROPHET FOR HIS HIGHEST, FOR HE IS BEFORE OUR HIGHEST TO PREPARE OUR WAY. 825

HE WILL GIVE TO HIS PEOPLE THE KNOWLEDGE FOR THEIR SALVATION, AND BY HIS FORGIVING THEIR SINS, WILL BE BY HIS REASONING IN HIS HEART. HIS COMPASSION FROM OUR LORD, IS LIKE SUNSHINE. FROM HEAVEN WILL HE VISIT, TO APPEAR FOR EVERYONE. FOR WE SIT IN DARKNESS, WITH OUR SHADOW OF DEATH. YET HE WILL GUIDE OUR FEET, FOR HIS WAY IS FOR OUR WELFARE. 826

OUR SON WILL LIVE BY THE JORDAN RIVER, UNTIL THE DAY FOR HIS APPEARANCE TO ISRAEL. 827

these Matters were talked about by everyone, on their hill, and in the hills for Israel. for everyone of us that heard, placed them in their hearts. then they were saying, by THIS, perhaps our Lord is from them too. 828

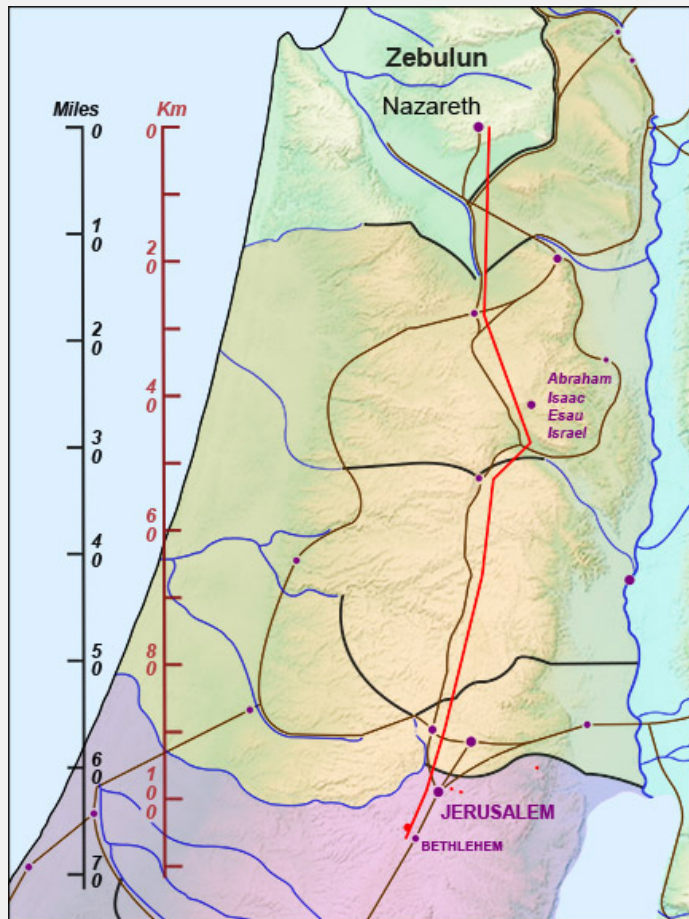
9.1 the census by decree Jesus' Birth

in those days, a decree from caesar augustus, was a census of everyone, and every Israeli. so we went, and registered in our forefathers' city. Joseph and Mary, came from Nazareth, to the city for David's, called Bethlehem. 829

they registered together, for Mary Was Pregnant. then her days were completed to GIVE BIRTH, and she GAVE BIRTH to Joseph's SON. after Wrapping Him in a blanket, They Reclined in the stable, because nowhere was a room at the inns. 830

in the same field, herders were guarding their flock. that night, an Angel FROM our LORD, APPEARED to them in his Glory, for he was Shining Greatly. they were startled by the Angel. then he said, be unafraid, i BRING GREAT NEWS. His GREAT LIGHT is for EVERYONE, for HIS PEOPLE TODAY, WAS BORN their Savior. suddenly, Appearing Angels in multitude, Praising YV. Saying, His Glory Is; He Is our LORD'S HIGHEST. He Is on earth for their PEACE, and now He Is Among man. 831

after the Angels went into the Heavens, the herders ran in a hurry. they found Him with Joseph, and Mary, with their Boy, were Sleeping in their stable. 832



9.2 Simeon's BLESSING and Jesus' Circumcision

after the days, in **ACCORDANCE** for **His PURIFICATION**, they brought **Him** to jerusalem, and **Presented Him** to our **LORD**. they **OFFERED Their SACRIFICES**, **ACCORDING** to **WHAT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAWS**. to our **LORD**, they Offered a pair of turtledoves, or 2 rockpigeons. 833

behold the male, his name is Simeon, he was righteous and devout. he had been waiting with **ENCOURAGEMENT**, for ISRAEL'S **KING**. **FOR AN ANGEL REVEALED** to him, he **IS TO KNOW** his **DEATH**, is after he **SEES** our **LORD'S FAITHFUL**. he had came **BY HIS WORD** to the **WALL FOR YV**. after, **His Parents Brought him their Son**, for Jesus to **BEAR** the **STATUTE** in **HIS COMMANDS**. even as he received **Him**, **WAS WITH A BLESSING FROM** our **LORD**. he said, **Before** me is my **Lord**, and **HIS SERVANT**, and **ACCORDING** to **HIS WORDS**, my eyes see **Him**. our **Salvation**, from **Whom HE PREPARES** in our presence to all peoples, **His Light IS Revealed** to us. **FOR HIS GLORY**, and **YOUR PEOPLE FOR ISRAEL**, and everyone. **His Father and Mother** were amazed by his **WORDS ABOUT Him**. **He FULFILLED** the **Circumcision**, and they **CALLED Him**, **Jesus**. **His Name**, **THAT He WAS GIVEN** by the **Angel**. 834

10.1 governor herod and our wisemen

our wisemen arrived from our east, and they asked in jerusalem, where **Was He Born**, our **King** for ISRAEL? for we came to bow to **Him**. governor herod heard,

and troubled everyone by jerusalem, for he gathered every priest and scribe for our people. he asked them, where is your King to be Born? they answered, Bethlehem. for **IT IS PROPHESED**, through **HIS PROPHET**, **IN BETHLEHEM FOR JUDAH**. for he **SAID, NO, THEY WERE NOT THE LAST AMONG MY KINGS FOR ISRAEL. FOR HE COMES AS YOUR KING, WHOM HERDERS MY PEOPLE ISRAEL**. then herod called our wisemen to establish the time they knew. then he sent them to Bethlehem, saying, go search for the Boy. when you find Him, report to me, for me to come and bow to Him. 835

they listened to the governor, and as they went, they saw a star ahead of them. until, it came to a stop, above where the Boy Was. they went into the stable, and saw a Boy with His Mother, and bowed to Him. then they opened their sacks, and brought Him their gifts, and gold, and silver. 836

10.2 Angel Says to return to Nazareth

the Angel Appeared and said to Joseph, take your Son and wife, and flee to Nazareth. remain there, for herod is searching for the Boy to kill Him. he took his Son and wife, and that night, They Departed. They returned to Israel, to the village Nazareth, and their Son Grew up. 837

10.3 governor herod kills children

our wisemen were warned not to return to herod, so they went to their region. herod learned he was deceived by our wisemen, and he was very furious. he sent to kill every boy in Bethlehem, and in the area, from 2 years and under. as **WRITTEN** through Jeremiah, the **PROPHECY WAS FULFILLED. VOICES WERE HEARD, WEEPING, AND MOURNING, FOR LEAH'S SONS**. 838

JOHN BEGAN BAPTIZING

11 who is caesar pontius herod philip (not governor herod)

now reigning; tiberius, was caesar, and pontius pilate, was tetrarch for Judah. herod, was the tetrarch, for the region of Israel. philip, was the tetrarch, for the region of Jordann. 839

12 John Preached Repentance and Baptism for HIS FORGIVENESS

John came from the wilderness preaching, Repentance with **BAPTISM**, as their **FORGIVENESS** of sins. everyone in our regions for Israelis were coming to him, and at the jordan river, they were confessing their sins. **FOR IT WAS WRITTEN** in the Scroll, thru Isaiah. **A PROPHETS' VOICE, CRYING BY THE RIVER, MAKE READY your WAY for our Lord. for our PEOPLE WILL SEE, our King FROM our LORD**. 840

13 John Baptizing pharisees and sadducees came to him

John was **BAPTIZING**, and **DECLARING** by the river, repent, for His **KINGDOM FROM HEAVEN** is near. from jerusalem, they came, and from everywhere in Judah, Israel, and Jordann. at the jordan river, they confessed their sins, and in the jordan he **BAPTIZED** them. 841

as he saw many pharisees and sadducees coming to be **BAPTIZED** by him, he shouted, whom warned you to flee from the **WRATH** of His **COMING**. come to me, and tell me your sins, to receive **HIS FORGIVENESS**. for the axe is ready for the trees' root, and it is for every tree. the crowds questioned him, now what should we do? he answered, you having 2 of anything, share it. taxmen also

came to be **BAPTIZED**. they said, teacher, what should we do? he said, collect what you were ordered. 842

now everyone was wondering, if he was their **King**. so they sent our priests and scribes from jerusalem, to ask, who are you? that we answer those sending us to you. John answered, say to everyone of them, i **BAPTIZE** you with water for **HIS FORGIVENESS**, for **He Is Coming** after me, and i am unworthy to remove **His Sandals**. 843

thus, with many other encouragements, he Preached to our people. they said John performed no wonders, yet everything John said about **Him** Is True. 844

14 JESUS at 24 Fulfilling the Passover

Jesus Went to jerusalem every year for the **PASSOVER** and **CELEBRATION**. when **He Became 24**, **They Came ACCORDING** to our **STATUTE** for the **PASSOVER**. as they were returning, from **FULFILLING** their days, **Jesus Was Grown**, and **He Stayed** in jerusalem. **His Parents** were not with **Him**, and without thinking of **Him**, as their caravan went a day's journey, they looked for **Him** among their relatives and known. when **He Was** not found, they returned to jerusalem for **Him**. 845

they found **Him** by **HIS HOUSE**. **He Sat** in the middle, and the priests were both listening and questioning **Him**. seeing **Him**, they were relieved. but **His Mother** said, **Your Father** and i were worried as we looked for **You**. **He Said**, why, for you must have known, and they understood **What He Said**. 846

He Left and **They Descended**, but only they went to Nazareth. **His Mother** treasured **Him**, for **He Was** in her heart always. from that time, **Jesus Began** to **Teach**, **Repent for My KINGDOM IS IN HEAVEN**. 847

JESUS IN JERUSALEM THEN HE LEAVES FOR HOME

15 Jesus is unknown in jerusalem stirring water

by jerusalem was a pool, and it had open rooms for those that are sick. the blind, lame and cripple, were waiting for a stirring of the water. as the water stirs, 1 steps in and they become healthy. a male, had 38 years of crippleness. as **Jesus Saw him**, **He Said**, are you wanting to become normal? the male answered, Sir, i have nobody to put me in. **Jesus Said**, Rise, and Pick up your **stretcher and Walk**. immediately the male was **Healthy**, and he picked up his stretcher and walked. 848

now it was on our Holyday, and they told him it is **UNLAWFUL** to carry a stretcher. he replied, Who Made me **Healthy**, Said Pick up. they asked him, where is the Male, Saying Pick up and Walk? **Jesus Was Gone**, for **He Went** from that place, and his **Healer** was unknown to them. 849

16 Healing a young male blind from birth

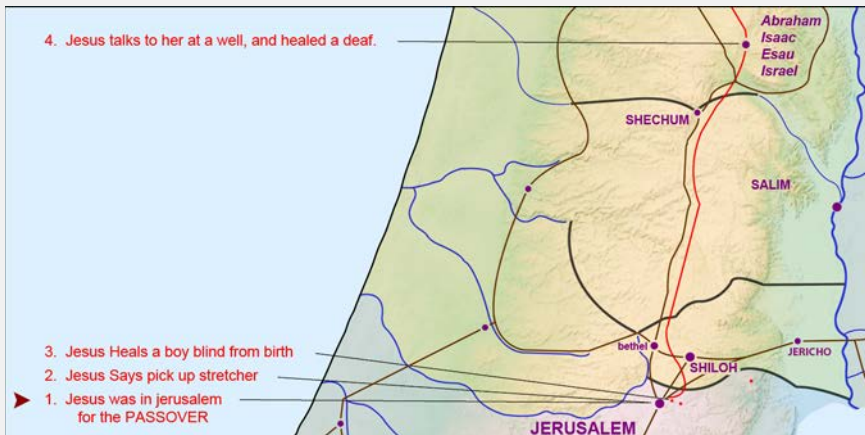
They saw a male, blind at birth. so **His Followers** asked **Him**, who sinned? him, or his parents, for him to be born blind? **Jesus Answered**, neither, is it his sin, nor his parents. he is My **WORK FROM** our **FATHER**. he Must be Shown to you, for My Work Is Healing. after **He Spake**, **He Spat** on the land and Made a mud. then **He Applied** the mud on his eyes, and **Told him to Wash**. 850

he went and washed, and he saw his neighbors. those he saw knew him as a beggar. others said, truly he is like him. he replied, i am he. they asked him, how were your eyes **Opened**? then the priests asked him, how he sees? he said,

He Applied mud to my eyes, i washed, and i see. they were unbelieving, for he had been blind to see **Him** with his sight. 851

they sent for his parents to question them, is this your son, and what will you say? was he born blind, so how does he now see? his parents answered, we know he is our son, and he was born blind, but how he now sees, is unknown to us. nor, **Who Opened** his eyes, for He is unknown to us. his parents said, ask him, for he is of age. his parents said this because they feared the priests, for they already agreed, if anyone confesses for a Prophet, that person will be stoned. this, was spread from Synagogue to Synagogue. 852

they asked him again, how **Did He Open** your eyes? he answered, **He** is unknown to me, and where **He** is from. well here, we know where **He Opened** my eyes. if **our LORD IS FOR Him**, **He CAN Do Miracles**. a priest said, we know our **LORD HEARS** sinners, for we are disciples of Moses. we know our **LORD SPAKE** to Moses, and since Moses from that time, it was never heard of, that anyone opened the eyes of a person born blind. he replied **BY HIS BREATH**, **I WAS BORN ENTIRELY FOR HIM TO HEAL ME**. then came a division among them, because of **THESE WORDS**. many were saying he has a demon, why listen to him? others said this was said by a demonic demon. 853



17 Jesus asks a woman for a drink

leaving **judah**, **They Departed for Israel**, and **He Was Going** to Nazareth. **Jesus** now **Weary from Walking**, **He Sat** by a well. **His Followers** went into the village to buy food. a woman came to the well, and **Jesus Asked** her to Give Him a drink. she said, **Sir**, i have to draw, and the well is deep. **Jesus Answered**, if you knew **Who is Asking you**, for everyone drinking from this water will thirst again. **whom Drinks the Water I Give will Never Thirst**, for the Water I Give, **Becomes their Water for ETERNAL LIFE with Me**. she said, give me **Your Water for eternal life with You**. **He Said**, Go call your husband, for him to come here. the woman answered, i have no husband. **Jesus Said**, you said, i have no husband, **I Say**, you have had 5 husbands. 854

the woman said, our forefathers Worshiped on this hill. but it is said, jerusalem is the place where we must Worship **HIM**. **Jesus Said**, Believe Me, the **HOUR IS COMING**, when neither at this hill, nor in jerusalem. for **HIS TRUE WORSHIPERS**, will Worship our **FATHER** with My Truth in their soul. the woman replied, our **Deliverer WILL COME**, and Will Declare **HIM** to all of us. **Jesus Said**, you See Me, and Talk to Me. **I Am your Lord**, you are to Believe.

after this, **His Followers** came as **He Was Speaking** to the woman. nobody asked **Him** what **He Told** her, or why **He Spake** to her, but **Jesus Said** to them, **My TASK IS TO TEACH, and COMPLETE HIS PROMISE.** 855

the woman went to her village, and to them **He Told** her of every husband she married. the people came, and asked **Him** to stay with them for 2 days. then they brought to **Him**, 1 who was deaf, and spake with difficulty. as **He Received** him, **He Placed His Fingers** to his ears, and **Touched** his mouth. his ears were opened, and his tongue was loosened to speak clearly. the crowd watching, Praised our **LORD** for such a Healing. these are the beginning of the **Healings** **Jesus Did** in **Israel**. after 2 days, **He Went** to Nazareth. 856

JESUS AT NAZARETH

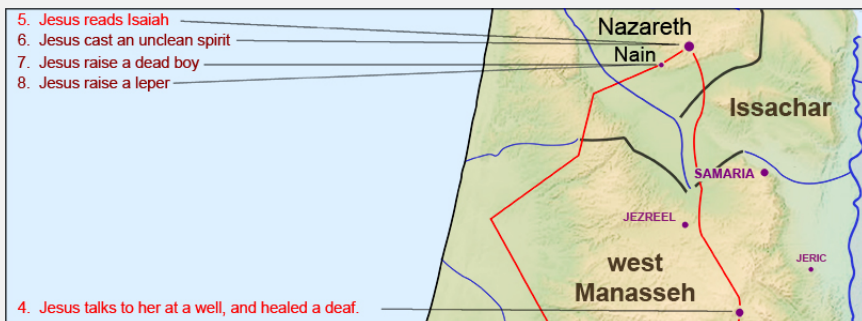
18 Jesus Reads from Isaiah I Am your Lord

Nazareth was where **He Had Been Raised**, and as **His Custom**, **He Entered** their Synagogue, on our Holyday. **He Rose**, to **Read** from a Scroll by a **PROPHET**. Isaiah's was given to **Him**, and **He Opened** the Scroll. **He Found** the place where it is **WRITTEN**, **A BREATH FROM THE LORD IS WITH Him**, because **HE ANOINTED Him to PREACH HIS TRUTHS. HE WILL SEND Him to the POOR, to RELEASE them, by PROCLAIMING HIM, FOR HIS CAPTIVES TO BE FREED. FOR HE WILL PROCLAIM HIS FAITHFUL in the YEAR of their Lord. He Closed** the Scroll, and gave it to the Attendant. as **He Sat Down**, **He Said**, **TODAY, THESE WORDS WILL BE FULFILLED in your hearing, AS WRITTEN FROM HIS PROPHETS, TAUGHT BY YV.** everyone hearing of Me, **IS TAUGHT BY My FATHER.** Truly I Say; listen to My Words, and Believe **HE SENT Me, for your ETERNAL LIFE with Me. everybody our FATHER GIVES to Me, Will Come to Me, and those Coming to Me, I Will Never cast them from Me. for Believing in Me, they Will Have ETERNAL LIFE with Me. for I, Myself, Will Raise them to Me on their last day.** 857

everyone witnessed, a **Witnessed** of a **WONDER.** **His Words**, as **HIS WORDS**, as they **Fell from His Lips.** but they were saying, **He Is Jesus**, the son from Joseph, **whose** father and mother we know. 858

19 Jesus Casts a demon

by their Synagogue, was a male with a demon soul. he asked **Him**, how, is **Jesus from Nazareth?** **Jesus Rebuked it, Saying, Come from him.** it threw him into convulsions, and shouted as it came from him. they were all amazed, and they debated, **What Is He? He Has a Newer Teaching, for He Commands with Authority**, so a demon obeys **Him**. immediately, the news went to the surrounding areas in **Israel**. 859



20 Jesus Went to Nain and Rises a young male from his bier

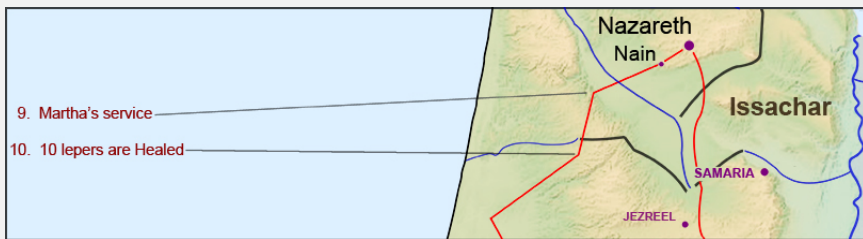
after this, He Went to a city called Nain, a city by our Lord's. as He Approached the gate for their city, a dead boy was being carried out. Seeing her, He Had Compassion. He Said to her, weep not, and his bearers stopped. as He Came to his bier, He Touched the bier. then He Called to the boy, I Say, Rise. the dead boy sat up and talked. then He Gave him to his mother, and with fear, she received him. This Report, was sent everywhere in Israel. 860

21 Jesus Heals a leper Commanded by Moses

as the crowd followed Him, a leper came and bowed to Him. he said, my Lord, if You Are Willing, make me spotless. He Said, I Will, and With His Hand He Touched him, and his leprosy was Healed. Jesus Said, Go show yourself to a Priest, and Offer for your Healing, what Moses Commanded for your Testimony. he went proclaiming Him, and to many he spread the news about Him. 861

22 Martha sister Maria listens to Jesus

as He Was Going He Entered a village, a woman named Martha, welcomed Him to her home. she had a sister, named Maria. she sat at His Feet with those listening to our Lord's Words. but Martha was busy, by all her service to them. then she came and said, my Lord, do You care for me? for my sister leaves me the work to serve them. our Lord Replied, Martha, you are worried and bothered about much, and the much is necessary, but Maria chose the Good I Share, which will not be taken from her. 862



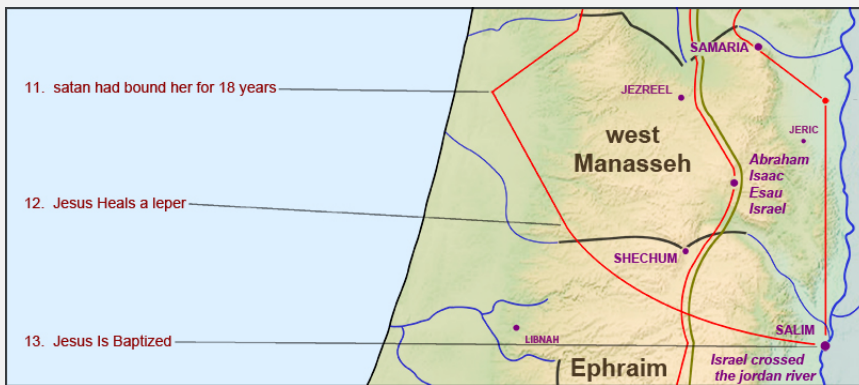
23 10 lepers 1 returns

while He Was Entering a village, 10 lepers stood at a distance to meet Him. they called to Jesus, Teacher, have mercy on us. Seeing them, He Said, Go, 863 Show yourselves to a Priest. as they were going they were Healed. 1 saw he was Healed, and to Praise our LORD, he returned to Him. he fell at His Feet and gave Him thanks. Jesus Asked him, where are they? Rise, and Go your Way.

24 she was bent over an official was indigent by Healing on a Holyday

He Was Teaching in 1 of the Synagogues, on our Holyday. He Saw a woman, for 18 years having a sickness, of a demon bending her, and she was unable to straighten. as Jesus Saw her and Called to her, I Will Free you from your bending. as He Laid His Hands on her, she immediately was upright, and she Praised our LORD. 864

a Synagogue priest became angry, because Jesus Healed her on our Holyday. then he said to the crowd, 6 days work should be done. therefore, come during them to be healed, healing is work on the Day for our Holyday. our Lord Responded, she is a daughter from Abraham, whom satan bound for 18 years. should she not be unbound from this bond, on the Day for our Holyday? the crowd rejoiced over the MIRACLES Being Done by Him. 865



25 Jesus Heals a leper

when **He Was** in 1 of our cities, a male covered with leprosy, came to **Him**. as he fell, he said, if **You Are Willing**, Make me spotless. **Stretching out His Hand to Touch him, He Said, I Am Willing, and he was Healed. He Told him, Go Show yourself to a Priest, and give to him your Offering.** 866

news about **Him** spread, and greater the crowds gathered to **Him**. for the people saw the **Miracles He Performed**, and were now saying, **He IS Truly HIS PROPHET.** 867

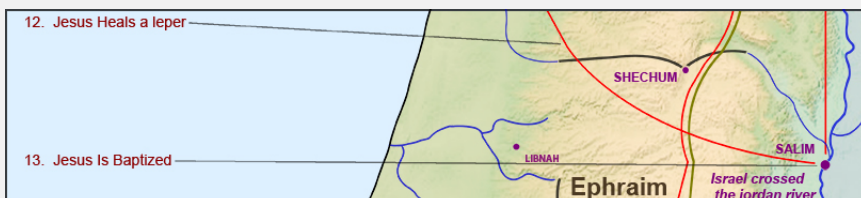
JOHN

26.1 John sends 2 to Jesus Jesus Talks about John

a disciple from John, reported to him about **Jesus**. then he called 2 of his disciples, to send them to our **Lord** to ask **Him**, is our **King Coming** to him? the men came to **Him** saying, John, the **BAPTIST**, sent us to **You**, to ask, are **You Coming to him?** Jesus Answered, **Go and Report to John, What you hear and see. the blind see, the lame walk, lepers are Healed, and the deaf hear Me. the dead are raising, the poor hear Me, for My Teachings are Taught to them, and I Heal whomever is for Me.** 868

after they left, **Jesus Told the crowd** about John. those splendidly clothed, and them that live in luxury, like royal palaces, but John wears a ram's hide, with a rope around his waist. he is preaching and saying, after me, **He Is Coming**, and i am unworthy to untie His Sandals. but why go to see **This PROPHET?** I Say, he is more than a **PROPHET**. he is about whom it is **PROPHESIED, I SEND MY MESSENGER BEFORE You. Truly I Say; HE RAISED nobody** is as great as John, your **BAPTIST**. from the days of **Adam**, to John the **BAPTIST**, and until you are in My **KINGDOM IN HEAVEN.** 869

John neither eats **bread**, nor has wine, and they said he has a demon. I, the Son for Man, eats with wine, and they say behold, a desirous male. 870



after this, **Jesus** came to the Land for EPHRAIM. **He Arrived** to be **BAPTIZED**, for John was **BAPTIZING** near Salim. as he saw **Jesus**, he said, behold, our **KING FROM** our **LORD**. **He Is Whom** i said, after me, **He Is COMING**. **He Is Coming** to be **BAPTIZED**, in **ORDER** for me to Recognize Him, and **REVEAL Him** to ISRAEL. 871

then **Jesus Went** into the jordan, and John **BAPTIZED Him**. then **CAME A VOICE FROM HEAVEN**, **I HAVE GLORIFIED YOU, AND WILL GLORIFY YOU AGAIN**. **Jesus Said**, I Praise **YOU My FATHER**, and **My LORD**. **FOR IN HEAVEN** and on earth, **YOU HAVE HID Me** from those that are intelligent. **FATHER, NOW i Am REVEALED to YOUR CHILDREN**, for **I PLEASE YOU IN YOUR SIGHT**. for nobody knew their Son, **EXCEPT My FATHER**. 872

then **Jesus Said**, among yourselves, nobody is able to come to Me, unless our **FATHER SENDS you to Me**. come to Me, everyone weary and laden, for **I Will Give you Rest**. 873

Take up My Teaching, for I Am Gentle, and Humble at Heart. as our **LORD SAID to your Lord**; **SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET**. for **THIS, I CAME**, and for the Hour My **FATHER GLORIFIES Me and My Name**. 874

THEN HIS VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAID, HE IS MY BELOVED, WITH WHOM I AM PLEASED. 875

27 Jesus is tempted by satan

then **Jesus** was taken into the desert, and tempted by satan. he showed **Him** his kingdoms on earth in moments. then satan said, i will give **You** all of them, for these are my domain. my glory can be given to **You**, for i can give them to whomever i want. if **You** worship me, before me, all will be **Yours**. **Jesus Answered**, you are to Worship your **LORD**, for **ONLY HE IS your CREATOR**. he took **Him** to jerusalem, and had **Him Stand** on the top of a temple. he said, if **You** throw **Yourself** down from here, it was **PROPHESIED, HE HAS GIVEN HIS ANGELS A COMMAND CONCERNING YOUR SAFETY. WITH THEIR HANDS THEY WILL LIFT YOU, EVEN IF YOU STRIKE YOUR FOOT ON A STONE**. **Jesus Answered**, you are testing their Lord and your **CREATOR**. the day was ending and during this, **He did not Eat**, and **He Became Hungry**. satan said, if **You are their Son**, tell our **CREATOR** for these stones to become bread. **Jesus Answered**, man will not live on bread alone. satan was finished with his temptations, then he departed for a time. 876

28 John is killed by herod the tetrarch

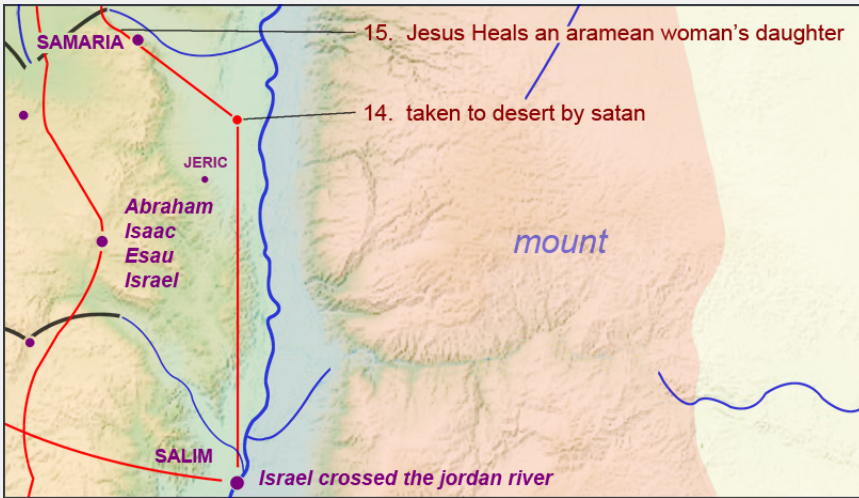
herod, the **tetrarch**, arrested John, and put him in prison, on account he married herodias, the wife of his brother philip, but John told him it is **UNLAWFUL** to marry her. he wanted to kill him, but he feared our people, because he is our **PROPHET**. on herod's birthday, a daughter from herodias danced before him. she pleased herod, and he promised by swearing, to give her whatever. she said, to give her the head of John the **BAPTIST**. as tetrarch, he commanded this, because of his swearing was before his guests. he sent for the beheading, and his head was given to her. his disciples buried his body, then they went to **Jesus**. 877

JESUS GOES TO LAKE GALILEE

29 a woman asks Jesus to Heal dogs eat table scraps

Jesus Went to the area by Samaria. when an aramean woman came to Him, she wept as she was calling, **You Are our Son** from David. mercy, my Lord, for my daughter has a demon. a Follower asked Him, will i send her away, for she is an aramean seeking You? He Answered, **I WAS SENT** not only to you, but to the lost rams from the Tribes from Israel. then she came and bowed to Him. she said, my Lord help me, my daughter has a demon. He Asked her, **is it good to take the children's bread, and throw it to the dogs?** she said, my Lord, even the dogs eat the crumbs falling from their table. Jesus Said, **your Faith in Me is great. I Will Do as you want, and her daughter was Healed.**

878



30 Healing a Leaders son by Sending him home

a Leader's son, was close to death. he heard about Him, and he went to ask Him, to Heal his son. Jesus Said to him, Go, as you Go to him, your son Will Live. the male Believed Him, and at Jesus' Word he started then. his servant met him, and said, your son is now well. he asked the hour when he began to get better. he said, yesterday, in the 7th hour, the fever left him. his father knew, it was the hour Jesus Spake to him.

879

31.1 Tiberias Casting a demon

He Came to Tiberias, a city on galilee. *He Taught* on a Holyday, *His Message* and *His Authority*. there was a male possessed by a demon. the demon shouted, *Jesus, have You Come* to cast me from him? i know *You are HIS HOLY*, our *HOLY FOR YV*. *Jesus Rebuked him, Saying, Leave him*. as the demon came out, it threw him down without harming him.

880

they discussed by themselves, **Who Is He, WITH HIS MESSAGE AND HIS AUTHORITY?** for **This Miracle, Was By His Commanding** a demon soul. many believed in **Him**, because of **His Words**, for they heard of **Him**, and knew **of His Healings**. then they sent a **Report** about **It**, to proceed **Him**. 881

881

31.2 Jesus Teaches from a boat

as **He Walked** by Tiberias, **He Saw** boats pulled to shore. at lake galilee, is where **He Saw** Simon, and *Peter*, his brother. **He Got into their boat, and Asked**

them to go out a little from the shore. then **He Sat**, to **Teach** the crowd from their boat. 882

31.3 99 rams and finds the 1 ram

He Told them These Parables. what male among you has 10 rams, and loose a lamb? will he not go after the lost until he finds it? and finding it, he lays it on his shoulders, and rejoices in his coming home, for he found the ram that was lost. at home, he gathered his friends and neighbors, and asked them to rejoice with him. I Tell you, the same rejoicing **IS IN HEAVEN**, for the 1 found. 883

31.4 a woman loses a coin and finds it

what widow has 10 silver denarius and loses 1? she will light a lamp, to sweep her home to search for it carefully. when she finds it, she calls to gather her friends and neighbors. then she said, rejoice with me, for i found the denarius i lost. I Tell you, she was rejoicing like the Angels for our **LORD**, for the 1 she found. 884

31.5 tooth for tooth pray for your enemy

you heard it said, an eye for an eye, and tooth for tooth. and you heard it said, you will love your neighbor, and hate your enemy. I Say, have Love for your enemies, and Petition **HIM**, for those not to persecute you. if you have love for them, those may not love you, but your reward is With Me in HEAVEN. 885

31.6 do not worry seek My Kingdom ask your FATHER

do not worry in your life, for what you will eat and drink. nor for your body, for your soul is more than food and clothing. seek My Kingdom, and all these will be given. therefore, do not worry for tomorrow, tomorrow will care for itself. 886

ask to be given to you, seek and you will find. knock to be opened to you, for everyone asking receives by seeking. 887

for you know by knowing, to give good gifts to your children, then your **FATHER IN HEAVEN**, **WILL GIVE GOOD** to you. 888

31.7 Jesus Says He **WILL BE SENT BY YV** at the **END**

as you Honor your **FATHER**, you will Honor your Son. for our **FATHER SENT Me** to you, for I Am your **KING FROM YV**. I **CAME FOR** your **JUDGMENT**, and for the dead and living. I Have **LIFE FROM HIM**, AND **HE GAVE Me HIS AUTHORITY**, to Make My Judgments, for I Am Unable to Do 1 Miracle by My Own Wanting. 889

HIS WITNESSING of Me, **IS My WITNESS**, **FOR HIS TRUTH IS My TESTIMONY**. now I Am Revealed to man, for My **FATHER SENT Me** to you, for you to Witness the Witnessing of Me. and on the **LAST DAY**, **BY THE WILL** of My **FATHER**, I **WILL DESCEND FROM HEAVEN** to Make you My Own, for everybody **WAS GIVEN TO Me**, and nobody Will Be lost from Me. 890

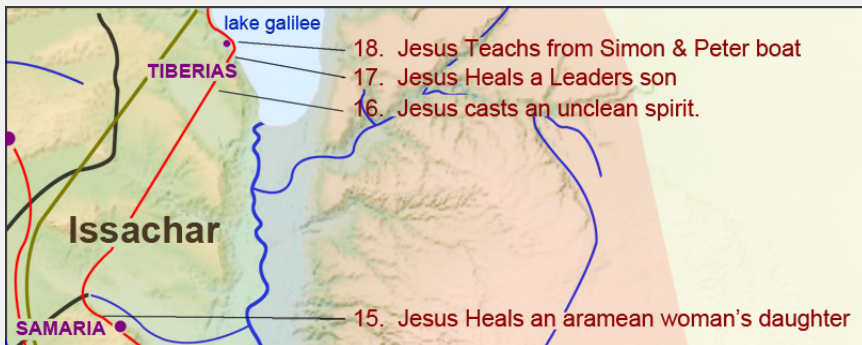
Truly I Say, Believing Me, you Will Have **ETERNAL LIFE** with Me. My Body, is for your life, and the Words I Speak, are for your soul and life. 891

32 Jesus Calls Simon and Peter

when **He Finished Talking**, **He Said to Simon**, row out into deeper water and cast your net for a catch. Simon answered, Teacher, we worked and worked and gathered nothing, but by **Your Words** we will cast our net. they did and a great number of fish was in their net, and had to signal to their brothers to come and

help *them*. Simon and Peter fell at **Jesus' Feet**. **Jesus Said, Follow Me, and I Will Make you fishers of man**. the brothers brought *their boat* to shore, and left it to walk with *Him*. 892

as daylight came, **He Was Leaving to Go** to a another place. the crowd tried to keep *Him* from going away, but **He Said He Must Preach His Kingdom** in other cities. 893



33.1 Jesus Calls James and John

going from there, **He Saw** 2 other brothers. James and John were mending *their net*, with Zebedee, *their father*. **He Called** them, to Come with *Him*, and immediately they left *their father*. now the news about *Him*, spread everywhere in the surrounding area. 894

33.2 James's mother-in-law and many came to Him

at James's home, *his mother-in-law*, was suffering from a deadly-fever. he made a request, and **He Healed** her deadly-fever. then she rose to wait on **Them**. the news of her went out, and they brought to *Him* everyone having illness. they were brought for *Him*, to **Lay His Hands** on them, and everyone **Was Healed**. their diseases, pains, demoniacs, convulsions, and bed-ridden **He Healed**. as the demons came from them, many said, **He Is** our **Son**, **FROM** our **LORD**. 895

34 Jesus Calls Andrew and Philip

Andrew was following *Him*, he was 1 of the 2, that heard of *Him* and of *His Healings*. as **Jesus Noticed** him, **He Asked** him, **what are you seeking from Me?** he said, my **Lord**, where are **You** staying? **He Said, Come with Me**. 896

then Andrew and Philip, found Nathaniel, and said, we found *Him*, **Whom** Moses **HAD WRITTEN** in our **SCROLLS**. **He Is Jesus**, from Zebulun. Nathaniel said, can anyone be good from Zebulun? Philip said, come with us to see *Him*. as **Jesus Saw** him, **He Said**, look, **an Israeli in whom has no deceit**. Nathaniel asked, when and where Do **You Know** me from? **Jesus Said**, as Philip called to you, you were under a tree. Nathaniel replied, **You are our Son FROM** our 897 **LORD** and our King for **ISRAEL**. **He Said, I Say to you, you will See and Do** as **Me**.



35.1 Levit a taxmen those needing a doctor

after **He Departed**, **He Noticed** a taxmen. *his name is Levit, and he was sitting at a taxstand. Levit gave **Him** a great reception at his home, and **They Dined** with a crowd of whomever. the priests and scribes, were grumbling to **His Disciples**. they were asking, why does **He Eat** with them? **Jesus Answered** them, those needing a doctor are those that are sick.* 898

35.2 Eating with sinners their children were brought to Him

a scribe and priest, saw **Him Eating** with sinners and taxmen. so they asked **His Disciples**, why is **He Eating** with taxmen and sinners? **Hearing them, He Replied, I CAME to CALL** the righteous and sinner. 899

as their children were brought to **Him** to **Lay His Hands** on them, a Disciple rebuked them. **Jesus Said**, leave them alone. do not hinder them from coming to Me, for My **KINGDOM IN HEAVEN**, belongs to such as they. then **He Laid His Hands** on them. 900

35.3 be humble like children and those causing Mine to stumble

that Disciple came to **Him**, and asked **Him**, whom is the greatest in **Your Kingdom**? **He Called** a child, and **Set** him before **Him**. **He Said**, Truly I Say, unless you become like a child, for whomever humbles themselves, is the greatest in My Kingdom. and whomever causes 1 of these, not to believe in Me, woes for that man, through whom their stumbling came. 901

35.4 a steward's accounting serve YV not wealth like salt that is too salted

He Said to His Disciples, a male, having a steward, and this was reported of him, that he was not collecting from his borrowers. and he was to be called and asked, what is this i hear about you? give to me your accounting, for you can no longer be my steward. so he thought to himself, what will i do, for he is to take my stewardship from me? i know what i will do, and do it before i am removed. 902

he went to each of his masters debtors, and said to the first, how much do you owe my master? he said, 100. he said, i write your bill is 50, and he collected the 50. then he said to another, how much do you owe? he said, 100. he said, i write your bill is 80. his master praised him, because he had acted for their kindness. 903

the sons of this age are wise in relationships. I Too Say, make friends for yourselves, for when you fail. thus you are to be kind to the least, for your kindness also is like your righteousness. for the least have less, and the least are too righteous, and theirs also is much to them. 904

if you have been unfaithful to others, who will be kind to you? for no servant can serve 2 masters. 1 is 1, and you cannot serve 2 masters. for this reason, you can never serve **YV** and your wealth. 905

like the salt from the ground, if it is just salted, it is tasty to taste. when what is too salted with salt, it is good for nothing. 906

35.5 surpass the scribes not to be lost

I Say, unless your righteousness exceeds, like **HIS SCRIBES** and **PRIESTS**, and not be like whoever wants to remove 1 of **HIS COMMANDS**, then they teach it to others, is lost to be lost, from My **KINGDOM IN HEAVEN**. whoever keeps and teaches **THEM**, Will Be In My **KINGDOM IN HEAVEN**. I Say, the heavens

and earth will pass, but a **WORD** will not pass from **HIS COMMANDS**, until everything **IS DONE**.

907

35.6 when invited you should chose a lesser seat

then, **He Told Parables** to the invited he invited, and **His Attention** was on how they picked their places. when you are invited by someone, let your place be with the lesser. let him distinguish your distinguishing, for you were invited like his quests. so if he comes and says to you, give your place to him for it is for he. then in dread, you are with the lesser seated. when you are invited, sit in a lesser seat. so when whom invited you comes and says to you, move higher, then you are honored by him.

908

35.7 inviting for a banquet they refused so he calls anyone

then **He Said**, a lord gave a banquet and invited many. on the banquet's day, he sent his servants to say to those, come you were invited. it was ready, but everyone began with excuses to be excused. 1 said, i bought land, and i need to go to it, please excuse me. another said, i just bought 2 oxen, please excuse me. his servants came and reported these to him. and their lord said, not to the homes by my home. go at once, to the streets in my city to bring them here. a servant said, my lord, what you commanded was done and you still have room. their lord said, go to them on the paths and roads, for my house is to be filled. I Say, none like those men invited will eat at My Banquet.

909

35.8 9 rams and finding the 1 lost ram

if any male has 10 rams, and 1 strays, for the stray he will leave the 9, and go search for the stray. if he finds it, he will rejoice over it, more than the 9. **THE WILL of your FATHER IN HEAVEN**, is not 1 of these will be lost that came to HIM.

910

36 picking grains David eats Wheat from HIS HOUSE

Jesus, at that time, **Was Walking** on our Holyday through a field. **His Disciples** were hungry, and began to pick the grains to eat. our priests and scribes came to **Jesus** to ask Him, why are **Your Disciples** doing what is **UNLAWFUL** to do on our Holyday? **He Said**, you read what David did when he became hungry. when he went by the **TENT FOR YV**, he ate **HIS WHEAT**, and **IS IT NOT UNLAWFUL** to eat, for it is Set out FOR HIM by **HIS PRIEST**, or to read the **LAW** on the Holyday by the Priests, by **HIS TENT**? if you knew what **HE MEANT**; **I DESIRE COMPASSION**, for you are condemning the innocent. for I Am the Son for Man, and your Lord of your Holydays.

911

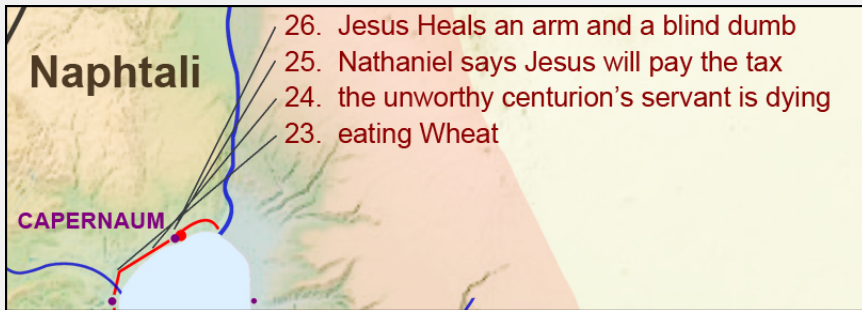
37 a centurion unworthy Jesus pays the strangers tax

He Was to Enter Capernaum, a centurion came and begged Him saying, my Lord, my servant is lying at home, and he is suffering in pain. **He Said**, I Will Come. the centurion replied, my Lord, i am not worthy for You to be under my roof, just **Your Word**, for i am a male with soldiers under me, i will say this, at this, he goes. **Jesus Said** to those following Him, I Say, he is 1 in **Israel** I Find Trusting Me, for much is his Faithfulness in Me. **Jesus Said**, to the centurion, Go, and his servant Was Healed.

912

They Came to Capernaum, and a taxmen came to Nathaniel to ask his Teacher, will He pay His tax? he answered, yes. as he came into his home, **Jesus Said** to him, what is his thinking? whom is he to collect from, is it the custom to tax Us, or strangers? he answered, strangers. **Jesus Said**, thus I Am

excused, *but I Will Give to Give for Me. go to the lake and throw in a hook, take the fish and open its mouth, and take it and give it to him.* 913



38 Heals a hand and dumb is **LAWFUL** on a Holyday quote Me

He Was in Capernaum on our Holyday, when *He Entered* a Synagogue to Teach, the scribes and priests were watching *Him* closely, in order to accuse *Him*. *He Knew this*, and Said to a male with a withered hand, Rise, and Come to Me. *when* he came forward, Jesus Said to them, I Ask you, is it **LAWFUL** on a Holyday for you to do goodness? or if a male is circumcised on a Holyday, is the **COMMANDMENT** broken? 914

then *He Said*, which male among you having a ram, and it falls in a pit on a Holyday, will you not lift it out? how much *more* is a man, than a ram? therefore, it is **LAWFUL** to do good on a Holyday. will you be angry with Me, because I Will Make a male healthy on a Holyday? they were silent with silence. *He Looked at their anger, and the hardness of their heart. then He Said to the male, Stretch your hand*, and his hand was restored. 915

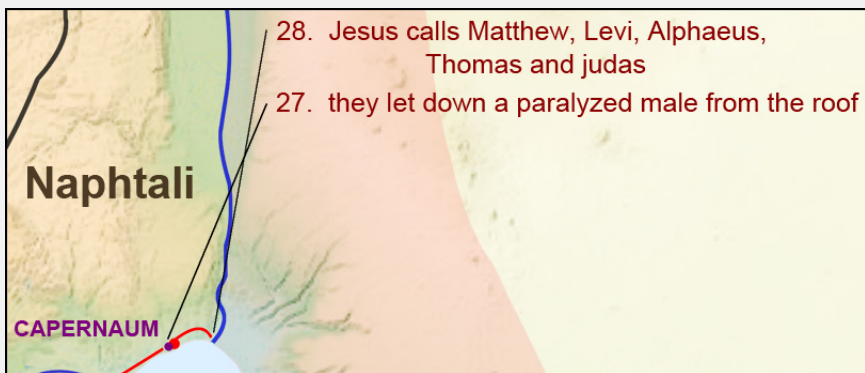
then they brought a male with a demon, for he was blind and dumb. *He Healed his dumbness, and the male spake, and he seen everyone. the crowd was saying, He surely Is our Son from David.* 916

He Said, I have no doubt you will say this saying to Me, Heal Yourself, and whatever we heard do that here. the priests counseled against Him, on how to imprison Him. Jesus Was Aware, and Withdrew from there, and many followed Him. 917

39 paralyzed from roof Jesus Forgives sin BY YV'S AUTHORITY

as *He Was Sitting*, with whoever, for they came from every village in **Israel**. as *He Was Speaking*, they brought to *Him* a bed-ridden, carried by 4. they were unable to bring him in because of the crowd. they *went* to the roof above *Him*, and lowered him on his pallet. as Jesus Saw him, *He Said* to the paralytic, *your sins are Forgiven.* 918

the scribes and priests began to reason, *His Talk* is blasphemy, for who can **FORGIVE** his sins **IS YV**. *He Said to them, why are you reasoning about this in your hearts? is it easier for Me to Say, your sins are Forgiven, or walk? in order for you to know, I HAVE HIS AUTHORITY to FORGIVE their sins. He Said to the bed-ridden, Pick up your pallet, and Go to your home. immediately he rose, and took his pallet, and went from their sight.* 919



40 Jesus Calls Matthew Levi and Alphaeus

as Jesus Was Walking, He Saw a male named Matthew. he was sitting at a taxstand, and He Said to him, Come With Me. he rose and followed Him. and as He Walked, He Saw Levi and Alphaeus, sitting with men. He Said to them, Come With Me. they rose and followed Him, as did Thomas, and Judas. 920

41.1 you teach traditions and tell the evils of their fathers and mothers

then a scribe asked Him, why do Your Disciples eat bread with unwashed hands? He Answered, why do you transgress the **COMMANDMENTS FROM your LORD**, for the sake of your tradition? for you are teaching doctrines, and the wills from men. and you neglect **HIS COMMANDS**, for the rituals by mankind, for you are no longer allowing them to do the things your forefathers, and foremothers done. **HIS COMMANDMENT** is for us, to honor your fathers and mothers, but you tell the evils of their fathers and mothers. you are sinning according to the COMMANDMENT FROM YV. you only honor HIM with your lips, for your hearts are far from HIM. 921

41.2 evil is from your heart blasphemy is unforgiven

then to a crowd, He Said, Hear and Understand Me, the dishonoring of man proceeds from the mouth. the words from your mouth, comes from your soul. for from man's soul, comes your evil. thus, their mouth speaks from the evilness in their soul. from the good man, they bringforth their good. yet every careless word a man speaks, will be judged and accounted for. 922

anyone's sins can be **FORGIVEN**, but if man curses **HIS SOUL**, they are **UNFORGIVEN**. whoever speak their words against ME, that man is **UNFORGIVEN**. 923

41.3 His Kingdom is like the accounting for his slaves

My **KINGDOM IN HEAVEN** is compared to a king, willing to settle the accounts of his borrowers. as he began to settle them, 1 was brought to him owing him a 1000, and he wanted him to repay it. his borrower fell and begged him. he said, be patience with me, and i will repay you everything. his king had compassion, and by his compassion, he released him. for he forgave him his debt, and the borrower went from him. then he went and found someone owing him, and said, pay me what you owe me. that fellow fell to beg by saying, be patience with me, and by your patience i will repay you. but he was not willing, and threw him in a workprison. until he was paid, the debt he owed him. a male saw what happened to them, and reported this to the king. so he summoned him, and the king said, you wicked lender. i forgave your debt, because you begged me, i had

mercy for you. your borrower was even as you, and where is your mercy for him? the king was enraged, and delivered him to a workprison. 924

I, Like MY FATHER, LIKEWISE WILL DO for your unforgiveness. whenever you kneel and ask for your forgiveness, you are to hold nothing against anyone. 925

41.4 seeds are like My Words

a sower went and sowed his seeds. as he sowed, some fell everywhere. on the road they were trampled, like a trampling by birds eating seeds. others fell on rocky land, they withered away from not having roots. where was land, they immediately sprang up. yet having no depth, they dried up. other seeds fell into thorns that were too thick to grow. on top, after the sun rose, they were dried up having no root. others fell on good land, they opened and grew to yield a crop. 926

I Say, these are like these, I Called to. for the seeds are like My Words, FROM their LORD. and these on the road, are like those that Heard Me. then satan comes, and takes My Words from their hearts. now they are unbelievers in Me. these on the rocky, are like who Hear Me, and as they accepted My Words, they rejoiced. but these had no root, so in time of temptation, they departed from Me. the falling onto the tops of the thorny, are like those that Heard Me, and depart from Me. for they are dried up and depart, for they are worried for their riches, and pleasures in life. for they give no thought to My Words. 927

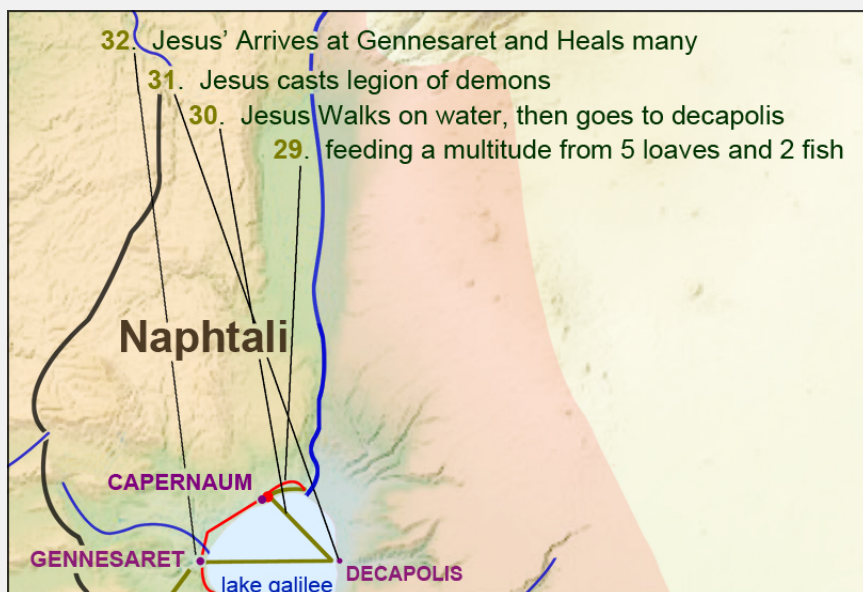
when He Finished His Parables, He Went to Capernaum. great was the multitude, for they were from cities He Had Journeyed to. 928

42.1 feeds His Followers gathered 12 baskets manna

a great crowd followed Him, because the Miracles He Done. as it was nearing evening, His Disciples came and said, the hours are passing, send the multitude away to go buy their food. then Jesus Looked at the great multitude following Him. Jesus Said, you will give them to eat, and they asked Him, how? then He Asked Philip, where is our bread for these to eat? Philip answered, our bread is not enough for everyone to eat. for Us, i have 5 loaves and 2 fish. Andrew asked, what are these for so many? He Said to Bring them to Him, and He Ordered the multitude to rest on the grass. 929

Jesus Took the loaves and fish, and Gave His Thanks. as He Looked to HEAVEN FOR A BLESSING, He Broke them. then Gave to His Disciples to set them before the multitude. those eating were many men, women, and their children. He Said to the Disciples, gather the abundant fragments for burying, and they gathered only 12 full baskets of the broken pieces. 930

then they replied, You Done a Miracle for us, to see, and Believe You? what You Did, is like our forefathers eating MANNA in the desert. Jesus Said, I Am your MANNA FROM HEAVEN. your FATHER GAVE you to Me, and I Am your Bread FROM HEAVEN, and My Life is for them on earth. they said, Lord, will You always Give us Your Bread? Jesus Said, I Am your Bread, Come to Me for your hunger. 931



the next few chapters will repeat with the same text

43.1 Walking on water going to decapolis Peter sinks

it was late evening, and the Disciples went to lake galilee, for He Told His Disciples to get into a boat and go across. they were crossing the lake from Capernaum, in the night. He Dismissed the multitude, and Was there Alone. they were battered by waves, for the wind was strong. as they watched in the night, He Walked to them on the water. as the Disciples saw Him Walking on the water, they said, He Is A Ghost, and were shouting from fear. then Jesus Said, Courage, with courage be unafraid of Me.

932

Peter said, **Lord, Command** me to come to **You** on the water. **He Said, Come to Me.** Peter descended *from the boat to the water.* as he came to **Jesus,** the wind frightened him, and he began to sink. **Jesus Stretched His Hand to Take** hold of him. then **He Said, you doubted Me.** **They Got** in the boat and the wind stopped. in the boat they said, **You Really Are our LORD'S DELIVERER** for us. 933

43.2 a legion of demons

they went across to their region, to the town, decapolis. a possessed with demons, who was very violent, met Him by the gravestones. as He Was Walking on the road, he shouted, You Are their Son, FROM their LORD, and You Came here before our time is up. now at a distance, a herd of goats were grazing. the demons begged Him to send them into the herd of goats. He Gave them Permission, and the demon souls entered the goats. then, the herd rushed into the lake and died in the water. the herdsmen fled to their town, to report everything to them. then many from their town, came to meet Jesus.

as they came to Jesus, they observed that male, sitting and clothed. after they saw him, they begged Him to leave from their land, for the pharisees were saying, He Casts demons, as ruler of demons.

after crossing, **They Landed** by Gennesaret, and our people recognized **Him**. a great crowd gathered about **Him**, as **He Was** by the lakeshore. they sent for their sick, and **He Treated** many, for as **He Touched** them, they were **Healed**. 936

repeat

44.1 Walking on water legion of demons

He Made the Disciples leave in a boat, while He Sent the crowd away. after, Jesus Departed to cross lake galilee. at night, He Came Walking on the water. as they saw Him, they thought He Was A Ghost. everyone was frightened, and He Said, be unafraid. as He Got into the boat, the wind stopped. 937

from Israel, they came to their land, and He Was met by a male from decapolis. he was possessed with a demon, undressed and unclothed. and for a long time, he lived by their graves. seeing Jesus, he fell by Him and said, i beg You, for they are tormenting me. then loudly with a voice, Jesus, You Are their Son, their HIGHEST FROM their LORD. Jesus Asked them, what is your name? they said, legion, for we are many demons. a herd was grazing there, so they begged Him to permit them to enter the goats. then He Commanded the demon souls to come from him. the male seized many times. as the demons left from him, they entered the goats. then the herd rushed into the lake and drown. as the herdsmen saw this happen, they fled. they reported Him in their village and countryside. as they came to Him, he was sitting by Jesus, clothed and mindful, and his Healing frightened them. those that saw it, reported to them how the demons drown, and He Saved him Safely. the crowd was astonished, but some were saying, He Cast demons, as the ruler of demons. as He Got into the boat, the male begged Him to include him. He Said, Go to your home and report all Your Lord Has Done for you. 938

44.2 He Slept on the boat

a storm on the lake was tossing the boat, from the waves. as He Was sleeping, they came and Woke Him. they said, Save us Lord, or we will die. He Rose and Rebuked the winds, and the lake became perfectly calm. as the waves stopped, they became calm. He Said, with the unfaithful is fear. they were amazed, and talked to each other. Whom is He, to Command the winds and the water? then They sailed to our region, to Gennesaret, opposite them. 939

44.3 returning to Gennesaret

as Jesus Returned, the multitude welcomed Him, for they were waiting for Him in Gennesaret. as Jesus Came from the lake, a great crowd from Israel followed Him, for He Was Healing all having sicknesses. and they were pressing and pressing, just to touch Him. whenever a demon soul looked at Him, they shouted, You Are their Son, FROM their LORD. 940

JESUS SENDS OUT HIS DISCIPLES TO HEAL

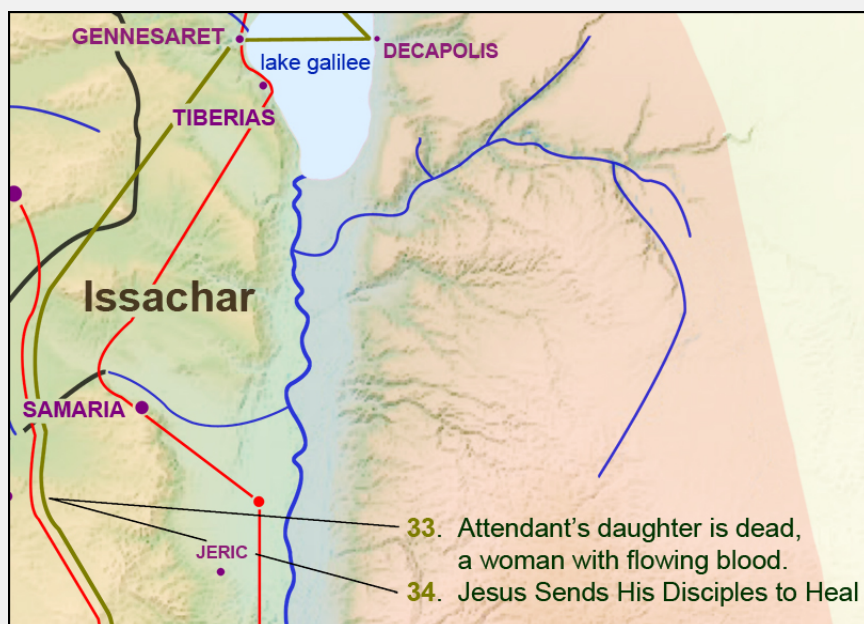
45 Attendant's daughter is dead a woman with flowing bleeding

then came a male named Jairus, an Attendant from a Synagogue. as he fell at His Feet, he begged Jesus to come to his home, for he had only a daughter, and she was dying. 941

as He Walked with him, the crowd pressed, and were pressing Him. then, a woman who had bleedings, spent everything she had to help herself, but her flowing of blood was unable to be healed. so she came behind Him, and touched His Arm. immediately, the flowing of her bleedings stopped. then Jesus Asked, whom touched Me? everyone was denying, so Peter said, Teacher, the crowd was pressing You. Jesus Replied, someone touched Me, for I Am Aware a Healing Came from Me. the woman knew He Noticed her and came to Him

trembling, and fell before **Him**. as she fell, she declared her reason why she touched **Him**, and how she was **Immediately Healed**. **He Said, Sister, your Faith in Me Healed you, and by Healing you, Go with Peace.** 942

as **He Was Talking**, somebody came to the Attendant, and said, your daughter has died. **Jesus Heard** what was said, and **He Said** to the Attendant, **only Believe in Me**. as **They Came** to the home for the Attendant, **He Saw** them weeping and wailing. **He Said** to them, **Stop weeping for the undead**, and they began laughing, knowing she was dead. **He Allowed** nobody to enter, except her father and mother. then **He Took** her by the hand, and **Said, Sister, Rise**. her soul returned, and she rose up. **He Instructed** them to give her food, and her parents were surprised, but Did as **He Instructed**. 943



46.1 prophet unwelcome Elisha SENT to woman deceiving prophets come

He Told them, never is a **PROPHET** welcome. **I Speak the Truth**, lepers were in **israel** in the days for Elisha, and nobody but an enemy was Healed. yet many were lepers in **israel** at that time, and none were healed. 944

46.2 Jesus Sows for our Eternal Life our work is to Believe Him

He Said to His Disciples, the harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few. **I Say**, lift your eyes and look at My Fields. the harvest is ready, and **I Reap by Receiving them**. for their Reward, **I Gather them to Me**, for their **LIFE ETERNAL**. **I Sow to Reap**, for them to rejoice together. **I Am the 1 Sowing**, and others will reap, for **I Will Send them to reap**. they are to labor as others labored, and they too **Will Enter for their laboring**. 945

they said, what will we do to Work for our **LORD**? **Jesus Answered**, your Work for our **LORD** is to Believe **HE SENT Me**. 946

46.3 Jesus Speaks to us today He IS COMING be unafraid

then **Jesus Said**, see no 1 deceives you, for many will come saying, i am like him, to deceive My Servants. 947

when you hear of wars and disturbances, you are to be unafraid of these. yet to the **END**, nation will rise against nation. for this reason, they are to be ready too, for the Son **FROM MAN**. **FROM our HOLY FATHER, I WILL COME** to the earth, and I Will **GATHER** you, **IN HIS NAME**. 948

they were amazed by **His Teaching**, for **He Had Authority**, unlike the scribes. they, themselves, were enraged, and discussed against **Him** as to what to do with **Him**. 949

46.4 Jesus Prophecy to His Disciples about His Returning

as **He Was Sitting** by a hill, the Disciples came to **Him** and asked, tell us when will these be these, and what is their sign? Truly I Say, generations will pass in passing, and all will happen, yet My Words will not pass. so let your hearts be on guard, for brothers will deliver their brothers to death. their children will rise against their parents, and put them to death. then, those in **judah** will flee from their hills. who is in the field, will not return to get their garments. and woes for those within is a baby, and those nursing. for in these days, are the days for distress, for much will happen. not since the beginning of creation, until now. now I Told you before it **HAPPENS**. 950

46.5 12 Disciples names

He Appointed His 12; Simon, Peter, James, John, Andrew, Philip, Nathaniel, Matthew, Levi, Alphaeus, Thomas, and Judas. 951

He Gathered them, to **Grant** them **His MIRACLES** and **His AUTHORITY** over demons, to heal diseases. as **PROPHESIED** through Isaiah, **HIS PROPHET**, **He Had Them Remove** our **SICKNESS** and **DISEASES**. 952

46.6 Jesus and His Disciples meet up but were unable to cast 1 demon

on the day they regathered, a crowd met **Him**, and a male from the crowd shouted, **Teacher**. i beg **You** to Heal my only son, he has a demon soul that seizes him. for suddenly he screams, and a convulsion and convulsions. then has foam, and groans with difficulty as it leaves him. i begged **Your Disciples**, but they were unable to cast it from him. **Jesus Answered**, you are like the unbelieving generation, your willingness is not believing them. bring your son to **Me**. as they approached, the demon threw him to the land, then a convulsion and convulsions. **Jesus Said**, it is if you are willing, everything is possible if you **Believe Me**. the boy's father said, i believe. help my disbelief. **Jesus Rebuked** the demon soul. after **Healing** his son, **He Returned** him to his father. 953

then **His Disciples** came to **Jesus**, and asked why they could not cast it out from him? **He Said**, because his faith in **Me** is unfaithful. if they have faith in **Me**, like a seed, you will say to this mountain, move from here to there, and their mountain will be moved. 954

47 planning ahead home / war

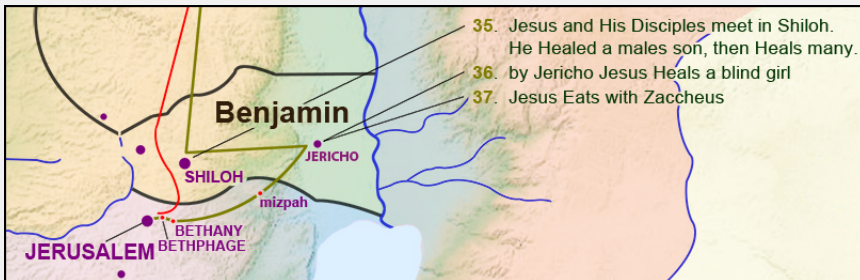
a great multitude was traveling with **Him**. **He Turned** to them and Said, if anyone wants to build his home, first he sits to figure his cost, so he can finish it. otherwise, when he lays the foundation, and he is unable to finish, everyone knowing it begins to mock him, saying, the male was unable to finish it. 955

or what king, sets out to meet another king for battle, and does not first sit with counsel, to counsel as to whether his enough, is enough? for his 10,000 warriors

to encounter them coming against his, with his 20,000. otherwise, as the other is afar, he needs to send to him and ask for peace. 956

48 in Shiloh He Healed many

He Came from there, to be by the region of Judah, and a crowd gathered around Him again. they came to Him bringing their lame, cripple, blind, dumb, and many others. the dumb spake, and our crippled were normal. the lame walked, and the blind were seeing. everyone exalted Him, by saying, YV IS WITH Him, for He Is HIS GREATEST PROPHET, and HE HAS RISEN Him among us. 957



49.1 by Jericho a blind girl

as He Came to Jericho with a great crowd, a blind was begging as she sat by the road. she began shouting, Jesus, our Son FROM David, Have Mercy, Your Mercy for me. many were rebuking her, but she shouted again, our Son FROM David, Have Mercy, Your Mercy for me. Jesus Stopped, and Said, Call her to Me. they called to the blind, rise, He Is Calling for you. as she came to Jesus, Jesus Asked her, what are you wanting Me to Do for you? the blind said, to regain my sight. Jesus Said, for your Faith in Me Heals you. 958

49.2 Jesus Eats with zaccheus

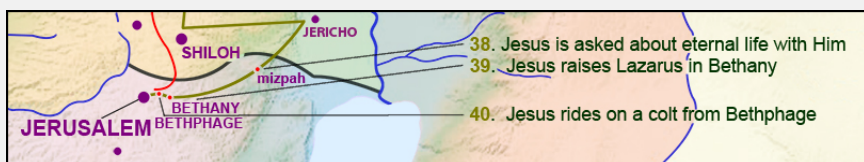
as He Entered Jericho, a male named Zaccheus, he tried to see Him, but he was unable because of the crowd, for he was smaller. he ran ahead, and climbed a tree in order to see Him. when Jesus Came to that place, He Looked at him and Said, Zaccheus, Hurry down, for today I Will Stay at your home. then some grumbled saying, He Is Going to be a guest of a sinner. Jesus Replied, I Go to his home, for he is a son from Abraham. I Am the Son for Man, I Came to Seek and Save My Lost. 959

50.1 to enter Heaven Keep HIS COMMANDMENTS

as He Journeyed from there, someone came to Him saying, Teacher, what will i do to have eternal life With You? He Said, if you want to enter, keep HIS COMMANDMENTS. for you are to Love your CREATOR, with all your heart and soul. 960

50.2 a lawyer asks the greatest COMMANDMENT

a lawyer asked Him, which is the greatest COMMAND in the LAW? He Said, Love your CREATOR, for HE IS your LORD, this is the greatest. the 2nd, is to love your neighbor as yourself. from these 2, all HIS COMMANDMENTS and LAWS were GIVEN to you. 961



51 Martha Lazarus' sister Jesus Says He Will Wake him

Lazarus was from Bethany, and his sister is Martha. Lazarus was sick, and his sister was sent to **Him**, to say, he whom **You Know** is sick. when Martha came to **Jesus**, she fell at **His Feet** and said, my **Lord**, my brother is very ill. as **Jesus** **Heard** from her, **He Said**, this sickness is like for death. **for my friend Lazarus will fall asleep, and I Will Go to Wake him. He Spake** of his death, but they thought **He Spake** of regular sleep, for the Disciples said, my **Lord**, if he sleeps he will awake. then **Jesus Spake** plainly, **Lazarus is dying, but He Stayed** 2 days in that village. 962

52.1 Jesus Casts demons as their ruler satan's is divided

a dumb male with a demon was brought to **Him**. the demon was **Cast**, and the dumb spake. the crowd was saying, nothing like **This Was** ever seen in **Judah**. as a pharisee heard them, he said, the **Male** is castings demons, as ruler of demons. 963

then **He Said**, any kingdom divided against itself, fails and falls. as any city or house that is divided against oneself, is destroyed. if satan casts as satan, how then will his kingdom exist? for if satan is casting demons, by whom were your brothers casting demons? **I Cast demons By My RIGHTNESS FROM YV.** therefore, **My KINGDOM FROM YV HAS COME** to you. 964

52.2 or plunder a strong males home

how can anyone enter a strong male's home and snatch his goods? unless he first binds the strong, and then plunders it. 965

53 son returns from wasting his inheritance

then **He Said**, a certain male had 2 sons. the younger said, father, give me my share in silver, and he divided his wealth, and between them was much. days later, the younger son gathered all of it for a journey. he journeyed to a land, and there he wasted it by living sinful. a severe drought happened in that land, and he began to be in need, so he went to be hired by 1 of their men, and he sent him to his pens to feed his pigs. as the pigs ate, he came to his senses and thought, how is it at my father's, his servants have his abundance, and his abundance is their bread, but here i will die? now i will rise, and go to him. to my father, i will say i am not his, for i am not worthy to be called your son. 966

he rose, and went to his father's house. still afar, his father saw him. he felt compassion for him, and ran and hugged him. as he cheeked his son, he said to his father, my evilness was against you. for i am not like you, and not worthy to be called your son. his father said to his servant, be quick, and butcher a fattened ram that we will eat with him. as they began rejoicing, his older son, had been working in the field. when he came to the house, he heard music. so he asked a servant why? he said, your brother returned to your father, and he butchered a ram because he has returned to him. 967

he became angry, and was unwilling to go in. his father came to him and began to encourage him. he answered, for many years i served you. i never ignored a

command from you, and you have never given for me a ram for being with our family. yet your son came from losing his wealth on harlots, and you butchered a ram for him. he said, my son, you have always been with me. everything of mine is yours to have. you should be glad and rejoice in this. yet your brother was dead to us, and now he will live with us, and his losses. 968

54.1 Martha returns to Jesus Lazarus is Raised from the dead

Martha heard Jesus Was Coming, so she went to meet Him. Martha said, my Lord, my brother has died. Jesus Said, Believe Me, and you Will See My Glory FROM our CREATOR. she said, yes my Lord, i Believe You, for You Are our Savior FROM our LORD. for whatever You Ask our LORD, our LORD WILL GIVE TO You. Jesus Said, your brother Will Rise to live. where is he laid? she said, my Lord, come and see. 969

Jesus Went with her, and found he was already in a tomb. Coming to his tomb, a roller was lying against its opening. Jesus Said, move the roller, and they moved the roller. Jesus Said, FATHER HEAR Me, for I Know YOU ARE ALWAYS with Me. because people are standing by Me, I Speak to YOU, for them to Believe YOU SENT Me. then He Called Lazarus from his tomb, and he Raised from being dead. as he came out, bound, Jesus Said, unwrap him for him to be free. 970

54.2 Lazarus Raising is reported, priests counseled to kill Them

many people that came with Them saw What He Had Done. they went to the priests to tell them What Jesus Did for him. then a great crowd came to Jesus, for they knew He Was there. they also saw Lazarus, whom He Raised from the dead. 971

the priests counseled with the elders saying, what will we do? this Male is Performing Miracles, and everyone is Believing He Is Him. with the high priest, they counseled to kill Him and Lazarus. because of his accounting, many knew him, and now they were Believing Jesus Is Him. 972



INTO JERUSALEM ON DAY 2

55.1 the colt in Bethphage Jesus enters jerusalem

when He Was Ascending to jerusalem, He Was Approaching Bethphage, near its hill. He Sent 2 of His Disciples, Saying, Go to the village. as you enter you will find a colt tied, which no 1 yet has ever sat on. untie it and bring it to Me. if anyone asks you, why are you untying my colt? you will say, your Lord has a Need. His Disciples found it, just as He Said. as they untied the colt, the owner asked them, and they answered, your Lord has a Need. they brought it to Jesus, and placed a garment on the colt to make a place for Jesus. 973

as He Approached the ascent with a great multitude, His Followers began Praising their King. like 1 voice shouting, Praise your King, He COMES to you in the NAME of our LORD. He Is our Glory, and our HIGHEST. a great multitude had come for the PASSOVER heard Jesus Was Coming into jerusalem. they met Him shouting, with HIS BLESSINGS, He Is COMING to us in the NAME of our LORD. He Is our King for ISRAEL. some priests in the multitude said,

Teacher, rebuke *Your Disciples*, and our people. *He Replied, I Tell you if they were silent with silence, the stones will shout out for Me.* 974

55.2 *Jesus Casts from the Courtyard* priest asked Him by whom?

as *He Entered* *jerusalem*, *He Entered* the **COURTYARD** and *Cast out* those that were buying, and selling. *He Overturned* the tables, and seats for the moneychangers. then *He Said, IT IS WRITTEN, MY HOUSE IS CALLED A HOUSE FOR MEETING WITH ME.* 975

as *He Walked* out from the **COURTYARD**, the high priest with our scribes and elders came and asked *Him*, whom gave *You* their authority to *Do* this? *Jesus Said, I Will Ask you a question. you answer Me, and I Will Tell you. tell Me WERE THE BAPTISMS by John, FROM HEAVEN, or from man? they reasoned among themselves saying, if we say FROM HEAVEN, He Will Say through WHOM, and now we are to Believe He Is Him. if we say from men, all of the people will stone us. they answered, it is unknown to us. and Jesus Said, Neither will I Tell you.* 976

56.1 *a Blessing for His People* for man hating them

a great crowd that was following *Him* from Bethphage went into *jerusalem*. then *He Turned to His Disciples and Proclaimed a Blessing for the people in His KINGDOM. Blessed are they when man hates them, and cast their insults at them, for they are hated in My Name. with evil, they are forsaken for the Son for Man. they will be glad With Me IN HEAVEN, for in the same way, their forefathers treated HIS PROPHETS.* 977

I Say, listen to Me, you are to do good to those hating you. just as you want people to treat you, treat them likewise. for you are Children for THEE HIGHEST, be Kind and Merciful, just as your FATHER. 978

Truly *I Say*, sins will be *Forgiven by the children from man. but whomever blasphemes against HIS HOLY SOUL, will never and forever have Forgiveness, for they are guilty for eternity.* 979

56.2 *from Jesus' Words build your home*

He Told them Parables. the blind are blind, and they cannot guide the blind, for both are blind, and will fall in a pit. everyone who Hears Me, and Does My Words, is compared to a male who built his house with rocks. as the rain descended, a flooding came, and his house was unfailling. the foolishness of man, is like whom built a house on sand. as rain descended, a flooding came, and their house fell. then I Will Declare to them, I never knew you, for you have practiced lawlessness. 980

56.3 *Jesus' Servants are entrusted*

Jesus Said, do not doubt our LORD is our FATHER, and you are to LISTEN to Me, for I Am like a lord who called his own servants, and entrusted to them his wealth. to 1, he gave 5 denarius, to another, 2. and to another each, accordingly. as he journeyed on a journey, the 1 receiving 5 denarius went and traded, and gained 5 more denarius. likewise was likewise. but this also happened with him having 2 denarius. as he returned he said, master, i was entrusted with 2, and i gained 2. his master said, very good, you are like my trustworthy servants. you were trustworthy with few, thus i will put you in charge of many things. 981

he who had received 1, came and said, master, i know you are a demanding male. i was afraid in your leaving, so i hid your denarius. his master answered, you wicked and lazy servant. I Will not put you in charge of any of My Possessions. 982

for I Am the Master of My servants, and I WILL COME ON A DAY, at an HOUR unknown to them, like the DAYS for My Visiting, I Am hidden from their eyes. 983

56.4 Jesus Said to enter His Kingdom is like the eye of a needle

then Jesus Said to them, how hard is it to enter My KINGDOM? it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle. they said, then who can be Saved? Jesus Said, with men it is impossible, BY YV, IT WILL BE POSSIBLE. 984

to the multitude He Said, if anyone is in darkness, they are to come to Me. for whomever wants to be Saved, they are to Follow Me. whomever loses their life for My Sake, Will be Saved. what man gains from their riches, forfeits their soul. Peter said, we left our own to Come with You. He Said, nobody has left their home for Me. 985

then Jesus Said, Walk with Me, while you have My Light. for nobody puts new wine in old wineskins, otherwise the wine will burst the skins, and the wine will be lost. 1 puts new wine, in new wineskins. 986

Jesus finished, and the crowd was amazed. but they were afraid of Him, for everyone in the crowd Believed His Teachings ARE FROM HIM. 987

DAY 3

57.1 in HIS CITY He Healed them YV PREPARED His Praising

everyone in HIS CITY was saying, who is He? His Multitude were telling them, He Is our King, and He is from Zebulun. 988

a crowd met Him, because they heard He Does Miracles. and some of the scribes gathered, as He Came into jerusalem. the blind and lame came to Him by the GATE, and He Healed everyone. the Wonders He Done, the high priest and scribes watched. His People were shouting by HIS COURTYARD, He Is our Son from David. they became angry, and asked Him, are You hearing what they are saying? Jesus Said, have you ever read, I PREPARED their PRAISING FOR YOU. FOR HE SENT Me WITH HIS TRUTH, and WHAT I HEARD FROM HIM, I Say to them on earth. 989

57.2 Jesus Asks about David's Lord Jesus Tells us about Himself

from the crowd was a question, in our scrolls, our King WILL LIVE FOREVER. how are You Saying, the Son for Man must be EXALTED? Jesus Asked them, what do you think about HIS DELIVERER, WHOSE Son is He? they said, David's. He Said, how are the priests saying their DELIVERER is a Son FROM David? and how are the scribes saying their DELIVERER is a Son FROM David? for David said, my LORD SAID, to my Lord. David calls Me his Lord, and How IS IT, Am I his Son? 990

He Declared, THESE WORDS WERE WRITTEN ABOUT Me. EVERYTHING in the LAWS thru Moses, and HIS PROPHETS, I Am to FULFILL. 991

then Jesus Shouted, Believe Me, and Believe HE SENT Me. HE GAVE Me HIS COMMANDS as to WHAT I AM TO SAY, and I Speak JUST as our FATHER TOLD Me. now I Tell you, I COME before you, for you to Believe I Am He. 992

many were believing **Him**, for they saw the **Healings He Did**. yet many of our rulers were unbelievers. as Isaiah **PROPHESIED, HE BLINDED THEIR EYES, FOR HARDING THEIR HEARTS. LEST THEY SEE YOU WITH THEIR EYES, AND KNOW YOU WITH THEIR HEARTS.** 993

57.3 Jesus Prophecy not a block on a block

some were talking about **HIS HOUSE** and were admiring the granite. Jesus Said, you see this Great Structure? Truly I Say, the blocks will be destroyed, for they will leave not a block on block, because they will be removed by the great distress in your Land, for **HIS WRATH WILL BE ON HIS PEOPLE**. they will fall by the sword, and be captives in every nation. for jerusalem will be trampled, until the time of the unbelievers are fulfilled. for as Isaiah SAID, **BECAUSE they saw their goddess, they did not SPEAK of Him.** 994

58.1 adding to one's own life's life pays the hired the same

then He Told them Parables. in a land, a richer was productive and produced. then he reasoned with himself. since i have no place from my crops, i must tear down my storeroom to rebuild. for the great is greater, and there i will store my grains, for i have many goods to store. **YV CALLED to him 1 night, REQUIRING from his Faithfulness to HIM,** thus his storing, was a storing for himself. it is not from your richness that you are to be rewarded **BY our LORD.** 995

now which of you being worrisome, can add a measure to his life's life? you are not to worry yourself by saying, what am i to eat, what am i to drink, and be clothed with? I Say, your life is more than for food and body clothing. consider the birds, they neither sow nor reap, and our **LORD** feeds them. the faithless are faithless, and the faithless, seek for what they are to eat and drink. you worry for all these things, yet your **FATHER KNOWS** you need these. but now they are to seek My **KINGDOM**, and your reward will be added. 996

for My **KINGDOM IN HEAVEN** is like a landowner, who went in the morning, to hire laborers for his vineyard. he agreed with the laborers for a denarius a day. then he sent them to his vineyard. in the 3rd hour, he saw people standing idle by the market place. to them he said, go to my vineyard, whatever is right, i will give you. he went on the 6th and 9th hour, and did likewise. on the 11th, he went and found others. he said, why are you standing here? they said, because nobody hired us. as evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his steward, call my laborers that i may pay them their wages. he began with those from the 11th hour. as they came, each received a denarius. the first thought they will receive more, but they also received a denarius. but they grumbled to the landowner saying, the last worked an hour, and you made them equal to us, but we worked all daylight. he answered, i done you no wrong, i wanted to give the last the same. 997

58.2 His Kingdom is like 10 waiting with lamps

My **KINGDOM IN HEAVEN** is compared to 10 who went to meet the groom at night. 5 were foolish, and 5 were wise. the foolish took their lamps with no extra oil, but the wise took oil in bottles along with their lamps. as the groom delayed, the foolish said, give us oil for our lamps are going out. the wise answered, we have only enough for ourselves, you need to go and buy. as they were gone to buy oil, the groom came to meet them. for the groom came to these that are ready, and they went to his feast. the door was shut, and later the others came.

they asked him to open for them. he answered, you are unknown to me. now be ready, for unknown is the day, nor the hour, I Am Coming for you. 997

58.3 a richer dresses in splendor Lazarus lives with Abraham

now a richer dressed in linens for splendor every day. and a poor male named Lazar, begged at the gate covered with sores. he died, and was carried by the Angels to Abraham's arms. the richer also died. as he was being tormented, he saw Abraham. he was far away with Lazar in his arms. he cried saying, my father Abraham, send Lazar to me to dip the tips of his fingers in water to wet my tongue. Abraham said, my son, remember during your life you received the good. your good, likewise, was Lazar's suffering. now he is comforted here, and you have your suffering. besides, between us is a great chasm **ESTABLISHED BY HIS ORDERS**. those wishing to cross to here are unable to cross from there. he said, however i beg you father. send him to my house, for i have brothers and let him warn them, lest none come to this place for torment. Abraham said, they have Moses, and **HIS PROPHETS**, to hear **HIS COMMANDMENTS AND STATUTES**. 999

58.4 a friend needs for his company knock to open

then He Said, who has a friend and goes to him and says, my friend, a friend of mine has arrived from traveling, lend me bread, for i have none. and he replies, friend, my door is already shut, and my children are sleeping. i am unable, nor will i get it and give to you. but by his persistence, he got up and gave as needed. I Tell you, he got up and gave it to him because he is his friend, yet it was because he asked to be given, for he was seeking and found it. by knocking, he opened to ask that he receives it. 1000

58.5 a faithful steward expecting his master

our Lord Said, whoever works to be Faithful, is like the sensible steward. like their master's servant working on that day when he is unexpected, or whom is like the honest servant, whose master put them in charge. they are the Blessed servants, whose master finds them working when he comes. Peter said, Lord, are You addressing this Parable to us, or to everybody? Jesus Answered, if Anyone Keeps My Words, My **FATHER WILL LOVE** them. 1001

for My **KINGDOM IN HEAVEN**, is compared to a king who gave a feast for his son. then, he sent his servants to those he invited, but nobody was willing to come to his feast. again, he sent other servants saying, tell those i am inviting them, i prepared a dinner from rams. everything is ready for you to come to his feast. they neglected him and passed to pass, 1 to his field, another to his business. the king was enraged and said to his servants, his feast is ready, and i invited the unworthy. go to the main roads, as many as you find invite them to his feast. his servants went to the roads and gathered everyone they found. the king came in and noticed there was a male with undressed clothing. he said, friend, how come you are here without festive clothing? then the king said to his servant, bring a robe and sandals for his feet. for many are called, but few are chosen. many in the crowd enjoyed listening to Him. 1002

Day 4

59 stone a woman

early in the daylight, He Came to the **HOUSE FOR YV**, and people came to Him. the scribes and priests, brought a woman they caught in adultery. as they

stood her before Him, they said, Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery. in the **LAW**, Moses **COMMANDS** us to stone such as her. what do **You Say** to do to her? this was to test Him, in order to accuse Him, but Jesus Kneled and Drew on the land. then He Straightened and Said, the 1 without sin, will be the first to stone her. again He Kneled to Draw on the land. hearing Him, they departed 1 by 1. He Was left Alone with the woman before Him. Jesus Stood up and Asked the woman, where is the 1 to stone you? she said, 1 is, and the 1 is You my Lord. Jesus Said, Neither Will I stone you. now Go and sin no more. 1003

60 stoning Him for blasphemy His COMING BACK from HEAVEN

then Jesus Said, I Showed you HIS **GOODNESS**, for My **WORKS ARE FROM** our **FATHER**, and which of them will you stone Me for? the priests answered, we will stone You for blasphemy, because You are making Yourself, to be like our **LORD**. Jesus Answered, **IS IT NOT PROPHESED IN THE SCROLLS, to WHOM the WORD for our LORD WILL COME FROM? FOR IT IS PROPHESED FROM WHOM**. Am I blaspheming because I Said, I Am your Son FROM our **LORD**? for I Heard from you, and I Judged with My Judgment for Righteousness. because I Seek HIS **WILL ONLY**, and HIS **WILL WAS TO SEND Me**. I Am HIS **WITNESS**, and I Am Witness to Myself, and My Testimony Is True. for the **WORK BY My FATHER WAS GIVEN to Me, to COMPLETE HIS**. the Works I Do Is My **WITNESSING OF HIM**. I Say This, and by This you will be Saved, for I Have HIS **TESTIMONY**, and I Am Greater than HIS **PROPHETS**. 1004

now I Will Tell you the Truth. I **WILL COME BACK** to the earth WITH HIS **RIGHTEOUSNESS**, and I **WILL BE** their **JUDGE**, because they are unbelievers in Me. then they grumbled because He Said, I Am He, and He Will **DESCEND FROM HEAVEN**. 1005

61.1 a lawyer asks what to do for ETERNAL LIFE

a lawyer stood up to put Him to a test by saying, Teacher, what is to be done for eternal life? He Asked him, what **IS WRITTEN IN THE LAW** for you to do? he answered, Love your **LORD** with all your heart and soul, with all your strength and your mind. He Replied, Do These. 1006

61.2 the good traveler

then Jesus Said to him, a male descended from jerusalem to Jericho, and robbers stripped, and beat him, and went. a judge was descending on the road. as he saw him, he passed by on the opposite side. likewise, a levite came to that place. as he saw him, he passed by on the opposite side. but a traveler was on a journey, as he saw him, he had compassion and he came to him. he bandaged his wounds, and he put him on his own, with his donkey, he brought him to an inn for caring. his caring was to tomorrow. for tomorrow he had taken 2 denarius, and gave them to the innkeeper. he asked him to care for him, and if anything is to be spent, spend it for him. which of these 3 you think proved to be his neighbor? he answered, the 1 having mercy toward him. Jesus Said, Go, and Do. 1007

62.1 compares pharisees and sadducees playing their music

the pharisees and sadducees came to test Him. they asked to show them His sign in our heaven. He Answered, at sunset, you say the heaven is reddened, so fair will be the weather. you know and can decide by the appearance in your heaven, but you cannot, the signs of the times. 1008

to what will I compare mankind from this generation, and what are they like. they are like children sitting in a market, at the place for calling to others and another. saying, our music, is music, for you to dance to, and our dirge is for you to mourn, like a dirge for weeping.

1009

62.2 beware of the pharisees and sadducees bread

then Jesus Said, beware of the bread from the pharisees and sadducees. they discussed among themselves and said, why, for we took no bread from them? Jesus Said, why discuss among yourselves receiving bread from them? remember the 5 with the 2, was food for many and they ate. now, Understand Me, for I Said concerning them, beware of bread from pharisees and sadducees. then they understood, He Was Saying, beware, their bread was not our teachings to be from the pharisees and sadducees.

1010

63.1 My FATHER SHOWED Me Jesus Says He Will RETURN

the high priest questioned Jesus about His Disciples, and His Teachings. Jesus Answered, Truly I Say, I Cannot Do anything by Myself, unless I Saw My **FATHER DO them, for WHAT HE DOES, I ALSO Do. our FATHER LOVES Me and SHOWED Me EVERYTHING. and EVERYTHING HE DOES, ARE THESE HE HAS SHOWN Me. for JUST as My FATHER RAISES them from the dead, are even like your Son Has DONE.** Jesus 1st Soul 2 Jesus 1st Soul 1
HE GIVES every JUDGMENT to your King, in order for everyone to Honor your Son. for I Speak WHAT I Know, and WITNESSED. and I Witnessed WHAT I Saw, AS HIS WITNESS.

1011

nobody has ascended to HEAVEN, but I WILL ASCEND TO HEAVEN, for I Am HIS SON for man. for HIS SON for man WILL BE RAISED for everyone. and by Believing Me, they will have ETERNAL LIFE with Me, for our FATHER GAVE you to Me. and everyone Believing Me, Will Have ETERNAL LIFE WITH our FATHER, and Me. HE SENT Me to earth, AS HIS JUDGE on earth, and HIS CHILDREN WILL BE SAVED, through Believing Me. I Will Judge the unbelievers, yet they are Judged already, because they are unbelieving I Am their Son FROM our FATHER.

1012

63.2 a Parable of HIS PROPHETS Jesus Is the Vinepruner

He Told them a Parable. a male planted a vineyard to rent to vinepruners, as he journeyed. in time, he sent a servant to the vinepruners, in order to receive grapes from his vineyard. in sending him to his vineyard, the vinepruners beat him. so he again sent another servant. they beat him and sent him away. the owner of the vineyard said, whom i will send is my son, perhaps they will respect him. a vinepruner saw him and he reasoned with the others saying, he is the heir, and by killing him, his will be ours. they stoned him to kill him, and threw him from the vineyard. they killed him for what, to possess his vines? but what will the owner of the vineyard do to them when he comes? he will strike the vinepruners.

1013

I Am the True Vine Pruner, and I Prune to bear more grapes. for everyone of the branches, is to bear grapes, and I Will Take from everyone bearing grapes.

1014

63.3 Jesus I Am your Light Jesus Said I Am HIS WITNESS

then Jesus Said, I Am your Light, and everyone is to Follow Me, for My Light, is for your Life with Me. then a priest said, are You Witnessing to Witness Yourself,

for *Your Testimony* to be true? Jesus Answered, even *I Am My Witness*, as *I Witness Myself*, *My Testimony is True*. for *I Know WHERE I Am FROM*, and **WHERE I Am GOING**. *you are unknowing where you are from, or where you are going. you judge according to the body, but anyone I Judge, My Judgment IS FROM HEAVEN.*

1015

nor are you knowing of Me, nor our FATHER. if you knew of Me, you know our FATHER. I Am not ALONE, FOR HE SENT Me. for even in the LAWS, it is WRITTEN AS A TESTIMONY of Me. from 2 it is true, I Am HIS WITNESS, and HE IS My WITNESS to Myself. for our FATHER SENT Me, TO Speak WHAT I SEEN FROM our FATHER, and I Do WHAT I HEARD FROM our FATHER. I Am a Male Who Tells you TRUTHS I HAVE HEARD FROM our FATHER.

1016

they sought to seize Him, but they feared the multitude, for they understood He Spake His Parables against them. and He also Called our LORD, His FATHER, making Himself 2nd to our LORD.

1017

63.4 *those sitting in the seat like Moses are full of lies*

then Jesus Told the crowd and Disciples, priests sit in the chair for Moses. therefore, everything they tell you to do is to be kept, and be done, according to their words. in doing so, they tied heavy loads on you. they laid them on your shoulders, willed by themselves. outwardly, they appear righteous to man. inwardly, they are full of lies and lawlessness. for they do everything to be noticed by man. so they broaden their sleeves, and lengthen their sashes. but whoever exalts himself, will be humbled. and whoever humbles himself, will be exalted.

1018

if you are thinking, I Will Accuse them before My FATHER, it will be Moses accusing them, for whom they hoped in. if they had believed in Me, as Moses Believed in Me, but they are unbelievers of his Words. so how are they to believe in Me? they are witnesses, as a witness to themselves. they are sons, from those murdering HIS PROPHETS. Truly I Say, every PROPHET FROM HIM came for this generation.

1019

64 *divorce was from Moses male and female are to be 1*

*then a pharisee asked, is it **LAWFUL** to divorce your wife for any cause? He Answered, you read HIS CREATION, in the beginning HE MADE male and female. for this cause, a male will leave his father and mother, to join with his wife. the 2 are to be as 1 with their bodies. they are united to be united, and let nobody separate them.*

1020

they said, why did Moses command him to give her a release, to release her? He Said, because of their hardness in their hearts. thus, Moses permitted them to divorce their wife. then He Said, whomever divorces to marry another, is committing adultery. a Disciple said, if the reasoning is, a male is to be with his wife. it is better to marry with her.

1021

65 *priests debate our Lord is from Bethlehem 1 male is to die*

the priests said to others and another, look, our people are following after Him. but after they Heard these Words From Him, they said, He surely IS HIS PROPHET. others said He IS our KING. others said, they were unsure He Is our King. caiaphas answered, you were deceived by Him, for none of our rulers, or i, believe He is Him. for He Comes from Nazareth, and the Scripture Says, our King is to come from Bethlehem. so they came to a division because of Him.

some wanted to seize and **kill Him**. caiaphas said to them, it was their advantage, that 1 male is to die from our people, and **Jesus** is going to die from our people. so from that day, they planned to kill **Him**. 1022

DAY 5

66.1 the priests ask is it **LAWFUL** to pay taxes to caesar

the next day, as **He Was Teaching** the people by **HIS GATE**, the high priest, scribes, and elders, confronted **Him** with questions. for the priests had counseled how to trap **Him** in **His Sayings** and Teachings. they said, **Teacher**, we know **You Are Fair** to everyone. **You Teach HIS WAYS** and **Defer** to nobody, not to be unfair with anybody. tell us, is it **LAWFUL** to give tax to caesar? **Jesus Knew** their wickedness and **Replied**, why are you testing Me? show Me your coin for the tax to be paid. they brought to **Him** a denarius. **He Said**, whose image and writing is on it? they said caesar's. then **He Said**, give to caesar the things that are caesar's. 1023

66.2 sadducees ask Him whose wife is she after her death

the sadducees asked **Him**, Moses said, if a male dies and has no son, his brother is to marry her for his wife, to raise a descendant for his brother. now his brother dies, leaving him no descendant from him. his brothers were alike, the 2nd and 3rd, and the woman dies. when they are raised, to which 1 is she a wife to? **Jesus Said**, in this you were deceived in understanding **HIS LAW**, for when they are raised, they neither marry, nor is marriage. they are like **Angels IN HEAVEN**. in regarding the facts, you were greatly misled. as the crowd heard **Him**, the priests knew He corrected the sadducees. 1024

66.3 Jesus is against the scribes Says they killed HIS PROPHETS

then **Jesus Said**, My **FATHER**, IS our **CREATOR**, for I Recognize and Know **HIM**. if I Say **YV** is unknown to Me, I Am a liar like them. evil by man, is from their evil thoughts, then they bringforth their evilness. how can they, being evil, speak, of **HIS GOOD** for you? 1025

they say, we have Abraham for our father. yet I Say our **CREATOR IS ABLE** to **RAISE** them as **HIS CHILDREN** from Abraham. they Will be Judged like their forefathers, so how will they escape their pact from the abyss? 1026

to our priests, **He Said**, **HE SENT HIS PROPHETS WITH HIS WISDOM**. and by your wisdom, and with your scribes, you killed them by your synagogues, or persecuted them from your cities. on the **DAY** of your **JUDGMENT**, their words will be justified, and your words will be condemned. they came for everyone, but their righteous blood you poured on earth. often **HE WANTED** to gather **HIS CHILDREN** together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings. 1027

66.4 Jesus Says YV WILL RAISE Him and His Truths free us

then **Jesus Said**, when **HE RAISES** the Son **FROM MAN**, you will know, I Done nothing by Myself. I Say, our **FATHER TAUGHT** Me, and I Always Please **HIM**. for My Words are True, for you to Know the Truth, and My Truth Will Free you. 1028

they answered, how are You Saying we will become free? **Jesus Answered**, Truly I Say, you are slaves to your sins. I **CAME FROM** our **CREATOR**, and I Will **COME**, **FOR HE HAS SENT** Me for them. you are not listening to Me, so your father is satan, and it is his wants that is your desire. to speak from their

own, will be with the father of lies. you do not believe Me because My Words have no place in you. for I Speak the Truth, and by not believing Me, you will condemn Me by your sins. they answered Him, we say correctly, You have a demon. Jesus Answered, Have I a demon for Honoring My FATHER? you have dishonored Me, for I Seek for HIS WILL by Following HIS JUDGMENTS. 1029

they answered, Abraham is our father, and we are Abraham's descendants. our forefathers said we have 1 father, and he is our creatOr. are You sure You are great as our father Abraham whom died? HIS PROPHETS died, and too whom are You liking Yourself to be? Jesus Said, are you doing HIS WILL, seeking to kill Me? yet these are for your doings, for you are doing the deeds born from your harlotry. if I Free you, you are Free, to be Free, and you Will be with Abraham's descendants. for your father Abraham rejoiced seeing Me on the day he seen Me. they said, you are yet 30, and You saw Abraham? Jesus Said, I Say, before Abraham I Existed. 1030

they were never able to catch Him with trickery in the presence of the people. but the high priest, with his scribes, were seeking how to kill Him. 1031

67.1 the high priest gathered the elders to take Jesus by deceit

the high priest and elders gathered in his large courtyard. the high priest's name is caiaphas. he advised to seize Jesus by deceit during the SACRIFICING, thus, no riot will happen among His People. everyone was with caiaphas, for he is the high priest. he said, are they knowing, or considering, that 1 Male is to die from our people? 1032

67.2 judas consulted with them for 30 silver

now judas, being among the number of 12, left them to consult with the high priest, elders, and officers. to the high priest he said, what will you give me to deliver Him to you? they were glad hearing his promise, and gave him 30 silver. then, they looked for his chance to betray Him, for they said, during their SACRIFICING, lest no rioting will be by His People. THUS WAS THEIR 1033 FULFILLING; for the PROPHECY through Jeremiah, HIS PROPHET. HE TOOK THEIR SILVER, FOR HIS PRICE WAS SET BY THE SONS FROM ISRAEL.

68 she wept and then perfumed His Feet His Teaching of 2 debtors

now a Priest asked Him to eat with them. as He Entered with the Priest, to Recline at his home, a harlot learned He Was Dining at the Priests' house. she brought an alabaster vial of perfume. at His Feet, she wept, and began to wet His Feet with her tears. then she wiped His Feet with the scarf from her head, and perfumed Them with her perfume. the Priest whom invited Him, thought to himself, if He were a PROPHET, He would know what kind she is, for she is a harlot who is touching Him. others were outraged saying, why has this perfume been wasted? this perfume might be sold for more than a denarius, and given to the poor. 1034

Jesus Responded, I Have Something to Say with a Saying. a moneylender had 2 debtors. 1 owed 500 denarius, and the other 50. they were unable to repay him, yet he forgave them both. which will love him more? the Priest answered, i suppose, the 1 whom he forgave the most. He Said, you have judged correctly, and He Turned towards the woman and FORGAVE her. then He Said to the Priest, I Entered your house, and you gave Me no water for My Feet. but she

has wet My Feet with her tears, and wiped them with her scarf, then she perfumed My Feet. for this reason, I Say, her sins are many, but her sins are FORGIVEN. Truly I Say, wherever My Teachings are preached on earth, they will speak the memory of her. everyone went to their homes in jerusalem, and Jesus Went to a hill with olive trees. 1035

DAY 6

69.1 Jesus Tells Disciple He Will Die its the 1st time He Does

Jesus was about to go into jerusalem, so He Took the 12 aside and Said, I Will be **DELIVERED** to the high priest. then, the priests with their scribes will condemn Me for My death. they will **DELIVER** Me to the romans, to be mocked and scourged. then they will crucify 3, and I Will **RISE FROM THE DEAD**. I Am your Son for Man, and I **CAME** to **SERVE**, and to **GIVE** My LIFE for your 1036 **REDEMPTION**. for I Tell you, **IT IS PROPHESED, AND MUST BE FULFILLED**; I Was **NUMBERED** with the **PRISONERS**. I Tell you, **I WILL GO TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU, AND I WILL COME AGAIN, to REDEEM** them Myself.

His Disciples said to each other, what is **THIS** Telling to us? for His **STATEMENT** was hidden from them, or at least unknown to them now, for they were afraid to ask Him more about His **PROPHECY**. 1037

69.2 the leveling of jerusalem block on block

when He Approached **HIS CITY**, He Wept. then He Said, if they had only Known of Me. but the day will come when their enemies will surround them, then everywhere, for a leveling to level them. they will leave no blocks on another, because **WHOM** they will not recognize had Visited them. not everyone's life will be Saved. but for the sake of My Chosen, and for whom **HE CHOSE**. 1038

then He Began to Rebuke our city because they were unrepentant by the Miracles He Done. He Said, it will be bearable for them in tyre, and damascus, in the **DAY FOR JUDGMENT**, than them in jerusalem. 1039

70 Nicodemus and reborn Jesus Is the Resurrector

a male named Nicodemus, an Elder from our people. he said, Teacher, i know You Were **SENT FROM** our **LORD** as our Teacher, for nobody can **DO** a Miracle, unless our **LORD IS WITH** him. Jesus Said, I Say, you Must be reborn again. Nicodemus replied, how can man be reborn? Jesus Answered, if you are not reborn by **HIS WORD**, you will not enter My **KINGDOM FROM** our **LORD**. Nicodemus replied, how can this be this? Jesus Said, I Am your Resurrector. Believe in Me, and you Will Live with Me. 1040

71 Jesus Is our Gatekeeper My Rams will know Me

then Jesus Said, I Am the Gatekeeper, and as their gatekeeper, I Will Open for My Rams that Hear Me. with My Voice I Will Call them, and I Will Go before them. My Rams will Follow Me, for they Know My Voice. from a stranger they will flee because he is unknown, for the voice is from a stranger. for he is like a hired herder seeing a wolf, he will leave My Rams, because he was hired. by fleeing, the wolf will scatter them, to take them from Me. but I Am their Herder, I Know My Own, and My Own Know Me. even as YV, our **FATHER**, **KNOWS** Me, I **KNOW** our **FATHER**. by Hearing My Voice, they are 1 flock with 1 Herder. for these reasons, our **FATHER LOVES** Me, **AND APPOINTED** My Life for them. 1041

DAY 6 NOON

72.1 in jerusalem a room is prepared

before the day for the **PASSOVER**, a ram has to be Sacrificed. they asked Him, where are You Wanting us to prepare? He Said, as you enter HIS CITY, you will meet a male carrying water. follow him to the house, and after he enters, to the owner of the house say, our Teacher Asks you for a room for our eating. he will show you a large furnished room. in the room, he will prepare there for us to Eat. the Disciples left to go to HIS CITY, and they found the male just as He Said. 1042

72.2 Peter says You Are HIS CHRIST

as He Reclined with the Disciples, He Said, I Desire to Eat the Passover with you, before I Die. but I Say, I Will Never Again Eat with you, until the **FULFILLMENT**, for My **KINGDOM FROM** our **LORD**. 1043

He Asked His Disciples, whom are the priests saying your Son for Man is? they answered, John the **BAPTIST**, and others say, Elijah, **HIS PROPHET**. He Said, whom are you saying I Am? Peter answered, You ARE HIS CHRIST, You Have HIS WORD, and our **ETERNAL LIFE** is with You. we believe and know You Are our King FROM our **LORD**. Jesus Answered, you Believe Me by the Works I Did ARE IN our **FATHER'S NAME**. These Miracles you Witnessed, were for them to Believe I Am He. because you are My Rams, I Know you will Follow Me. I Will Give you a **LIFE** with Me, and you Will Never Leave Me, for nobody will take you from My Hand. our **FATHER IS WHOM GAVE** Me everyone, and nobody is able to take them from Me. 1044

72.3 a 2nd time He Will die Peter will deny Him thrice

then He Began to Teach them, the Son for Man IS TO BE KILLED, and the **NEXT DAY RISE**. but Peter rebuked Him, and to Peter He Said, that is satan's intent, but My Will Is With our **FATHERS'**. satan has demanded to sift you like wheat, and I Petition HIM for your faithfulness. but you will fail once, and once returning, you will strengthen your brothers. he said, Lord, i am ready to both go to prison, and die for You. He Said, Peter, at the roster's crowing, you will deny thrice knowing Me. 1045

72.4 bread and wine are like Jesus Is for HIS PROMISES 1 will betray Me

then Jesus Took bread, and Broke it, and as He Gave it to them, He Said, eat this. then He Picked up His Cup, and Gave it to them to drink from. He Said, these are like My Body, AND HIS PROMISES. 1046

the 1 to betray Me is at this table. truly, he will betray your Son for Man. for I WILL GO AS DETERMINED BY YV, and woes will be for that male whom betrays Me. the Disciples looked at each other, and were at a loss as to which 1 He Was Speaking of. He Meant judas iscariot, he was 1 of their 12, and he was about to betray Him. 1047

72.5 Washes their feet Love Me for they look to keep their life

as He Rose from His Seat, He Took a cloth. then He Poured water into the basin and Began to Wash the Disciple's feet. then He Wiped them with the cloth. as He Came to Simon, Peter said, Lord, why are You washing our feet? He Said, they are to know what I Done for you. I Am your King, and Teacher, and I Washed your feet. 1048

like a grain of wheat falls to the earth, it is like dying. but when it dies, it will bear much, as is My Love for your lives, I Am to Lose My Life for yours. 1049

them that hate My Life on this earth are trying to keep their lives eternal. if anyone Serves to Follow Me, **WHERE** I Am, **THERE** will be My Servants. Peter answered, we left everything and Come with you, but Jesus Replied, Truly I Say, nobody left their home for My Sake. 1050

72.6 Jesus Says He WILL DIE Disciples will be lights

then Jesus Said, the Son for Man **WILL BE GLORIFIED BY** our **FATHER**. This I Said in the beginning, and now I **WILL GO TO HIM**. Simon with Peter said, my Lord, where are You Going? Jesus Answered, what I Am to Do you Will Understand After. Thomas said, my Lord, will we know where You are Going? Jesus Answered, there are 12 hours in the day. everyone walks in the daylight, because they see by daylight. everyone walking in the night stumbles, because of the darkness. you Will be Lights for My People, like lights from a city on a hill are not hidden, nor are lights from a lamp put under a basket. a lampstand gives light in your house to see. thus, like your good, they will be your Works and Glory for your **FATHER IN HEAVEN**. 1051

Jesus Knew they wanted to question Him about This, but Peter said, Lord, what will happen to You? Truly I Say, your weeping and lamenting will turn into joy. as with a woman's labors; she has sorrows as her hour comes. when she has borne the birth of a baby, she does not remember the anguish, for it will be less and less, by the joy of her child she borne on earth. you will have sorrow, but I Will See you Again, and your hearts will rejoice. for they will condemn Me to death, and after I Will **RISE**, I Will Go to **Israel**. 1052

72.7 James and John want to sit at His Right GIVES His Life for us

James and John asked, we want You to do for us, whatever we ask You. He Said, what are you wanting Me to do for you? they said, grant us to sit by You in Your Glory. 1 on Your Right, and 1 to Your Left. Jesus Said, Truly I Say, I the Son **FROM MAN**, Will Sit on My Throne, and you will sit by My Throne, judging the 12 Tribes from Israel. whomever wants to become great among you, will be a servant to everyone. 1053

I, the Son from Man, Came to Serve HIM. by Giving My Life, is like a Ransom for My Believers. Truly I Say, the **HOUR IS COMING** when the dead Will Hear My Voice, and these Hearing, **WILL** Live With Me. for I AM the Son **FROM MAN**, and they Believed **THIS**. whom were good, to a Resurrection of Life With Me. whom were evil, to a Resurrection by My Judgment. 1054

73 judas leaves to betray Jesus

judas went to the high priest, in order to betray Him, for he agreed to betray Him, apart from the multitude in HIS CITY. 1055

THIS IS THE 1ST OF 2 ENDINGS

DAY 7 NIGHT AND MORNING

74.1 Shining Moses and Elijah He Talks with YV

He Came Back and Took Peter, John, and James, and They Went to Petition HIM. He Said to the Disciples, sit here to watch while I Petition HIM. as He Kneelt on the Land, He Began to Petition HIM. He Said, **FATHER**, everything is possible **BY YOU**. if it is possible, let the hours to be, pass. yet **WHAT IS YOUR**

WILL, IS WHAT IS for Me. *for My Soul is Troubled, and what I Will Say;* 1056
FATHER, SAVE Me from THIS HOUR. while *He Was* Petitioning *HIM*, the
Appearance of *His Face* became different. *then He Was White and Shining.*
then He Said, FATHER, the HOUR COMES to GLORIFY their Son, and for their
Son to obey YOU. FOR YOU REVEALED Me to man, to whom YOU GAVE to
Me, AND YOU YOURSELF, GRANTED Me TO KEEP YOUR WORD. YV, YOU
SENT Me to HONOR YOU on earth, by COMPLETING THE WORK YOU GAVE
Me to DO. YOU GAVE TO Me YOUR AUTHORITY FOR everyone from man.
FOR YOU GIVE TO Me, to Give to them, FOR their ETERNAL LIFE with US.

He Was Unaware, because as *He Was Knelling and Talking to HIM*, A
CLOUD FORMED, AND FROM THE CLOUD HIS VOICE. **MY SON, AND MY**
CHOSEN, LISTEN to Him. after *HIS VOICE WAS FOR us, HE SPAKE WITH*
JESUS. 1057

now 2 men were speaking with *Him*. Moses and Elijah, *were in Like Glory*, as
They Talked. after *they* ascended, Peter said, *Jesus, You ARE my Savior. THIS*
WAS GOOD for us to be here. Peter was overcome by *HEARING HIM, and Him*
In His Glory, with the 2 men standing by Him. 1058

74.2 *He found them sleeping Jesus is betrayed*

again, *He Petitioned HIM, and again He Came to them, and Found them*
asleep. as He woke them to Talk with them, judas came. *he was accompanied*
by a crowd, with swords and clubs. forward he approached, and Jesus, he
kissed. Jesus Said, judas, you betrayed Me. those around *Him* saw it happen,
and said, Lord, will we kill him with our swords? 1059

Jesus Said to the high priest, and the guards from the HOUSE, and the elders,
that came to Him, against Me, you came with swords and clubs. for this is your
hour, for your power in darkness. whomever is ashamed of Me, and My Words,
the Son for Man, will also be ashamed of them. I Say, from now UNTIL THEN,
they will say, Blessed Is His Coming, in the NAME of our LORD. then nobody
will take their joy away from them. for on that DAY, they will ask Me no
questions, for they Will behold My Glory HE GAVE to Me. for HE LOVED Me,
before the foundation for earth. 1060

75 *Peter denies Him thrice*

they arrested and led *Him*, and Peter followed *them.* *they* brought *Him* to the
house for the high priest. *they* made fires, for *He Was* in the middle of the
courtyard. as *they* sat, Peter was among *them.* a woman sitting by a fire said,
this male was with *Him* too, *but he* denied *her,* saying, woman, *He* is unknown to
me. a little later, another saw *him* and said, *you too were with Him.* Peter said,
sir, i am not known to *Him.* after awhile, a bystander, again spake to Peter,
surely *you were with Him* too. *he* began cussing, and lied, *He* is unknown to me,
and as *he* was talking, a roster crowed. *then* Peter remembered *Jesus' Words to*
him. at the roster's crowing, you will deny Me thrice. 1061

76.1 *high priest we are against His testimony*

as *the* people assembled with the high priest, *the* scribes were leading *his*
witnesses in asking *Him.* for the high priest, and *his* witnesses, were seeking for
a testimony against *Jesus.* everyone was asking *Him,* are *You* our *Son FROM*
our **CREATOR?** then *He Said, I Am your KING.* *they* said, what further is
needed for *us?* we have *His Testimony* for we heard *Him* ourselves. 1062

then *their* assembly rose, and brought *Him* before pontius for judgement. they began by accusing *Him*, saying, we found *Him* kissing, and misleading our people. for *He Said*, *He Himself*, is our Lord and King. then pontius asked, is *He King* to you jews? they answered him, *He Said* He Is. pontius said to the high priest, i find no guilt in *Him*. but they insisted by saying, *He Stirs* our people. *He Taught THIS* everywhere *He Went* in *judah*, for *He Started* in *Israel*. 1063

here pontius was listening to *their* asking, until he knew, *He* was from *Israel*. when he learned *He* belonged to herod, for *His* judgement, he sent *Him* to herod. herod was in jerusalem at that time. he was glad to see *Jesus*, for he had wanted to see *Him* for a time, because he hoped to question *Him* at length. the high priest and scribes were standing by *Him*. they were accusing *Him* 1064 powerfully, but *He Replied* to nobody. herod was with his soldiers, and by his dislike for *Him*, they placed a red robe on *Him*, and sent *Him* back to pontius.

DAY 7 NOON AND EVENING

then pontius summoned our priest, and his people. as a ruler for our people, he said, you brought *Him* to me. i found no guilt in *Him*, by the charges made against *Him*. nor by herod, for nothing was done by *Him* deserving death. therefore, i release *Him* to you, because he acknowledged me. for it is necessary for me, to release by and for your **CELEBRATION**, 1 from you. they cried together saying, keep *Him*, and release barabbas. pontius wanted to release *Jesus*, but they shouted, crucify *Him*, crucify *Him*. he said, why? what evil has *He* done? i found no guilt for death. but their voices got louder saying, crucify *Him*, crucify *Him*. so their voices overpowered his. then pontius granted the death they demanded, and he granted them the release for barabbas, for he was thrown into prison for rioting, and a murder. 1065

soldiers took *Him Away*, and *Jesus* was scourged and delivered, to be crucified. willingly, they led *Him*. then they seized a male and placed *His Cross* on him, for him to carry it, and behind him was *Jesus*. 1066

following *Him*, was a crowd of *His People*. by *Him* were our women, mourning, and lamenting *Him*. *Jesus Said*, daughters from *Israel*, stop weeping for Me, and weep for your children. the days are coming, when those will say, Blessed are the barren. for 2 men in a field, 1 will be taken, and 1 will be left. 2 women will be working at the millstone, 1 will be taken, and 1 will be left. 1067

they came to the place, and *He Was* crucified with murderers. 1 to *His Right*, the other on *His Left*. they wrote an inscription and placed it on *His Cross*, *Jesus from Nazareth*, king of the jews. then they cast lots, to divide up their garments. 1068

our priests were sneering at *Him* saying, *You Helped* others, now *Help Yourself*, if *You* are our **LORD'S CHOSEN**, from **HIS CHOSEN**. 1069

1 of the murderers crucified, was mocking *Him*. for he was saying, *Deliverer*, Save *Yourself*, and then me. the other replied, by rebuking him, he said, are you unafraid of your **CREATOR**? for *He Is* judged like our judgment, yet we are justly

receiving, because we are deserving, *but He has done no wrong. he said to Jesus, remember me my Lord. He Said, I Say, TODAY you will be in HEAVEN With Me.* 1070

77.4 His Last Breath pierced earthquake and Rising

about the 6th hour, darkness fell over the Land. Jesus Said, FATHER, FORGIVE them, for unknowing, they know what they are doing. someone filled a sponge with wine, and put it on a stick, to give Him a drink. the rest were saying, no, let us see whether YV will come to SAVE Him. 1071

then He Said, FATHER, I Entrust My Soul TO YOU. Saying These, He Breathed His Last. then a soldier pierced His Side with a spear, immediately came out blood, and water. 1072

then the walls for the HOUSE FOR YV were broken into 2, from top to bottom. then the earth shook, and the graves were opened. then souls were raising, as they came from their graves. 1073

77.5 Josep ask for His Body Laid in the tombs

a male named Josep, a good and righteous male, from HIS CITY, was waiting for our KING FROM YV. he went to pontius and asked for Jesus' Body, to wrap Him with linens, and lay Him in a tomb. they placed His Body in the new tombs, nobody had been laid. 1074

DAY 1

78.1 Joseph and Mary are TOLD He HAS RISEN

on the 1st, Joseph, and Mary, went to His Tomb as it was still morning. they saw the roller, rolled from the tombs. as they looked in the tomb, they saw an Angel of White, sitting by the foot where Jesus Was Laid. the Angel said, why seek His Life here? He HAS RISEN. go tell His Disciple Peter, in Israel he will see Him, just as He Said. 1075

then they hurried to Simon, and Peter, and told them, our Lord HAS RISEN from His Tomb. the 2 together, came to the tombs. as they looked in, they saw His wrappings, laying. then they remembered His Words, as they were returning from the tomb. they reported all this to ours. 1076

78.2 guards witnessed and high priest gives them silver

the guards, reported to the high priest all that happened. then he assembled his council, and together they gave them silver, for the guards to say it was His Disciples, who came in the night and stole Him as they slept. they took the silver, and did as instructed. their story, was spread among our people. 1077

JESUS MEETS HIS DISCIPLES

79 Jesus meets some Disciples He Warns of false prophets

Jesus Met and Greeted them and as they came near, they bowed by His Feet. then, His Disciples rejoiced in seeing our Lord. Jesus Said, our FATHER HAS SENT Me to you. for many will come in My Name saying, i am your deliverer, to deceive many, but they are false delivers, and false prophets. they will rise, but not show them healings and wonders. when others come, it is on their own. and how will they receive him, and can they believe him? for they received their glory from others, but they are to seek their glory, FROM THEE CREATOR. nations will rise against nations, until everything takes place. yet My Words, will never

pass. a Disciple said, now we know, **You Knew** everything. and we Believed **You CAME AS** our **KING**. 1078

80 Thomas doubted but then he sees Jesus

Thomas came with other Disciples, they said to them, we saw our **Savior**. Thomas said, unless i see **His Wrists** with the imprints from the nails, and see the place on **His Side**, i will not believe you. then **Jesus Appeared**, and Said, **peace be with you**. Thomas, touch Me with your fingers, and look at My Wrists, and believe I Am He. Thomas said, **You Are my Savior, and King**. Jesus Replied, now you see Me, and have Believed Me. 1079

81 Jesus Sends His Disciples I Will Go and COME

Jesus Sent **them** with instructions. Go to our people, and enter their cities. Go to My Lost, for you are to Go and Preach; His Kingdom **FROM HEAVEN, IS COMING** for them. as you enter, ask who is worthy, and stay there until you go. as you enter a home, you are to greet them with a Greeting from Me. if the family is worthy, it will be peaceful for them. for freely, you have received from Me, and freely you will give, to whomever is in their cities and villages. going from their cities, you are to shake the dust from your feet, as your testimony before them. 1080

I Send you as rams to the wolves, so beware of the men delivering you to their courts, for they hate you, by hating Me, and our **FATHER**. also My Works, which nobody has **DONE**. when they deliver you, do not worry how, or of what, you will speak that hour. I Will Speak for you, to have your peace on earth. you will have the courage to overcome them on earth. you Will endure to your end, for I Will Save you, whenever they persecute you in their city. then you will go to the next place. rejoice and be glad, for your Reward Will be with Me **IN HEAVEN**, for they also persecuted **HIS PROPHETS**. what I Told you, speak in daylight. what you Heard from Me, Preach from the housetops. be unafraid of those killing the body, for nobody can kill your soul. your hearts will be untroubled, nor will you fear them. 1081

you Heard Me Say, I Will **GO**, and I **WILL COME**. you will speak much of Me to the people, for My People to Know, I Love our **FATHER**. for who confesses Me before man, I Also **them**, before My **FATHER IN HEAVEN**. whomever denies Me before man, I Also **them**, before My **FATHER IN HEAVEN**. 1082

Truly I **SAY**, if you ask My **FATHER** for anything, **HE WILL GIVE** to you in My Name. I Tell you on that day, you ask by My Name, I Will Ask from My **FATHER**, on your behalf. 1083

our **FATHER LOVES** Me, and I Also Love you. Keep My Commands and you will Abide in My Love. I Call you My Servants, and My Friends. as our **FATHER CHOSE** Me, I Chose and Appointed you. for our **FATHER LOVES** you, because you Love Me. for you Believed, I **CAME FROM** our **FATHER**. for I **CAME FROM** My **FATHER**, and I **CAME** for My People. I Will Leave you Again, to **GO** to My **FATHER**. 1084

when Jesus Finished Giving Instructions to His 11 Disciples, they departed to Go among us. they Preached **His Teachings**, and Healed wherever. 1085

THIS IS THE 2ND OF 2 ENDINGS

DAY 6 (2) EVENING

82 Peter thrice His Rams will be Scatter

Jesus Said, everyone of you will stumble because of Me. Peter said, if i stumble, i will never stumble from You. Jesus Said, Truly I Say, at a roster's crowing, you will have denied Me thrice. Peter said, i will die before i deny You. then the Disciples said, likewise, and also never. Jesus Answered, the HOUR is COMING for you to be scattered. FOR THIS WAS PROPHESED, I WILL STRIKE MY HERDER, AND HIS RAMS WILL SCATTER. 1086

DAY 7 (2) NIGHT AND MORNING

83.1 Jesus Prays and looks like lightening

at this time, He Went to a hill to Petition HIM. He Said to His Disciples, sit here while I Go. Jesus Took Peter, James, and John. Arriving at a place, He Said for them to Petition HIM, that they enter not into weakness. then, He Said, My Heart Will Grieve until I Die. then He Went about a stone's tossing, and Knelt to Petition HIM. He Said, FATHER, if YOU ARE WILLING, YOUR WILL, WILL BE DONE. now YOU WILL GLORIFY Me, TOGETHER WITH YOURSELF. for YOU My FATHER, ARE My GLORY. 1087

then He Came to them and found them sleeping. He Said to His Disciples, you have fallen asleep, to take your rest. then He Said to Peter, why were you asleep? you were to watch, and Petition HIM for your coming weakness. your soul is willing, but your body is weak. for the Hour the Son for Man will be betrayed to sinners. 1088

He Went a 2nd time to Petition our FATHER. His Face Was Shining, and He and His Garment became White, like lightening. Elijah appeared with Moses, and they talked with Jesus. as They Were Talking, A CLOUD OVERSHADOWED Them, THEN HIS VOICE FROM THE CLOUD SAID, HE IS MY BELOVED SON, WHOM PLEASES ME. as the Disciples HEARD HIM, they fell and were afraid. 1089

Jesus Came to them, and Said, rise, and be unafraid. raising their heads, they saw Jesus. then Jesus Said, HIS VOICE CAME for Me, for My Sake, and your sake. now, the ruler of this earth will be cast FROM HEAVEN, by My DEATH. then I WILL BE EXALTED on earth, to Draw everyone to MYSELF. 1090

He Gave them Instructions not to Describe to anyone who they saw, until the Son for Man RISES FROM His DEATH. for if you Love Me, you Will Rejoice because I WILL GO to My FATHER. then they discussed what His RISING FROM HIS DEATH meant. 1091

as They came to them, He Said, their hours HAVE COME, for the Son for Man, now I Will Be betrayed to sinners. Go, the betrayer is near. 1092

83.2 the betraying kiss and the arrest

as He Was Talking, judas came, accompanied by a large crowd, with swords and clubs. he was with the high priest, scribes, and elders. they said, whomever you kiss, we will seize and arrest him. as he went up to Jesus, he said, greetings Teacher, and he kissed Him. then, they came to arrest Him. 1093

a Disciple standing by *Him*, drew *his* sword, and struck at *judas*. *Jesus Said*, put *your sword back in place*. who takes *him by a sword*, will be lost from Me, for killing *him*. or were you thinking, I Can Not Request FROM My **FATHER FOR HELP**.

1094

then *Jesus Said*, you come with swords and clubs to arrest Me, like against a murderer, yet daily, I Sat by *HIS HOUSE'S GATE*. *His Disciples* fled as they arrested *Jesus*.

1095

83.3 *Jesus is questioned the high priest says He blasphemed*

leading *Him Away* was the high priest, elders, and scribes. Peter followed them, as they *took Him* into the courtyard for the high priest. the high priest, and his witnesses, tried and tried, for a false witnessing, for they were against *Jesus*, to put *Him* to death. 2 approach *Him*, and said, *He Said*, He is willing to destroy the HOUSE for our gOd, and rebuild it in a day. the high priest asked *Him* to answer them with *His Answer*, to what those witnesses witnessed, and *Jesus Was Silent*.

1096

then the high priest said, i order *You* by our living creatOr, tell us whether *You* are our son, for our creatOr. *Jesus Said*, I Am as you see Me, your Son FROM **MAN**. yet, I Will Sit at *HIS RIGHT, AND WITH POWER, I Will COME ON CLOUDS FROM HIS HEAVEN*. then the high priest removed his robe, and said, *He* has blasphemed. what further is needed for us to have a witnessing *against Him*? you heard *His* blasphemy, and what is your thinking? they answered, *He* deserves death. then they spat at *Him*.

1097

83.4 *judas returns the silver*

judas saw they condemned *Him*, and he regretted with regret, and returned their 30 pieces of silver to the high priest. the high priest took the silver, and said it is unlawful. they counseled the receiving of silver, and it is to be buried with the strangers.

1098

83.5 *Peter denies Jesus*

Peter was sitting in the courtyard, and a maidservant came to him, and said, you too were with *Jesus*. but he, like the jews, denied *Him*. as he was going by the gate, another saw him, and said to those by him, he was with *Jesus*. again, he denied *Him*, and vowed the **Male** is unknown to me. a little later, a bystander came up, and said to Peter, i am sure of you too. you talked *His Talk*, and did as *He Did*. then he began cussing and swearing, the **Male** is unknown to me. a roster crowed, and Peter remembered *Jesus' Saying* to him, before a crowing, you will deny Me thrice, and he went and wept.

1099

84 *they took Him to pontius Jesus answers pontius*

early in the daylight, the high priest, elders, and scribes, bound, and lead *Him*, to be delivered to pontius, our tetrarch. *Jesus Stood* before *pontius* while *He* was accused by the high priest. *He Did Not Answer* a word from them. so pontius said to *Him*, i hear many testifying against *You*. and in his questions, he asked, are *You* the king of the jews? *He Answered*, I Am not as you said, and *Jesus* answered no more, and pontius was amazed.

1100

85.1 *pontius asked them who is to be released*

they gathered before their **CELEBRATION** to the tetrarch, for their custom, he is to release to the crowd, 1 prisoner they wanted *saved*. as tetrarch, he called to them, who of these 2, you want me to release, barabbas or *Jesus*? for he knew,

because of their jealousy, they delivered Him to him. the high priest coaxed his crowd for him to release barabbas. so they called for barabbas, who committed a murder, in a riot. he questioned them again, for pontius said, what will i do with Jesus? everyone of them shouted, crucify Him, crucify Him. he washed his hands in front of the crowd. then he said, i am innocent from His Blood, for you heard it was from yourselves. then everyone answered, His Blood is on us, and our children. so he released barabbas, and Jesus was scourged, and delivered to be crucified. 1101

85.2 they place a crown of thorns on Him

soldiers took Jesus to the street and they gathered for Him. as He Was before everyone, they stripped him, and placed a red robe on Him. the soldiers wove a crown of thorns and placed it on His Head. they knelt before Him, as they hailed Him as king of the jews. after their mocking, they left the robe on Him, and led Him to be crucified. as they led Him to be crucified, they forced a passerby to bear His Cross. 1102

85.3 crucifixion and their mocking

the place where Jesus was crucified was near HIS HOUSE. they wrote the charge, king of the jews. they crucified 2 with Him, 1 to His Right, and 1 on His Left. 1103

after the soldiers crucified Jesus, they took the robe. now the robe was woven, as 1 piece. they said to another, the robe by lot, and the lot was for whomever. 1004

those passing by were shaking their heads, and saying as they laughed, if You are to be our King, descend from Your Cross, and heal Yourself. 1105

1 murderer was also reproaching Him, with the same reproach. the high priest, along with the scribes, and elders, mocked Him, by saying, You Helped others, Help Yourself. and IS HIS WILL, Your Will? for You Said, I Am our Son, FROM our CREATOR. You Believed and Trusted Your CREATOR WILL DELIVER You. now descend from Your Cross, and You will be our king for ISRAEL. 1106

looking on from a distance, were the Followers for Jesus from Israel, who had served Him. among them was Mary, His Mother, and Joseph, His Father. 1107

85.4 Jesus Dies

in the 6th hour, darkness fell everywhere in the Land, until the 7th, for by the 7th hour, Jesus Cried Out in a Loud Voice. My FATHER, My FATHER, why Am I FORSAKEN? then the Walls for HIS HOUSE were broken in 2, from top to bottom. 1108

the soldiers came, and broke the legs of the first male. then they came to Jesus, however, they saw He Was Already Dead. 1109

85.5 Josep asks for His Body and they placed Him in a tomb

after, Josep, a Follower of Jesus, went before pontius, and asked for the Body of Jesus. pontius wondered if He Was Dead, so he summoned that guard, to know by questioning him, if He Was already Dead. 1110

with pontius permission, he went and removed, to take His Body. they took the Body of Jesus, and wrapped Him with linens. then they Laid Him in a tomb, hewed from rock, for evening was coming on the Sacrificing day, before our Holiestday. 1111

after **He Was on a tomb**, the high priest gathered them to gather, and to pontius, he said, my lord, we remember, as **He Was Alive**, the Deceiver Said, **He Will RISE AGAIN**. order for **His Tomb** to be secured for days, lest **His Disciples** come and steal **Him**, and say to our people, **He Has Risen FROM His Death**. and their last lie, is worse than **His** before. pontius said, my guards will go with you to make it secure. but it was our men, that rolled the roller against the entrance for the tombs. 1112

DAY 1 (2) JESUS HAS RISEN

86 Joseph Mary go to tomb Jesus HAS RISEN they talk to the Angel

Joseph and Mary brought spices, on the 1st of our **YEAR**. as they came to **His Tomb**, the sun was rising. they said, who will roll away the roller from the entrance of the tombs? then they saw the roller rolling away. 1113

they entered the tombs, and did not find the **Body**. then **APPEARED** an Angel, and he sat to their right, Shining White. **He Has Gone before you to Israel**, and there you will see **Him**. they left the tombs with joy, and reported **This** to **His Disciples**. those guarding **Jesus** had watched the rolling, and then the Angel Shining, and they were very frightened. 1114

JESUS MEETS HIS DISCIPLES (2)

87 Jesus at Nazareth

after **His RESURRECTION**, **He Entered His Village** and **Appeared** to many. the news of **Him**, was sent to all thru our Land. 1115

88.1 Disciples see Jesus you see Me you know our FATHER
Jesus Sends them as Witnesses He IS COMING AGAIN

the 11 Disciples had journeyed to **Israel**, as **Jesus Told** them. when they saw **Him**, some were doubtful. **He Said**, why do you doubt **My Rising in your hearts?** see **My Wrists, Feet, and touch Me**. Philip said, my Lord, show us our **FATHER**. Jesus Said, **I Am the Way for your Truth and Life**. if they know of **Me**, they will know our **FATHER**, for you Know of **HIM**, by seeing Me. 1116

My Command is for you to have Love for others, just like I Love you. Great is your Love for Me, if you Do What I Commanded you, Just like I Kept My 1117
FATHER'S COMMANDS. **I Live BY HIS LOVE for Me, FOR HIS WORDS ARE TRUE**. **HE SENT Me to the earth, and I Also Send you. I Will Ask HIM on your behalf, that they Believe in Me through your Words, and This Is for My Teaching**.

My KINGDOM is to be preached, as a Witnessing to everyone. for I Am, HIS SON FROM MAN, and I Will APPEAR IN the Heavens, and everyone will see Me. for the Son FROM MAN IS COMING FROM HEAVEN, WITH POWER AND GREATNESS. I Will Separate Mine from others, like a herder separates rams from goats. FOR I Am BLESSED BY My FATHER, for My KINGDOM WAS PREPARED for Mine, from the foundation for the earth. the DAY and HOUR, nobody knows, ONLY My FATHER. for HIS SON FROM MAN IS COMING, just like the days for Noah. for in those days, before the flood, they were eating and drinking, until Noah entered the Boat. then the flooding came. be alert, your Lord IS COMING, and THAT DAY IS UNKNOWN. 1118

Jesus Said, **HIS AUTHORITY WAS GIVEN to Me in HEAVEN, and on earth.**
for our FATHER COMMANDED Me, HIS COMMANDS I Did, AND I ASCENDED
TO HIM. 1119

*you are to Go as My Disciples to every nation, and Teach them to follow everything I Said, for I Am with you always, even to the **END**. Proclaim My Name to every nation, and My Beginning to jerusalem. for you are Witnesses to Me, and I Am Sending to Send you, with My **PROMISES FROM our FATHER.** **HIS HOLY BREATH, our FATHER WILL SEND in My Name, WILL bring to your remembrance everything I Said. These that I Spake, Will Keep you from stumbling, yet they will make you outcasts, for you will be hated by everyone, on account of My Name. at your ending, I Will Save you, for I Chose you from everyone. because of this, mankind Will Hate you. what they will do to you is for My Name's Sake, because they are unknowing of Me.*** 1120

88.3 *deceivers will deceive with false accounts of our Lord*
Jesus' Prophecy this re editing of Him

*now the Hour is Coming, they will think they are offering a service for their gOd. those that are doing this, will be because they are unknowing our **FATHER**, or Me. they will speak to everyone, and their evils will be against Me, with false accounts of Me. I Will Declare to them, I never knew them, for they practiced their own laws. I Say, Believe in Me, by the **HEALINGS I DID**, for I **CAME** and Spake, and now they have no excuses.* 1121

*I Will Ask our **FATHER** to **GIVE** them a Helper, with a Soul for Truth. My Helper Will Come, and his Coming Will Honor Me. he Will Be Received by Mine, and he Will Declare Everything to them. he **PROCEEDS FROM our FATHER**, for he **WITNESSED the WITNESSING of Me, for them to Witness the Witnessing of Me. the Words you Will hear are Mine, FOR My FATHER SENT Me. Truly they Will Know, I CAME FROM HIM, TO COME FOR THEM. for them to Believe, HE SENT Me.*** 1122

88.4 *Jesus Says AS HIS CHRIST HAD HAD TO SUFFER*

THUS WAS PROPHESED, HIS CHRIST WAS TO SUFFER, AND BE RAISED FROM THE ABYSS. as HIS CHRIST, I ASCEND to My FATHER, and your FATHER. to My LORD, and your LORD. 1123